THE GREAT RULER

BOOK 05

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Great Ruler

(大主宰)

by

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

Tian Can Tu Dou

(天蚕土豆)

Synopsis

The Great Thousand World. It is a place where numerous planes intersect, a place where many clans live and a place where a group of lords assemble. The Heavenly Sovereigns appear one by one from the Lower Planes and they will all display a legend that others would desire as they pursue the road of being a ruler in this boundless world.

In the Endless Fire Territory that the Flame Emperor controls, thousands of fire blazes through the heavens.

Inside the Martial Realm, the power of the Martial Ancestor frightens the heaven and the earth.

At the West Heaven Temple, the might of the Emperor of a Hundred Battles is absolute.

In the Northern Desolate Hill, a place filled with thousands of graves, the Immortal Owner rules the world.

A boy from the Northern Spiritual Realm comes out, riding on a Nine Netherworld Bird, as he charges into the brilliant and diverse world. Just who can rule over their destiny of their path on becoming a Great Ruler? In the Great Thousand World, many strive to become a Great Ruler.

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thyaeria @ WuxiaWorld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401 – The Trembling of the Mysterious Black Paper

What appeared before them was a desolated, yet extremely endless stretch of a mountain range. At this moment, this ancient and tranquil land had turned into an endless howl of clamoring noises from the locust swarm-like crowd of figures shooting over it.

Swish! Swish!

Countless glowing figures hid the skies and covered the earth as they shoot over the mountain range, before landing on the large stretch of earth. With greedy gazes of insatiable lust, everyone glared at the endless stretch of the mountain range before them. This Divine Spiritual Mountain range was said to be formed by a Heavenly Sovereign passing away in a sitting position on it. Although the “Divine Spiritual Baptism” was undoubtedly the most valuable thing in here, there were many other natural-born treasures and remnants from the ancient times that were left behind. To them, if they were able to obtain those items, it would be a heavenly-gifted matter.

At this moment, Mu Chen and Xia Youran had landed on the ground, with him looking curiously at his surroundings. This endless mountain range was too vast and expansive! Before it, they were just like ants. Gigantic trees that reached to the skies stood planted beside them. Every single one of them was a thousand feet wide, appearing like pillars that supported the heavens, with storms and hurricanes not even being able to shake them one single bit.

Raising his head, Mu Chen discovered that the skies above him were, unexpected, a jet-black colour. That wasn’t the night sky, but the shattered space they had passed through to get here. This dark blackness swirled about, like a black hole. Anything that

came into contact with it would be devoured by the blackness, causing people to feel terror and dread towards it.

A gigantic clump of light hung in the sky, radiating with brilliance, illuminating the entirely endless mountain range. Rather terrifying fluctuations seemed to radiate from within the clump of light. Clearly, that should be the place where the legendary Heavenly Sovereign had sat and passed away. With their strength, they were simply unable to get close to it.

“That’s the Divine Spiritual Mountain range?”

Mu Chen gasped out in shock, since he was able to feel the uniqueness of the Spiritual Aura within this world, which contained a mysterious essence in them. If one was to absorb and refine it, one would have a feeling of thirst radiating from their entire body, as if they couldn’t endure absorbing all of the Spiritual Aura of the world.

“The Spiritual Aura of this world is said to be mixed with the blood and flesh of the Heavenly Sovereign who had passed away here, and is extremely beneficial to the refinement of one’s fleshly body,” said Xia Youran with a smile.

“No wonder,” replied Mu Chen, smacking his lips, while shock appeared within his mind. That Heavenly Sovereign had passed away since god-knows forever. However, just some remnants of blood and flesh from him was able to change the Spiritual Energy of the world by this much. Such power truly was heaven-defying.

“However, it’s a pity that the time the Divine Spiritual Mountain range opens each time is extremely short, being only a few days of time. If not, remaining here and training would have an enormous benefit to one’s cultivation,” replied Xia Youran with some pity. Although their Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce had an extremely strong power-base, they weren’t able to obtain the Spiritual Energy from the blood and flesh of a Heavenly Sovereign to offer to people for cultivation.

Hearing her words, Mu Chen nodded his head. If he could stay here and train for a period of time, he might be able to achieve quite a huge breakthrough in his Lightning God's Physique.

"The land here also seems different," said Mu Chen after lowering his head to look at the earth below. The earth here appeared to be a faint dark-red colour. Circulating his Spiritual Energy, he gave a hard stomp with his feet. Despite that huge force, only a few unassuming cracks appeared on the ground, causing his eyelids to twitch uncontrollably for a few times. If this was the outside world, with this step, even a mountain peak would tremble by the force of it. However, in this place, he was unexpectedly only able to achieve such a small bit of effect.

"That's due to the Heavenly Sovereign sitting and passing away here. Some of his blood and flesh has fused with the Divine Spiritual Mountain range. Thus, everything here will appear different from the outside," explained Xia Youran with a covered up smile.

"So, that's the reason," replied Mu Chen as a flash of understanding went through him.

"Furthermore, due the the Heavenly Sovereign sitting and passing away here, by relying on his strength, there are some wonderful heaven-born Spiritual Treasures appearing within this Divine Spiritual Mountain range. These Spiritual Treasures are extremely valuable. Due to them absorbing large amounts of Spiritual Energy mixed with the blood and flesh of a Heavenly Sovereign as they grew up, they have an extremely strong benefit towards the tempering of one's fleshly body."

With a smile, Xia Youran continued speaking, "In fact, there are many people who have entered the Divine Spiritual Mountainous range without the aim of obtaining the Divine Spiritual Baptism. Although it truly is the most valuable thing here, the difficulty of obtaining it is too hard, after all. Therefore, why not search for some natural-born Spiritual Treasures, and strengthen one's

fleshly body to prepare for one's Fleshly Body Tribulation, right?"

Nodding his head, Mu Chen truly was somewhat enticed by such a prospect. However, he was able to judge the importance between matters. His goal here was the Divine Spiritual Baptism, and he truly didn't have any time left to go out and search for those heaven-born Spiritual Treasures that were hidden in extremely deep places.

"Let's go. We'll head straight towards the baptism area in the centre of the Divine Spiritual Mountain range. At the same time, let's see if we can conveniently chance upon some heaven-born Spiritual Treasures along the way there," said Xia Youran with a smile.

The two of them shot through the skies at a low attitude, not daring to reach the high altitudes due to the increasing danger if they headed higher up. If one's unlucky enough to be swept into the shattered space, one might be instantly smashed into nihility by the incomparably frightening spatial currents.

As they headed deeper into the vast and expansive Divine Spiritual Mountain range, an endless number of figures shot pass them in their surroundings. They rushed towards the mountain range like a swarm of locusts, before leaving no stone unturned in their search for heaven-born Spiritual Treasures hidden within this world. This method of carpet bombing-style of searching truly had some results, since within a short span of time, that was less than half an hour, Mu Chen and Xia Youran had discovered some Spiritual Lights shooting towards the skies. Clearly, some heaven-born Spiritual Treasures have already been discovered.

Standing on the top of a hillside, Mu Chen and Xia Youran looked towards those Spiritual Lights shooting towards the skies in the far distance. Turning to shoot a look at each other, both of them had unexpectedly shook their heads.

Although those Spiritual Lights should have come from heaven-

born Spiritual Treasures, from the strength and intensity of those Spiritual Lights, both of them could tell that the Spiritual Aura contained within those Spiritual Treasures weren't especially strong. Furthermore, the number of people attracted by them were truly too many. Therefore, Mu Chen and Xia Youran didn't want to waste their time and effort on them.

Giving up decisively against getting part of the action and share of those Spiritual Treasures, Mu Chen and Xia Youran increased their speed to the maximum, shooting towards their goal with explosive speed.

As Mu Chen and Xia Youran rushed towards the baptism area, they bumped into quite a few people with similar goals along the way. As their gazes intersected, the expressions on the faces of those people turned into ones of ill-intents. However, in the end, there was no one that took action towards the two of them. From the looks of it, they might have recognised Xia Youran, and knew that the big Young Mistress of the Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce wasn't a good target to provoke.

Relying on the reputation of Xia Youran, there was no one that dared to take action against Mu Chen too, even though his strength at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase appeared extremely average in a place like this.

"Careful." while shooting swiftly in the air, Xia Youran suddenly extended her jade-like hand and grabbed Mu Chen. Looking solemnly at their forward direction with her beautiful eyes, she said, "The spatial gales are coming."

Raising his head, Mu Chen noticed that the land in the far distance had seemingly turned somewhat dark and dim. Hurricanes could be faintly discerned, hiding the skies and covering the earth as they swept over. Furthermore, one could seemingly observe black ripples surfacing within those hurricanes. Clearly, those were wind blades formed by the rampaging spatial fluctuations.

Chi. Chi.

As those spatial gales howled over, those thousand foot tall giant trees that were akin to pillars that supported the heavens were chopped and mowed down, while the sliced areas appeared as smooth as a mirror. This caused shock and astonishment to quietly surface within Mu Chen's heart. Looks like those spatial gales truly are formidable.

"Let's hide for a while."

Grabbing onto Mu Chen, Xia Youran quickly descended, landing into a depression within the mountain. With a wave of her jade-like hand, boundless Spiritual Energy howled out, transforming into a glowing Spiritual Energy film, covering this small depression.

Hu! Hu!

As Xia Youran completed her preparation with familiarity, the sky had already turned completely dim and dark. As the black gales that hid the skies and covered the earth swept over, the deep grooves were sliced into the ground by the spatial blades mixed within the gale, displaying their rather frightening destructive capabilities.

Creak. Groan.

They were able to feel the effects from the spatial gale within the small depression they were holed in. The glowing Spiritual Energy film continuously shook about, while the black spatial blades caused the glowing film to titter on the brink of collapse.

Seeing this, Mu Chen's expression turned solemn as he circulated his Spiritual Energy, getting ready to take action at any moment.

However, it was fortunate that the matter that made him worry the most didn't happen in the end. Although the glowing Spiritual Energy film continuously shook about, it didn't break in the end, causing Mu Chen to quietly breathe a sigh of relief.

Ah!

As Mu Chen started to relax, a miserable shriek suddenly rang out from the distance. Turning his gaze over, he noticed the Spiritual Energy defenses of a dozen people being ripped apart by the spatial gales. Before they could take action, the black-coloured spatial blades had already shot over without the slightest bit of mercy, slicing their bodies into bits that blotted the skies.

Looking at the blood and flesh blotting the skies, scattering about in the wind, Mu Chen's eyelids started twitching uncontrollably. From the looks of it, those fellows appeared to possess an outward strength similar to his own, at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase. However, under those spatial gales, they were unable to put up the slightest bit of resistance.

"Don't know how many unlucky fellas are out there in this wave of spatial gales," said Xia Youran as she smacked her lips. Nevertheless, no pity was shown on her face. Since those people wanted to come to a place like this, they would naturally need to have the preparation to pay the worse price that could happen to them in here.

"We'll head along after this wave of spatial gales have past."

Hearing her words, Mu Chen nodded his head, before planning to take a rest. However, just as he had taken a seat, something tingled his senses. He turned his head to look towards the mountain range in the far distance, only to notice that the spatial gales were also howling at that place. Furthermore, they appeared to be more erratic than the situation Mu Chen was facing. At that, there was even a gigantic tornado wreaking havoc. Spatial blades that hid the skies and covered the earth howled out from it, slashing apart everything that came into contact with them.

As Mu Chen stared at the tornado, his eyes uncontrollably narrowed. That's because he seemed to notice a clump of dazzlingly bright Spiritual Light within the tornado.

Whoosh!

Furthermore, upon noticing that clump of dazzlingly bright Spiritual Light, the latter erupted with intense brilliance. This brilliance caused even the dimly lit world to light up.

Relying on that brief instant of illumination, Mu Chen seemed to notice a lustrous white thing within the clump of brilliance that appeared slightly like a bone...

“What is that...?”

Mu Chen mumbled, before his expression suddenly changed, while he placed his palms uncontrollably on his chest. He could feel a tremor suddenly radiating from his aurasea. As he traced back to the origin of the tremor, his heart started to intensively beat.

That’s because, the origin was, unexpectedly, the piece of incomparably mysterious black paper within his aurasea!

Furthermore, this tremor was much more intense than any of the times before!

Chapter 402 – Seizing the Treasure in the Tornado

Hum. Hum.

Mu Chen could feel that the mysterious black paper was starting to grow increasingly impatient. At this moment, the expression displayed on his face grew increasingly solemn. Over these past few years, this was the first time he had seen such activity from the mysterious black paper. And, it should be related to the thing located within the tornado in the far distance.

Xia Youran had also sensed the brief instance of brilliance that had just occurred. Casting her beautiful eyes over, she looked towards the clump of light located within the tornado, while shock and astonishment instantly appeared on her lovable face. After pondering for a slight instant, she spoke out, “That should be some kind of heaven-born Spiritual Treasure. Never imagined that one would actually be located within that tornado, huh?”

As she said those words, some pity was extruded within her voice. From the look of the situation before, wanting to obtain that heaven-born Spiritual Treasure before their eyes wasn’t going to be easily. However, it was also a pity that such an item was hidden within that tornado. Going close to it in the current situation was clearly an extremely dangerous thing to do. After all, once one gets blown to high altitudes by the storm created by the tornado, and sucked into the spatial currents present there, one would truly be hard to escape the disaster that had befallen on them.

Staring tightly towards the storm before him, Mu Chen proceeded to furiously stand up.

Seeing that, Xia Youran was instantly scared by Mu Chen’s actions. Looking straight at his face, she instantly exclaimed, “Don’t be impulsive, Mu Chen. It’s too dangerous over there. That kind of heaven-born Spiritual Treasure isn’t easy to harvest.”

Hearing her words, Mu Chen gave a bitter laugh. Naturally, he had also understood the dangers if he got close to that place. Nevertheless, the mysterious black paper within his body was held in extreme regard by him. This thing was even able suppress the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, clearly showing how extraordinary it was. Although, till now, Mu Chen still wasn't able to have an exact grasp of its origins, there was always a feeling within that this mysterious black paper might be rather formidable and powerful.

For the sake of getting a better understanding of the mystery behind that black paper, there were some dangers that Mu Chen felt he needed to risk and undergo.

Therefore, faced with Xia Youran's reminder, he could only shake his head gently and reply, "Senior Sister Xia, the Spiritual Treasure before us is rather important to me. I have to see if I can get it into my hands."

Looking at Mu Chen and seeing that he had already made up his mind, Xia Youran couldn't help stomping her feet in indignation. This fella's really acting too recklessly!

"Haha. Please relax, Senior Sister Xia. I know my limits. If I'm unable to obtain it, I'll immediately fall back. Just wait here for me." Mu Chen spoke out with a smile, before preparing to move his body.

Gently clenching her teeth, Xia Youran extended her jade-like arm to bar his movement, while replying, "I'm scared for you. Let's go together. There's only one way about this. If something happens to you here, how am I going to explain to Elder Sister Ling Xi?"

Feeling touched by her words, Mu Chen didn't obstruct her. Instead, he only replied in a soft voice, "Thank you very much, Senior Sister Xia."

Heroically waving her jade-like hand, Xia Youran extended her arm, before a dragon eye-sized green-coloured pearl appeared

before their eyes. The surface of the green pearl was covered with mysterious patterns, while powerful fluctuations could be faintly discerned radiating from it. Mu Chen was able to sense that when the green pearl had appeared, the windy noises from the surroundings had instantly quietened down.

Looking curiously at the green pearl, Mu Chen could clearly sense that this item shouldn't be any ordinary Spiritual Artifact.

"This is a Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl. Although it's a High-grade Spiritual Artifact, its offensive attributes aren't especially strong. However, it has an extremely strong effect against wind attacks. With it, we'll be able to get close to the region occupied by those spatial gales." Grasping the green pearl in her hand, Xia Youran started to explain with a grin.

Hearing that, elation instantly surfaced within Mu Chen's heart, while a mouth of praise rang uncontrollably out of his mouth. Truly worthy of the big Young Mistress of the Nine Summers Chambers of Commerce. Such a difference in family and status. Such a special High-grade Spiritual Artifact that was countless times stronger than what he could find, and yet she was able to bring it here just like that.

Having trained and cultivated for so many years, Mu Chen had yet to even obtain a single one of those extremely rare High-grade Spiritual Artifacts. Although the Great Meru Demonic Pillar was formidable, he wasn't able to use it with ease. Therefore, compared to Xia Youran, he truly was extremely poor.

Raising her jade-like hand, Xia Youran dispelled her glowing Spiritual Energy film that had covered the little hillside depression.

Bang!

When the glowing spiritual film was dispelled, the spatial gales that hid the skies and covered the earth came howling over. Nevertheless, when they were within a few feet of Mu Chen and

Xia Youran, they abruptly turned weaker. With such a reduction in destructiveness, they were no longer able to break the Spiritual Energy defenses that covered their bodies.

The feeling he got was as if there was an invisible barrier protecting their entire bodies, giving him an extremely weird sensation.

“Let’s go.”

Looking at this, Xia Youran gave a smile, before shoot swiftly into the air. This time, they clearly didn’t dare to fly too high into the sky. Even with a treasure like the Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl with them, it was still wise to be careful about matters like that.

Mu Chen followed closely behind Xia Youran by a step, while the two of them shot towards the rampaging spatial gales akin to two minute glowing figures. As they did so, some gazes coming from the hillside concealments along the way discovered the two of them piercing through the spatial gales. Upon spotting them, their gazes turned somewhat vacant. At such a time, people should be avoiding those spatial gales. And yet, those two fellows had actually dared to travel with such fanfare in such destructive winds. They truly were extremely reckless and daring.

However, Mu Chen and Xia Youran didn’t give a care about those gazes coming from the darkness. Increasing their speed, they shot straight towards the area devastated by the tornado.

Relying on the protection of the Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl, the two of them were able to travel through the rampaging spatial gales with extreme ease. Shooting up a high cliff, they raised their heads, looking towards the rampaging tornado not far in the distance. At this moment, the storm appeared in a jet-black colour, with spatial blades that hid the skies and covered the earth as they swept out of it, slicing hundreds and thousands of holes and gashes into the earth.

Within the depths of the storm, the clump of light grew increasingly bright and radiant.

Looking at the clump of brilliance, Mu Chen's eyes grew increasingly red-hot. As he got closer, he could feel the increasingly impatient tremors coming from the mysterious black paper within his body.

Taking a step out, he couldn't resist anymore, wanting to get it into his hands.

"Wait," said Xia Youran as she grabbed his hand, her beautiful eyes looking at a dark place not far away from them. There, she could faintly discern some figures present. At this moment, those people were also stared at the tornado. Clearly, they had also discovered the Spiritual Treasure faintly hidden within the tornado.

"Looks like there's quite a few people staring at that thing," said Xia Youran while a slight frown appeared on her forehead. Being able to arrive at this place under the spatial gales to harvest the Spiritual Treasure clearly showed that they weren't just any random ordinary figures. From the looks of it now, it wouldn't be easy to obtain this Spiritual Treasure today.

Nevertheless, not much unexpected feelings appeared within Mu Chen's eyes. The Spiritual Treasure within the tornado shouldn't be ordinary, so being able to attract some people to try to obtain it wasn't something that was unexpected. However, the current situation appeared quite pressing.

"If they wish to obtain it, let them take the lead and try, while we take a back seat and observe them," said Mu Chen in a soft voice.

Hearing his words, Xia Youran breathed a sigh of relief. She was somewhat afraid of Mu Chen being unable to endure the lure of the Spiritual Treasure and rushing to take action. At that time, not only would they have to endure the attacks coming from the spatial gales, they might also lure quite a few hidden blades and

arrows along the way. At this moment, one must absolutely not lose their calm and cool.

When the both of them came, they had clearly attracted the attention of some people. Instantly, some of them could not endure any longer. The amount of people that was attracted by the Spiritual Treasure were increasing in numbers as time past. If they were to wait any longer, the chances they that would have would probably be less and less.

Swish!

In the darkness, the eyes of some people sparkled, before furiously clenching their teeth and explosively shooting forward. Boundless Spiritual Energy erupted out, causing the spatial gales to be smashed apart in an instant as dozens of figures shot straight towards the tornado, all in their attempts to snatch and obtain the Spiritual Treasure located within the tornado.

Chi! Chi!

However, just as they neared the tornado, gales that blotted the skies howled over, with countless black spatial wind blades hiding the skies and covering the earth as they shot over. With such a number, they would truly be rather terrifying for anyone.

Ah! Ah!

As the black spatial wind blades howled past, miserable shrieks instantly rang out, while the boundless Spiritual Energy surrounding those people were unexpectedly sliced apart by those spatial wind blades. As their bodies were cut into pieces, blood and flesh started to spurt throughout the skies.

The only fellows with a protective Spiritual Weapon was able to miserably retreat at the instant when using them to block those spatial wind blades. However, they had still paid a rather terrible price. After landing in an appalling fashion on the ground, their blood-soaked figures appeared extremely miserable and hideous.

In the darkness, quite a few people sucked in a breath of cold air at the scene that had unfolded before them as they thought, Those spatial gales are truly terrifying. The people that had just taken action all had strength on the level of Heavenly Completion Stage, with one of them even reaching Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, but was still sent flying back in a miserable fashion. However, compared to the unfortunate fellows who were cut and sliced apart, they were already extremely lucky.

Seeing the first batch of people paying such a miserably heavy price, those people that had turned bloodshot by the Spiritual Treasure started to gradually calm down. Their foreheads brimming within cold sweat, they didn't dare to recklessly take action again.

While they did so, the spatial gales were still rampaging and wreaking about havoc. Like an incomparably large black-coloured giant dragon, the tornado twisted and turned about, exhibiting its astonishing power.

"When do we take action?" asked Xia Youran as she looked towards Mu Chen. "I suggest that we wait till this tornado weakens before taking action. Would that be alright?"

An expression of pondering flashed within Mu Chen's head. With a shake of his head, he replied, "Senior Sister Xia. Right now, everyone else also has the same line of thought as you. That's why, once the tornado truly weakens, I'm afraid that everyone would also take action at the same time as us. Under that chaos, wanting to obtain that Spiritual Treasure might be even more difficult than now."

"So, what's your plan?"asked Xia Youran with a slight frown appearing on her forehead.

"Senior Sister Xia, could you possibly lend me your Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl for a moment?"

"You want to head in there alone?" Xia Youran was shocked,

while a faint change of expression appeared on her lovable face. Even a Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase person would be quite hard-pressed to resist against those spatial gales. With Mu Chen's strength at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, everything pointed to disaster for him if he was to head into the tornado.

With a smile, Mu Chen replied, "Senior Sister Xia. There're still a few people eyeing covetously at that Spiritual Treasure. I can feel a few fierce and rather formidable fluctuations coming from around us. Look's like there's some difficult characters in this area. Therefore, I hope that you can help me obstruct them at this place. As for the matter about obtaining that Spiritual Treasure, you can leave it to me."

Hearing his reply, Xia Youran's frown persisted, appearing as if she wanting to advise against such action. However, in the end, she was stopped by the smile hanging on the face of the youth in front of her. Sighing in helplessness, she gently nodded her head in acknowledgement.

While Mu Chen was discussing with Xia Youran in a soft voice, there were two figures shooting cold and detached gazes towards them from a mountain crevice not far away from them. Their appearances were the Young Masters of the Umbra and Heavenly Yuan Chambers of Commerce, Liu Ying and Dong Yuan.

"Haha. This truly is the inevitable clash between enemies," said Dong Yuan as he looked towards the male and female not far away from him. With a smile, he continued speaking, "Looks like they have their eyes on that Spiritual Treasure, too. Any thoughts?"

Pressing his palm against the hard mountain wall, his five fingers appeared like knifes, carving five deep grooves into the rock. Patting his hands together with indifference, he stared towards Mu Chen's figure, while shadows of darkness flashed within his eyes.

"Relax, that brat doesn't have the luck and fortune to enjoy such

a Spiritual Treasure.”

Chapter 403 – Wu Dong

Wu! Wu!

As the black tornado wreaked havoc across the world, low and deep sounds, akin to the roars of a giant dragon, rang out, causing the earth the vibrate and tremble under the destruction caused by the tornado.

After observing the miserable endings to the first batch of people, the people hiding in the various spots of darkness didn't dare to recklessly take action and head out. Eyes sparkling, they quietly waited for the weakening of the spatial gales, since that would be the only time that they could safely take action.

As everyone hid and waited for that opportune moment, Mu Chen had already obtained the Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl from Xia Youran. Placing it within his sleeve, he raised his head, looking straight at the rampaging tornado that's wreaking havoc everywhere. Taking a deep breath, he said, "I'm moving out now. Senior Sis Xia. If I'm able to obtain it, you should make a move first, before meeting up again later."

If he was truly able to obtain that Spiritual Treasure, he would immediately become the common enemy of everyone here. At that time, he might bring some trouble for Xia Youran, if she was to stayed with him. Although she might not mind, Mu Chen didn't want to bring about trouble for others, due to his actions.

Hearing his words, Xia Youran had understood Mu Chen's intent. However, she was also extremely clear that although the age of the youth in front of her was less than her own, he had extremely strong personal opinions. Therefore, not saying anything more about it, she nodded her head, before warning him again, "Be careful, alright?"

With a smile, Mu Chen nodded his head. Without any more hesitation, Spiritual Energy burning with black flames rose from

him, enveloping his entire body. Under his skin, black lightning seemed to arc and spark about. Faced against those frightening spatial gales, Mu Chen clearly didn't have the guts to hold any of his strength back, and activated all of the defenses he could muster.

Whoosh!

After doing that, a fierce glint gradually appeared within Mu Chen's eyes. With a shift, he shot out akin to a black bolt of lightning, and explosively headed towards the tornado.

Due to the earlier scene that unfolded, there was already no one that dared to recklessly take action. However, the sudden movement of Mu Chen immediately attracted all of the gazes over.

"There's other people that are taking action!"

"Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase? Where did this pile of waste come from? He's simply seeking his own death."

"He truly doesn't know the immensity of the heavens. Only those that are blessed would have the fortune to enjoy such a Spiritual Treasure."

Various whispering voices rang out from the darkness, with the majority of them being ones of mockery or contempt. Even for experts at the Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, the tornado formed by the spatial gales was extremely difficult to be dealt with. Seemingly all of the people at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase were unable to even escape from it.

Standing within the crevice in the mountain, Liu Ying and Dong Yuan were currently staring at the figure shooting across the skies with slightly narrowed eyes, with doubt and suspicion flickering within their gazes.

"He actually dared to snatch the treasure all by himself?" Dong Yuan exclaimed with a slight bit of shock. He had assumed that Xia Youran would accompany Mu Chen as he advanced towards the

tornado. However, he never imagined that that fellow would have the nerve to attempt it by himself. Nevertheless, with the latter's strength, would he be able to pierce into that tornado?

A cold sneer appeared on the face of Liu Ying as he stared at the figure quickly shooting across the sky, while saying, "That's truly interesting. I really wanna see, exactly, what capability that recently famous brat has."

However, although he had said those words, he had also sent a signal towards a certain direction, were a black figure seemed to be present. He was radiating with a chilling aura, which caused the experts in its vicinity to immediately run far away, their eyes filled with dread and terror.

"Oh? It's that fellow," said Dong Yuan, after narrowing his eyes to take a look. With a smile, he said, "Look's like you don't play to personally take action, huh?"

"Wu Dong's the City Lord of the Heavenly Python City, and has some fame within the Northern Heavens Continent. He owes me a favor, and today's just the right day to return it...regardless of how many tricks he has up his sleeves, a Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase brat isn't worthy of me to personally take action," replied Liu Ying with an indifferent snort, one which contained unconcealable arrogance.

Shrugging his shoulders, Dong Yuan thought, This fella's truly cautious.

As the two people continued chatting, Mu Chen's figure explosively shot across the sky. On the contrary to people's expectations, the fierce rampaging spatial gales were unexpectedly unable to deal much obstruction to him. With Spiritual Energy burning with black flames surrounding his body, the occasion swipe of the black spatial wind blades were simply unable to pierce through his Spiritual Energy defenses.

This spectacle immediately caused quite a ruckus from the

surrounding crowd, with quite a few people having shock and doubt on their faces. They were somewhat unable to believe that those incomparably ferocious spatial wind blades appeared to be as light as feathers, striking Mu Chen's body without too much strength at all.

"There's a possibility that the brat's got a Spiritual Artifact that defends against wind storms," said Dong Yuan with a slight frown. Being the Young Master of the Heavenly Yuan Chamber of Commerce, his eyesight wasn't ordinary, since he was able to spot the underlying reason with a single look. Mu Chen should have some special Spiritual Artifact to protect his body, if not, he would not be able to travel in such an unimpeded fashion within the spatial gales.

"It should've been given to him by Xia Youran," replied Liu Ying within an increasingly dark expression. , Xia Youran truly did put in some effort for the sake of protecting that Mu Chen!

Whoosh!

As Mu Chen's figure shot explosively across the horizon, he reached the vicinity of the gigantic tornado within the short span of a dozen breaths. As he did so, his entire body grew increasingly tense, since he knew that he was now in a truly dangerous region. The previous batch of people had all been utterly massacred at this place, suffering disastrous losses.

Humm! Humm!

Just as Mu Chen was getting vigilant, the tornado seemed to have discovered his presence nearby, instantly sending humming sounds ringing out. Black-coloured spatial wind blades that hid the skies and covered the earth swept out, appearing akin to a wind dragon covered in blades, and were heading straight towards Mu Chen.

With a swift wave of his hand, a green-coloured halo expanded from the Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl within his palm.

Chi! Chi!

The wind dragon composed of spatial wind blades rushed towards the halo, causing its fierce brilliance to instantly turn dim by quite a bit. As this happened, the degree of sharpness of the wind dragon was reduced. Nevertheless, this attack was too strong. Even after being greatly weakened by the Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl, it didn't scatter apart, and the spatial wind blades violently struck against Mu Chen's body, one after another.

Cold sneers over the impending misfortune instantly rang out from below. This brat is going to suffer death by a thousand cuts...

Heh...

However, as the cold sneers rang out, all of a sudden, the eyes of a few people furiously sprang apart. In the sky, after being struck by numerous spatial wind blades, Mu Chen had actually been knocked back by a dozen metres. As he stabilised himself, not a single drop of blood was present on his body,

This fellow has actually endured all of the spatial wind blades that struck him!

This caused the expressions of those Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase experts to turn solemn. If they were to place themselves in Mu Chen's shoes, they might not be able to escape unscathed from that many spatial wind blades. The youth in front of their eyes clearly had some abilities.

Travelling through the sky, Mu Chen didn't bother about the gazes coming from below. Lowering his head to look as his body, he noticed that his clothes had already been shredded apart. White scratches covered his skin, faintly throbbing within pain. Nevertheless, such a bit of pain was completely ignored by Mu Chen.

Hu.

Mu Chen quietly breathed a sigh of relief, feeling fortunate for

the great rise in his strength. Coupled with the Lightning God's Physique, as well as the assistance from the Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl, those spatial wind blades weren't able to do much harm to him.

Since this is the case, let's rush straight into the tornado!

With a grin on his face, Mu Chen headed forward, planning to rush straight into the tornado to obtain the Spiritual Treasure within.

Within the mountain crevice, Liu Ying darkly stared towards the figure piercing through the obstruction of the spatial wind blades as though they were pieces of paper. Looking towards the black figure not far away from him, he gently nodded his head, then extended his hand to make a slicing action across his neck.

Kill him.

Bang!

Within the darkness, the figure shrouded with a chilling aura gave a smile, revealing his pearly-white teeth. With a shift of his body, cracks appeared below his feet as his figure shot towards the sky like a vicious eagle.

Immediately, the figure that had suddenly rushed towards the sky attracted the attention of everyone in the vicinity. The expressions of some people slightly changed as they cried out, "That's...the City Lord of the Heavenly Python City, Wu Dong?"

"That fellow...has already been at the Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase for a long time. I don't know if he has crossed the Human Body Disaster as of now..."

"It's said that Wu Dong once tried to cross the Human Body Disaster, but failed. This fella's also formidable, being fortunate enough to survive with his life. However, his current strength has exceeded a normal Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, and is simply not someone that the other fellow can match."

“Since he has taken action, I’m afraid that misfortune’s heading that brat’s way.”

As whispers rang about from the surroundings, the figure that had explosively dashed up grew increasingly clear within people’s view. The figure wore a green armor, with a faint green glow sparkling around it. Clearly, this was also a defensive Spiritual Artifact. As the surrounding spatial wind blades slashed against the armor, they left behind lines of scratch marks, but were unable to penetrate through it.

Clearly, this Wu Dong had come prepared.

On the lower ground, Xia Youran had also spotted Wu Dong, who was heading towards Mu Chen, causing her lovable face to slightly sink. With a cold snort, she sent a flick out with a finger, sending boundless Spiritual Energy shooting out. Like a whip, she swung it straight towards the latter.

Sensing the swift and fierce attack heading towards him, Wu Dong didn’t slow down the slightest bit, with no signs of showing any care for it too.

However, as the Spiritual Energy whip shot straight towards Wu Dong, suddenly, a grey-coloured streak of light explosively shot out from below. Smashing into the Spiritual Energy whip, it obstructed it from its intended target.

A slightly frosty expression appeared on Xia Youran’s face as she turned her head over, only to see a figure faintly smiling from the mountain crevice, it was Liu Ying.

“Liu Ying! What are you doing?!” A frosty roar rang out from Xia Youran. It’s this loathsome fellow again!

With a faint smile, a cold and indifferent voice rang out like the wind from Liu Ying.

“Heaven-born Spiritual Treasures are for the capable to obtain, Youran. There’s no need to obstruct other people. If that brat’s

powerless, he should just obediently return to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to train. This Spiritual Treasure isn't something that he should lay his finger on."

Chapter 404 – Poisonous Finger

Looking coldly at the faintly smiling Liu Ying standing not too far from her, powerful Spiritual Energy started to swell around Xia Youran's body, causing creaking sounds to ring out in the air. She had always been extremely irked by that Liu Ying, ever since the projects that their Chambers of Commerce had collaborated on. Although the two of them were tied together through an engagement, that was just for show, a beneficial agreement, and was known to everyone. However, who would have thought that this fellow would unexpected treat it as something real, and view her as something that was forbidden to be contacted by anyone, with any friend of the opposite sex that came close to her suffering his wrath and retribution?

Although it wasn't good for Xia Youran to break all pretense with Liu Ying, due to the strength of the Umbra Chamber of Commerce. However, she felt extreme ire towards him, one that was growing increasingly deep as of now.

As of today, that fellow had suddenly targeted Mu Chen. Clearly, it was because of him getting close to her.

"Do you really think that I don't dare to deal with you, Liu Ying?!" An ice-cold voice rang out of Xia Youran as her lovable face turned frosty.

Shrugging his shoulders, Liu Ying replied with a smile, "I only want for you to calm down for a bit, Youran. That brat's ambition's too big. Suffering a setback's good thing for him."

As he spoke, he sent a faint smile towards Xia Youran. "Furthermore, I didn't personally take action against that brat, Youran, and that's due to you. Therefore, you shouldn't take action again, and just quietly sit back and enjoy the nice show. Isn't that much better?"

With a sneer, Xia Youran replied, "Do you think you can obstruct

me? Also, can that Wu Dong really deal with Mu Chen?"

"Haha. I know that Mo Longzi was defeated by that Mu Chen. However, Wu Dong isn't Mo Longzi. Although he has failed his Human Body Disaster, within the Heavenly Completion Stage, I'm afraid that there aren't many people that are his match," replied Liu Ying with a faint smile.

Hearing his reply, Xia Youran slightly clenched her teeth. Nevertheless, although she was worried about Mu Chen, she naturally couldn't reveal that thought on her face. With a cold snort, she cried out, "Let's look and see!"

The Liu Ying before her was clearly staring right back at her, not letting her take action. Although Xia Youran wasn't afraid of Liu Ying, she might get tied down by the latter, if they were to cross hands. In that way, it wouldn't help Mu Chen in any way.

"Then, I'll wait and see."

Seeing the anger and fury present on Xia Youran's beautiful face, the smile at the corner of his mouth appeared much richer. Crossing his hands behind his back, he turned to look towards the sky with a grin.

Swish!

In the sky, Wu Dong's speed increased to an extremely fast level, appearing like a streak of light, piercing through the spatial wind blades that blotted the skies. Fiercely staring at Mu Chen, who was also travelling through the spatial wind blades, he sent a furious pat out. The boundless winds that brought along boundless Spiritual Energy rushed out from his palm, piercing through the spatial wind blades, violently smashing towards Mu Chen's figure.

When Wu Dong rushed towards the sky, Mu Chen had already discovered him. As of now, when the former had sent his attack out, a slightly chilly glint appeared within Mu Chen's eyes. In the next instant, a dragon shadow surfaced around his body as he

retreated a dozen steps back.Evading the incoming attack, he slightly turned his body, looking towards the figure shooting towards him.

“You’re called Mu Chen, right?” Looking towards Mu Chen, an indifferent smile appeared on Wu Dong’s face as he said, “Go down. This Spiritual Treasure isn’t something that you should put your fingers on.”

“Who are you?” asked Mu Chen with a frown. The man before him appeared to be roughly thirty years old in age, with the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from his body being even stronger than Mo Longzi during their fight.

“Heavenly Python City’s Lord, Wu Dong,”replied Wu Dong with the same indifferent tone. Nevertheless, a sliver of unconcealable arrogance could be heard from his voice.

Frowning as he pondered, Mu Chen replied with an emotionless voice, “Never heard of you before.”

Wu Dong’s expression immediately turned sluggish. He could be considered to have some reputation within the Northern Heavens Continent. After all, he had become a Lord of a city within a continent brimming with experts at such an age, which was considered an extraordinary achievement by itself. Therefore, Mu Chen’s response caused his eyes to faintly narrow, before sneering as he said, “The students taught by the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy are truly getting more and more rampant by the batch. No wonder why their prestige is dropping more and more as the years go by. Look’s like they really can no longer endure it, since they summoned up the guts to send someone like you to participate in the Divine Spiritual Mountain. However, I’m afraid that they’ll not be able to earn any reputation back, since they will throw their face away once again.”

“A small Heavenly Python City Lord dares to speak such rampant words, huh? Destroying you would just be a matter of a wave for

the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy," replied Mu Chen with a frown, not showing a single shred of face for the so-called 'Heavenly Python City Lord'.

"You damnable thing!" A roar rang out from Wu Dong, with his face finally turning dark. With a shift of his body, he explosively shot forward. Shadow fists howled out, bringing along boundless Spiritual Energy as heavy as mountains, enveloping all over Mu Chen.

Seeing this, Mu Chen didn't engage into a head-on confrontation with him, and a dragon shadow rose from his body. While a dragon's roar rang out, his speed explosively increased, while he rushed straight towards the inner region of the tornado.

"Are you able to run away today?" Seeing Mu Chen rushing into the tornado that's wreaking havoc all around, the eyes of Wu Dong slightly narrowed. With a cold sneer, dazzling brilliance erupted from his armor, enveloping his entire body. Transforming into a glowing streak of light, he followed suit, rushing straight at the tornado.

As he dashed towards the tornado, Mu Chen could feel how formidable those spatial wind blades were. Even with the protection of the Wind Resistance Spiritual Pearl, the spatial wind blades that hid the skies and covered the earth caused red welts to appear on Mu Chen's skin as they brought about their rotational energies, slashing furiously down on him.

Rotating his Spiritual Energy, lightning arcs sparked across the surface of his body as he forcefully endured the attacks that hid the skies and covered the earth, while flying rapidly towards the inner region of the tornado.

Not far behind him, green light sparkled as Wu Dong closely pursued him from behind. With the green armor protecting his body, causing the spatial wind blades shooting at his direction to completely disappear, he looked towards Mu Chen's figure present

in front of him. With a furious clench of his arm, a long halberd appeared in a flash. A shiver went through his arms as he sent an incomparably fierce wind blade sweeping out. Completely smashing apart all the spatial wind blades in its path, it moved forward, heading towards its intended victim.

“Don’t think about obtaining the treasure from under my nose today! That’ll be simply the ravings of a lunatic!”

Sensing the boundless wind blade shooting towards him from behind, a chilling glint flashed within Mu Chen’s eyes as he came to an abrupt halt. In the next instant, turning around, he sent a fist rumbling out. Spiritual Energy burning with black flames spewed out, completely smashing the incoming Spiritual Energy halberd shadow apart.

Swish!

As his fist smashed the incoming Spiritual Energy halberd shadow apart, Mu Chen didn’t proceed forward once again; instead, he turned around, and dashed towards Wu Dong.

“You finally can’t endure anymore, huh? I thought that you’d be like a rabbit, continuing to run and flee away!” Seeing Mu Chen taking the initiative to rush towards him, a sneer instantly surfaced on the corner of Wu Dong’s mouth. This brat’s truly a greenhorn! Just like that, and he’s unable to endure any more! Did he think that I’m Mo Longzi?

Roar!

As Mu Chen shot over, a frosty expression was present on his face. A seal formation appeared from his hands, before boundless Spiritual Energy rushed towards the skies. As the starry skies appeared, three gigantic beastial shadows appeared. In the next instant, bringing about astonishing might, they split space apart, smashing all of the incomparably berserk spatial gales in the surroundings apart.

“A bit of ability, huh?”

Looking at the three gigantic beastial shadows shooting his way, and sensing the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from them, caused Wu Dong’s eyes to faintly narrow. This attack had truly reached a level comparable to Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. Look’s like this Mu Chen didn’t rely completely on luck to defeat that Mo Longzi.

“Just that little bit of ability isn’t anything in front of me!”

With a furious shake of the halberd in his hand, Wu Dong thrust it straight out like a spear. Powerful Spiritual Energy swept out as the halberd’s shadow transformed into an incomparably gigantic python. As the gigantic python howled out, it merged with the body of the halberd, piercing straight towards the three gigantic beastial shadows.

Bang!

Rampaging Spiritual Energy fluctuations rushed out, unexpectedly creating a hundred foot sphere of free space around them. At this moment, the spatial gales wreaking havoc in their surroundings were unable to intrude in this space.

On the ground below, various experts had raised their heads to look at the two figures intensely crossing hands within the devastated space in the gigantic tornado. This caused quite a few people to quietly click their tongues in admiration. Those two fellows truly had guts bigger than everyone else. The tornado was brimming with spatial gales, with one requiring to pay an extremely miserable price with just a lapse of judgement.

There were also quite a few people feeling shock and astonishment towards Mu Chen’s performance. Everyone present knew the level of Wu Dong’s strength. Although he had failed to cross his Human Body Disaster, he was absolutely stronger than an ordinary Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. Nevertheless, Mu Chen had actually dared to engage in a head-on confrontation

against him, and wasn't even in much of a disadvantageous position. This caused quite a few people to gasp in admiration; after all, his strength was only at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase.

Swish!

As rampaging Spiritual Energy swept out, Mu Chen's figure shoot forward, while looking towards the halberd-wielding Wu Dong standing in the distance. At this moment, the frosty glint within his eyes grew increasingly thick, since he could feel that the spatial gales within the tornado gradually getting weaker. If he wasn't able to deal with this Wu Dong soon, once the spatial gales scattered, the countless experts staring from below with bloodshot eyes might take action then. At that moment, wanting to snatch the treasure from that group of wolves would truly be extremely difficult. After all, Mu Chen knew that he wasn't able to achieve victory over everyone by himself.

Therefore, he needed to get rid of the fellow in front of him in the fastest possible time!

As Mu Chen's eyes narrowed, he transformed into a streak of light, shooting towards Wu Dong in a straight line. As he did so, black lightning arcs sparked across his body, while a powerful strength started to radiate out from within.

"You've cultivated a Body-Refining Divine Art?"

A poisonous glare shot out from Wu Dong's eyes, since he could tell with one look how extraordinary Mu Chen was, while his sneer grew increasingly wide. Did this waste truly think that he would be very formidable after cultivating a Body-Refining Divine Art? Although he had fail his Human Body Disaster, he had still become extremely powerful. Even people who had cultivated in a Body-Refining Divine Art would be hard to compare to him.

"A brat that doesn't know how high the heavens are! I'll deal with you in a single move!"

A fierce and sinister glint flashed within Wu Dong's eyes as a lustrous white light unexpectedly erupted from his body. At this moment, all the blood and flesh within his body seemed to flare up as an extremely powerful strength started to surge within his limbs and bones.

As he stomped on the air, his figure explosively shot forward. In a span of a few breaths, he had made contact within Mu Chen, with body of the other being able to feel the chilling intent erupting from each other's eyes.

Pointing his fingers like spears, Mu Chen sent them piercing out, shattering all of the surrounding spatial gales apart in an abnormally swift and fierce manner.

"Scram!"

With a sinister smile, Wu Dong clenched his hands into fists, while lustrous white light sparkled from them, causing them to appear akin to jade, hard and indestructible. This fist was more than sufficient to cause severe injuries to a Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase expert!

Nevertheless, faced against such an attack, Mu Chen, unexpectedly, did not dodge or evade. Piercing his two fingers forward, he smashed them towards Wu Dong's wind fists.

At the instant of contact, Wu Dong seemed to see a cold and sinister smile slowly creeping up from the corner of Mu Chen's mouth.

At the same time, one of Mu Chen's fingers instantly turned incomparably jet-black.

Chapter 405 – Severed Arm

At the very instant when Mu Chen's finger had turned jet-black, Wu Dong seemed to have also discovered it, causing a unconcealable chill to suddenly flood through his mind. As cold sweat erupted from him, drenching his entire body, the senses that he had honed for all the years of training and cultivation had caused him to feel a sensation of life-threatening unease at this moment.

Therefore, he had halted the punch he was about to send out seemingly at that instant. The strong gales caused by his sudden reversal caused the Spiritual Energy in his body to churn and slosh around. Nevertheless, not caring a damn about this, he forced himself to retreat as fast as he could.

"Isn't it a bit too late to walk away now?"

However, the instant when he had stepped back, Mu Chen's cold and frosty voice rang out like maggots in one's tarsus. The handsome face of the youth was now engulfed in chilling intent. Taking a step out, a giant dragon shadow seemed to surface at the bottom of his feet. Carrying him on its back, his step forward caused him to appear as if he was piercing through space.

Like a spectre, he appeared right before the retreating Wu Dong, that black fingertip shooting towards the throat of the latter at lightning speed.

That jet-black finger appeared akin to the sickle of the grim reaper, radiating with a dense aura of death.

His speed was too quick, too the point that Wu Dong was unable to react in time, only managing to send a rebounding arm to shield in front of his body, while erupting his Spiritual Energy out in defense.

Chi!

The jet-black finger pierced through. As the boundless Spiritual Energy defense came into contact with the jet-black finger, crackling sounds immediately erupted from it, before started to dissolve away. Like an incomparably sharp dagger, Mu Chen's fingertip pierced straight into Wu Dong's arm like a bolt of lightning.

As the fingertip pierced through, it brought along a spray of fresh blood.

As Wu Dong's figure miserably retreated back, he was incomparably shocked to see his arm turning jet black at an astonishing speed. At this moment, a black colour started to crazily extending across his body.

This was a frightening poison!

Overwhelmed with shock, Wu Dong hastily tried to circulate his Spiritual Energy in an attempt to force the poison out from his body. However, as his Spiritual Energy made contact with the black poison, Wu Dong discovered, to his horror, that the Spiritual Energy in his body was unexpected being corroded by the poison at a rapid pace! That Spiritual Energy had unexpectedly turned into a highly toxic poison at this moment!

He was completely unable to force it out!

Such overbearing poison!

At this moment, Wu Dong's face turned deathly pale as he thought, What kind of poison is this? ! It's actually so overbearing! Even Spiritual Energy will get contaminated by it!

As the black-coloured poison lines started to rapidly extend, Wu Dong's eyes turned bloodshot. In the next moment, with a furious clench of his teeth, he turned his hand into a blade. As Spiritual Energy surged out, he gave a vicious chop down at the base of his arm, violently slashing down.

"AAAHHH!"

A fierce shriek rang out of Wu Dong's mouth as the arm, having already turned jet-black, detached from his body and flew down from the sky, spurting out blood that had already turned jet-black. As it left his body, the cut off arm rapidly rotted away, turning into black-coloured ashes in a short span of a few breaths, before scattering apart.

Retreating in an extremely miserable fashion, Wu Dong's face appeared deathly-pale, with his forehead dripping with sweat. At this moment, the gaze shooting towards Mu Chen had turned into one of incomparable dread and terror. That poison's too terrifying!

Seeing this, a slight frown appeared on Mu Chen's forehead. It was extremely hard for him to grasp the opportunity to display his "Black Lightning Poison Finger". He never imagined that Wu Dong would be that decisive to actually chop his arm off upon discovering the inability to dispel the overbearing poisonous aura.

"One more time!"

With a cold and detached smile on his face, Mu Chen's figure shot out once again. Seeing this, Wu Dong was terror-stricken, turning stiff with fear, no longer daring to take action against Mu Chen anymore. Turning around, he became an extremely sorry figure as he fled away. A roar filled with fury and anger rang out along with the spatial gales in the sky, "For the enmity of my arm, I'll definitely take my revenge, Mu Chen!"

Looking at the figure of Wu Dong fleeing in horror, a faint smile appeared on Mu Chen's face, before the jet-black finger started to slowly regain its original colour. With every use, that "Black Lightning Poison Finger" would decreasing in toxicity. Therefore, he couldn't just use it in any normal occasion, and left it as a hidden ace. If he didn't need to chase that Wu Dong away as fast as possible, he wouldn't have used it at all. However, he never imagined that this "Black Lightning Poison Finger" would actually be that overbearing. Just a single touch was enough to waste away an entire arm of Wu Dong's.

He never proceeded to chase after the fleeing Wu Dong. Although he had completely trashed the latter, the current him had a more important matter to attend to.

Turning his body around, he looked towards the depths of the tornado. In the next moment, his figure explosively shot towards it. Now, he needed to grasp the best timing to obtain that Spiritual Treasure!

As Wu Dong fled away, the various experts below could faintly hear the furious roars of the former ringing out from the tornado. Hearing those angry roars, their expressions slightly changed. Nevertheless, due to the obstruction of the storm, they were able to determine exactly what had appeared during that moment.

The faint smile originally present on Liu Ying's face started to slowly turn dark. Clearly, he had felt that something was not quite right.

Whoosh!

As everyone was guessing about what had happened, a glowing figure suddenly shot out from the tornado storm in an extremely miserable fashion, immediately drawing all of their gazes.

And there, Wu Dong was fleeing in terror, a deathly-pale shadow present on his face, body drenched in cold sweat. He appeared as miserable as a stray dog on the streets, completely different from the arrogant aura of a City Lord that he had shown at the very beginning.

As their gazes shot over to Wu Dong, before finally resting on his missing arm, the eyes of quite a few people furiously narrowed, while thick feelings of terror and dread erupted within their minds.

That Wu Dong had actually lost an arm in such a short span of time?!

That Mu Chen's unexpectedly that formidable? Relying on his

strength at Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, he not only forced Wu Dong to retreat, he even caused him to lose an arm?! How is this possible?!

The hearts of every expert tremored in shock as their expressions continued to fluctuate.

At this moment, Liu Ying had also seen the current state of Wu Dong. Therefore, the dark shadow originally present on his face became even darker to the point of being able to frighten people. Clenching his hands as tightly as he could, his handsome face had started to slowly warp and distort. That waste Wu Dong! He had actually been injured into such a state?!

While fury exploded within Liu Ying's heart, Xia Youran was also baffled by the scene unfurling before her, with her beautiful eyes brimming with shock and astonishment. She knew that Mu Chen being able to represent the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy meant that that he definitely possessed some redeeming qualities to warrant so. However, she never imagined that the latter would actually be able to injure Wu Dong to such a degree in such a short span of time.

Regardless of anything, that Wu Dong's a person that had experienced the Human Body Disaster. Although he had failed to pass through it, he was still much strong than any other normal Heavenly Completion Stage. However, it seems as if she had still underestimated that little fellow Mu Chen.

Gently crossing her jade-like arms in front of her ample bosom, Xia Youran breathed a sigh of relief, while the chilling intent originally present on her lovable face completely faded away. Staring amusingly at Liu Ying, whose handsome face had slightly warped, she said, "Look's like your wish didn't come true, after all."

Hearing her words, Liu Ying's gaze turned dark as fury and angry rushed out of his heart. With a dark voice, he replied, "It's too

early to be happy. Since Wu Dong's useless, let me personally test how much he's worth!"

As his voice rang out, Liu Ying stomped his foot, sending himself rocketing straight into the sky. In an instant, an extremely powerful wave of Spiritual Energy swept out from him like a giant sphere. Unexpectedly, it caused the spatial gales wreaking havoc in this region to be completely unable to reach within a range of a few hundred feet of him!

This scene instantly caused the crowd of experts to feel shocked as dreadful expressions appeared on their faces as they looked towards the figure radiating with a terrifying aura. Tremors shook through their shocked hearts a they thought, Is this the highest level of the younger generation in the Northern Heavens Continent? From the looks of it, that Liu Ying might have already passed through the first of the Three Sovereign Disasters, the Human Body Disaster, right?

"This Liu Ying wants to personally take action!" Some people exclaimed out in shock, before their gazes turned scorching hot. Generally speaking, a person on the level of Liu Ying would only personally take action at the area of the baptism. No one ever imagined that he would actually be forced to take action by Mu Chen, whose strength was only at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase.

"You dare, Liu Ying?!"

Frowning deeply, with a move of her alluring body, Xia Youran shot forward like a bolt of lightning, appearing right before Liu Ying. Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies immediately swept out from her, causing her exquisitely voluptuous and alluring body to glow with luster. This caused her skin to appear as white as snow, resulting in her looking incomparably alluring and soul-stirring.

"Xia Youran!"

A deep roar of fury rang out from Liu Ying. Sending a dark gaze

towards Xia Youran, who had obstructed his path, a fierce roar rang out, “Step aside!”

“I advise you not to go too overboard, Liu Ying!” replied Xia Youran. At this moment, her lovable face had turned ice-cold as wave-like Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies swept out from behind her, appearing like a giant sea. Faced against Liu Ying, who was radiating a terrifying aura, not a single hint of fear nor dread was present on her, as her ice-cold voice rang out through the sky.

“With me here, I’ll absolutely not let you touch a single bit of him!”

Hearing her reply, Liu Ying’s face grew even more cold and dark. Seeing Xia Youran wanting to protect Mu Chen to such lengths caused the flames within his heart to flare to greater heights. Unable to contain his impulsion to rip the latter into thousands of pieces, he took a step forward. Waves of pressure formed by Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies enveloped Xia Youran as an explosive roar rang out, “Then, I’ll see if you’ve any ability to prevent me from touching single bit of him!”

“Come and try!”

As she roared her reply, Xia Youran had similarly taken a step forward, coming into a head-on collision with him. Two powerful Spiritual Energy pressure waves smashed violently against one another, causing thunderous explosions to ring out. As the pressure waves expanded out, the breathing of quite a few experts present below turned sluggish, with them not daring to take deep breaths of air. From the looks of it, the two characters present within the peak of the younger generation in the Northern Heavens Continent seemed to be ready to take action against one another.

The surrounding atmosphere appeared to have frozen up, with even the rampaging spatial gales being unable to blow in their vicinity.

Within the air, the two figures coldly stared at one another, with the atmosphere being of mutual hostility.

As the two people stood in confrontation, Mu Chen had already smoothly reached the deepest region of the tornado. Within its eye, the incomparably rampant spatial winds were completely absent. The calmness here and the flurry of turmoil outside formed two pictures that were at the extremities of each other.

Floating in the eye of the tornado, Mu Chen sent his blazingly-hot gaze towards his front, where a clump of light radiated with dazzling brilliance. Within the centre of the clump of brilliance was a bone that appeared to be made of jade, quietly floating within. Indescribable fluctuations radiated from it, causing the surrounding air to slightly tremble.

This was a pressure that caused even the heavens and earth to tremble.

The pressure of a Heavenly Sovereign!

That jade bone was without a doubt left behind by a Heavenly Sovereign!

Chapter 406 – Bone of a Heavenly Sovereign

A small bone as white as jade, yet it caused the heavens and earth to shake under its prestige. Naturally, with other trembling present, there was also Mu Chen, staring with his eyes wide open.

At this moment, Mu Chen was staring tightly at the white bone, his heart pounding hard and rapidly. From the pressure radiating from it, the white bone was naturally left behind by the Heavenly Sovereign that had sat and passed away here in the ancient antiquity. If this was known by the fellows outside of the tornado they would definitely risk their lives to snatch and obtain it with their hands.

It was fortunate that he took action fast, not waiting for the spatial gales to weaken before entering the tornado. If such a treasure was revealed out in the open, god knows what kind of carnage and slaughter it would attract. At that time, Mu Chen would truly not have the confidence to obtain such a treasure in front of those bloodshot madmen who would be close to losing their minds.

Bang! Bang!

Suppressing his rapidly pounding heart, Mu Chen's face changed in the next instant as he felt the mysterious black paper within his aurasea trembling with increasing intensity. This feeling appeared as if it was about to forcefully break out from his body.

"Stop jumping about! After I've obtained that item, there's naturally a part for you!"

A bitter feeling hung within Mu Chen's mouth as he kept on repeating those words in his mind. He held the mysterious black paper within his body with extreme importance. If it was to rush out of his body, and by the off chance was unable to return, he would truly vomit blood today. He would rather not come into contact with the bone of the Heavenly Sovereign, rather than lose

that mysterious black paper within his body due to one careless mistake.

As if hearing the cries of Mu Chen, the trembling of the mysterious black paper finally started to slowly weaken. This made Mu Chen wipe the cold sweat on his forehead in relief. He didn't dare to presume the possibility of any spiritual consciousness of this mysterious black paper. Nevertheless, it possessed some sentience, being able to feel the thoughts and feelings of the person it was in.

As the mysterious black paper calmed down, Mu Chen turned his gaze back towards the jade-white bone within the clump of light. After hesitating for a bit, he started to close in. As he got closer, not a single movement was observed from the jade-white bone as it floated quietly within the clump of light.

Staring at the jade-white bone calmly floating there, Mu Chen gave a ferocious clench of his teeth, while extending his hand out to grab it.

Bang!

At the very instant when Mu Chen's hand had grabbed whole of the white bone, an astonishing amount of lightning seemed to explode within his body. As his face turned red, a mouthful of blood spurted out. At this moment, his expression violently contorted as he felt an indescribably frightening pressure radiating from the white bone, completely enveloping his entire body.

At this moment, his body appeared to have been pressed under a mountain range that spanned to the heavens, causing creaking sounds to ring out from his entire body. If not for him having cultivated his Thunder God Physique, he would have been immediately crushed into bits. However, even with that, blood started to flow out from every pore of his body, while his body started to intensely tremble.

This white bone was just a small part of the bones left behind by

the Heavenly Sovereign when he had passed away while sitting here. Nevertheless, the strength it possessed was not something that a person on the level of Mu Chen could come into contact with.

Clenching his teeth tightly, blood started flowing out from the corners of his mouth. Nevertheless, regardless of his life, Mu Chen didn't relax his grip on the white bone. At this moment, a stubborn and unyielding expression that would cause people to be moved was displayed on his handsome face.

Bang! Bang!

The peals of lightning exploding within his body continued to increase in frequency, with even his Spiritual Energy being shaken to the point of turning into complete turmoil. As Mu Chen's face grew increasingly red, yet another mouthful of blood spurted out from him.

The hand grabbing onto the white bone trembled as blood continued to drip and flow from it, causing the white bone to be completely soaked in blood.

However, just as Mu Chen was about to give up in helplessness, deep abstruse rays of black brilliance suddenly erupted from the mysterious black paper. Ancient words seemed to surface from within the black brilliance, before transforming into streaks of black lights, shooting out from within.

Humm!

Sounds akin to an ancient mantra rang out from Mu Chen's body. The Qi and aura churning within his body, as well as his Spiritual Energy that had erupted out, had unexpectedly become calm and tranquil in an instant. Even the terrifying peals of thunder ringing within his body had started to slowly turn quiet under the sounds of the ancient mantra.

At this moment, unconcealable ecstasy and elation erupted on

Mu Chen's face.

This mysterious black paper had finally started to show movement!

As the mantra rang out, Mu Chen's arm, which was shaking intensely, had also calmed down. In the next instant, he noticed incomparably ancient words transforming into black streaks of light, rushing out from his body, before wrapping around that jade-like white bone. As the black streaks of light circled the bone, they appeared to stain it like ink, quickly suppressing the brilliance radiating from it.

Within a short span of a dozen breaths, the white bone had already transformed into one of a jet-black colour, akin to being smothered within ink. As for the frightening pressure radiating from it, it appeared to have been sealed up, with not a single hint of it remaining.

Mu Chen finally regained the freedom of his body, causing him to breath a deep sigh of relief, before casting a shocked and doubtful gaze towards the black-coloured bone, which had stopped showing any abnormal signs of activity. Why would this bone of a Heavenly Sovereign be sealed up by the mysterious black paper?

"Exactly where did this mysterious black paper come from?"

Mu Chen muttered to himself while feeling slightly shocked within his heart. This mysterious black paper could not only seal and suppress an ancient ominous weapon like the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, it also sealed something like the remnants of a Heavenly Sovereign. This thing truly was slightly frightening. Although he still wasn't able to make an estimate of its origin, Mu Chen was absolutely sure that this mysterious black paper was extremely, extremely terrifying.

Bang!

While Mu Chen was still in a daze as he thought about the black

paper, low and deep bangs rang from the outside, causing him to immediately regain his clarity. Turning around to look, he saw that the gigantic tornado and surrounding storm appeared to have started to slowly dissipate away, with the spatial gales also following suit.

“I’ve to hurry up and get away from here!”

Feeling startled by this, Mu Chen hastily stored the jet-black bone away. Although he didn’t suffer severe injuries earlier, he had suffered some due to the pressure radiating out from the white bone, which had impacted his combat capability. If anyone was to spot his less than ideal condition, he would be hardpressed to say that nothing would happen; after all, there were too many people covertly eying this place.

With a shift of his body, Spiritual Light condensed below his feet, before transforming into a gigantic shadow of a dragon. Carrying Mu Chen on it’s back, with a wave of its body, it pierced through the dissipating tornado and storms, before rapidly retreating from there.

Bang!

At the same time, on the earth below, the various experts present had also sensed the weakening spatial gales in their surroundings, causing happiness and elation to gush out from their eyes. Staring towards the weakening tornado and storms with scorching gazes, their bodies grew taut, waiting for the moment to immediately dash in to obtain the treasure at the very instant the storms dissipated away.

Within the skies, Xia Youran and Liu Ying were still in confrontation with each other, both parties shooting incomparably cold and frosty gazes towards each other, while Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies swept out from them. Although they were currently like daggers in a drawn state, they did not reveal their true strength, since both of them were extremely clear about the

tyrannical strength of the opposite party. In an exchange, regular methods would definitely not work against either of them. However, if they were to use their true skills, there would definitely be prices that needed to be paid. As of now, they have yet to arrive at the area of the baptism. If they were to go all-out now, it would be tantamount to giving a heavensent opportunity to other people.

Therefore, regardless of the anger and fury present within Liu Ying's heart, he didn't dare to be reckless under the watchful gaze of Xia Youran.

"Hmph! The spatial gales are about to dissipate. At that time, when everyone rushes forward, that brat won't be able to escape, even if he prays to the gods!" said Liu Ying in a dark voice.

"There's no need for you to worry about him." replied Xia Youran with a sneer.

A chilling glint flashed within Liu Ying's eyes upon hearing her reply. However, just as he was able to speak out, a dragon roar suddenly resounded across the skies. Liu Ying hastily raised his head, only to see an illusionary shadow of a dragon surface within the dissipating storms. Waving its tail, the dragon appeared in a place a thousand feet away from Liu Ying in a flash. Such speed of the dragon caused even Liu Ying to be startled.

Roar!

As the dragon roar resounded, under the amazed looks of the people below, the dragon shadow quickly disappeared into the horizon far away.

Everyone stared in amazement as the dragon shadow disappeared into the horizon, before raising their heads again, only to see that the tornado and the storms in the sky had already dissipated away. However, there was not a single presence of the Spiritual Treasure that was once present within it, as if the tornado and storms had vanished into thin air.

A moment of silence hung over all of the experts present in this stretch of the world.

“That dragon shadow earlier seems to be from that brat…”

“Fucking shit! He snatched the Spiritual Treasure away!”

“Such running speed!”

“Bastard!”

After the moment of silence, furious shouts and curses violently erupted in the skies as the faces of many experts turned green with rage. They had painstakingly waited here for more than half a day, waiting with great difficulty for the storms to dissipate. Yet, in the end, Mu Chen had already snatched the treasure and fled. The most hateful thing was that they had actually stared with open eyes as he ran away.

“Chase him! Don’t let him get away!”

In the end, there were still some people who weren’t willing to give up, roaring out in fury as they furiously shot towards the direction where the dragon shadow had disappeared to.

Looking towards the direction the dragon shadow had disappeared to with her beautiful eyes, Xia Youran gave a sweet laugh as she thought, That smelly brat’s truly fast at slipping away. Nevertheless, from the looks of it, he should have gotten the treasure into his hands.

Sweeping her gaze out, she shot a look towards Liu Ying, noticing the ashen expression present on the latter’s face. It could be considered that he had been taught a vicious lesson by Mu Chen today. Not only was he unable to subdue the latter, he had even allowed the latter to snatch the treasure and smoothly slip away.

“Hehe. Look’s like your wish has truly gone down the drain,” said Xia Youran with a grin, while the Spiritual Energy radiating from her that blotted the skies started to slowly dissipate away. Since Mu Chen had managed to successfully slip away, there was

naturally no more need for her to hang around this irksome fellow anymore.

Shooting a dark look at Xia Youran, Liu Ying replied in a chilling tone, “I don’t believe that brat’s gonna hide just like that. As long as he dares to enter the area of the baptism, I’ll naturally be able to capture him, and have him obediently hand the item over!”

As his voice rang out, Liu Ying didn’t stay there any longer. With a wave of his sleeve, he brought along his heart brimming with hatred as he turned around and left. Today, he had truly thrown his face away.

Seeing the back figure of Liu Ying in the distance, Xia Youran gave a sneer. With a move of her alluring figure, she headed towards the opposite direction of him, leaving behind those on the ground staring at each other, with not a single harvest at all. After a brief moment, the experts gave a helpless sigh as they thought, All of this for nothing.

Chapter 407 – Blood Essence of a Heavenly Sovereign

Whoosh!

A streak of light shot across the sky at an astonishing speed, leaving behind faintly discernable dragon roars ringing out behind. That was an illusionary shadow of a dragon, with a figure present on its back. Howling as it travelled across the horizon, it shot across the skies at an astonishing speed.

Standing on the back of the dragon shadow, Mu Chen looked towards the earth that was rapidly increasing in distance from him, while an expression of sighing in admiration appeared within his eyes. The speed of the Dragon Soaring Art was truly way too fast. No wonder why the White Dragon Sovereign was able to smoothly flee from the encirclement of multiple Sovereigns from the Dragon Demonic Palace that year.

According to Mu Chen's current comprehension of the "Dragon Soaring Art", he knew that this Dragon Soaring Art was divided roughly into a few phases. The first phase was the "Dragon Shadow". The second phase was the "Dragon Soaring", with the third phase being "Dragon Evasion". As of now, with his strength breaking into the Heavenly Completion stage, having drastically improved, compared to before, Mu Chen's Dragon Soaring Art had progressed to the second phase, "Dragon Soaring". Upon reaching this phase, one's Spiritual Energy would be able to cause a giant dragon to surface from one's body. With this giant dragon, it was able to carry Mu Chen to travel across the heavens and earth, with its speed appearing as if it could chase after the stars and moon.

Mu Chen was confident that with his current speed, Heavenly Completion Stage, even those experts that have passed through the first of the Three Sovereign Disasters, the Human Body Disaster, wouldn't be able to catch up to him.

Due to this very reason, Mu Chen dared to snatch the treasure in front of the eyes of so many experts who were covertly eying it, since he had the confidence to safely leave after snatching the treasure.

“I don’t know how long it'll take before I can reach the third phase, ‘Dragon Evasion’...” muttered Mu Chen to himself. It’s said that if one was able to cultivate the Dragon Soaring Art to the phase of “Dragon Evasion”, one could transform one’s body into that of a giant dragon. At that time, one would be able to pierce through space, causing even normal Sovereigns to bite one’s dust.

A moment of yearn for that hung within Mu Chen’s mind, before he regained his thoughts about his current position. Looking towards the far distance behind him, he was able to faintly discern some Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from there. Looks like there’re some fellows that aren’t willing to give up on attempting to snatch the treasure from me, huh?

“I’ve to first find a place to recover and recuperate.”

Mu Chen muttered to himself. Furthermore, he was burning with impatience to see exactly what uses that bone of a Heavenly Sovereign had.

As this thought flashed within his mind, Mu Chen immediately reacted, causing the giant dragon below his feet to explosively increase in speed. In a flash, he and the dragon disappeared across the horizon. After some time, he appeared within a range of towering mountainous ridges. Waving his sleeve, the giant dragon shadow below him dissipated away, while he rushed down, descending within a small concealed mountain valley.

Within the depths of the mountain valley, Mu Chen found a mountain crevice to drill himself into, before sitting down with crossed legs. Before he started to look at the bone, he withdrew all of his Spiritual Energy aura, turning to something akin to a rock, masking himself within the mountain’s crevice.

Not long after withdrawing his Spiritual Energy fluctuations, whooshing sounds started to ring out in the sky as figures shot across in succession. As they scanned their vicinity to no avail, unwilling curses and shouts rang out from them before they started to head off towards the distance.

Within the mountain, Mu Chen's faintly shut eyes started to slowly open, while an amused smile curled up from the corner of his mouth. In the next moment, his expression turned extremely serious as his hands carefully retrieved the jet-black Heavenly Sovereign's bone that had turned abnormally quiet.

At this moment, remaining abnormally quiet, the Heavenly Sovereign's bone didn't radiate with any of the past pressure that it possessed before, appearing incomparably common and ordinary-looking.

Playing around with it in his hands for a while, a frown started to appear on his forehead. After a while, he twitched his mouth in helplessness, since he discovered that no matter what he did, not a single reaction was garnered from the jet-black bone. He had attempted to circulate Spiritual Energy into it, but to no avail, since Spiritual Energy would just get unreasonably shaken off upon contact with the black bone.

Clearly, after sealing the Heavenly Sovereign's bone, the mysterious black paper had isolated all ways that people could use to search for the bone.

Holding onto the black bone, Mu Chen gave a bitter laugh. Looks like the only way is to get the mysterious black paper to take action. With his little bit of strength, it was simply impossible for him to dip his finger into this treasure.

You're the best, you're the boss. I leave it up to you.

Mu Chen muttered in his heart.

Just as his voice rang out within his heart, the mysterious black

paper within his aurasea erupted with rays of black brilliance. Rays of brilliance surfaced on the the thin piece of black paper like the most ancient of writings, recording about the mysteries of the world, appearing none the more mysterious.

Whoosh!

A ray of brilliance shot out from the mysterious black paper, before gushing out from Mu Chen's palm, aiming straight at that tiny black bone.

Chi! Chi!

The black colour on the bone quickly withdrew, turning back into its sparkling and lustrous form in the short span of a few breaths, appearing exceedingly perfect, like a piece of pure jade. Furthermore, this time, there wasn't any of the previous intense reaction that came from the Heavenly Sovereign's bone, like in the past, as it quietly sat within Mu Chen's palm.

Converging his mind over, Mu Chen observed the abnormal glossiness on the surface of the jade-like bone, with not a single trace of blemish present, akin to a perfect piece of artwork. Furthermore, due to the sparkling and lustrous appearance of the jade-like bone, Mu Chen was even able to see a drop of what it seemed to be golden-coloured blood slowly circulating within.

There's actually the blood essence of the Heavenly Sovereign within this jade-like bone?!

Looking at the golden blood essence within the bone, Mu Chen's hearted started to rapidly pound. That's the blood essence of a Heavenly Sovereign! Although it was only just a little bit present, even Sovereign stage experts would turn bloodshot when faced with such a thing. Although it was said that there was a Heavenly Sovereign that had passed away in the ancient antiquity while sitting within the Divine Spiritual Mountain range, after the passing of time, everything of the Heavenly Sovereign should have been washed away by the sands of time. Even powerful blood

essence should have gradually faded away during such a long length of time. However, who would have imagined that there would actually be a few drops of it remaining within this jade-like bone.

This was truly a treasure!

Mu Chen could feel his breath turning exceedingly rough and loud.

Humm.

Although Mu Chen was ecstatic about the golden blood essence before his eyes, humming sounds started to ring out from the mysterious black paper in his aurasea once again.

As that happened, the jade-like bone started to slowly float up from Mu Chen's palm. In the next moment, Mu Chen observed rays of brilliance radiating out from it. As for the few drops of golden blood essence, they had unexpected started to slowly spread out from within the jade-like bone, before floating quietly in front of Mu Chen.

Pale rays of golden light radiated from them, causing the entire crevice to be illuminated in a golden hue. Mu Chen tightly stared at the few drops of golden blood essence. Although he wasn't able to feel overly astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from them, he was able to faintly discern the terrifying energy contained within those few drops of blood essence.

Even a Sovereign would be met with exceedingly astonishing and face-changing shock.

Furthermore, there appeared to be low and deep peals of thunder ringing out from within the golden blood essence. From the looks of it, when the Heavenly Sovereign was still alive, he or she might have cultivated in some kind of special martial art that possessed a Lightning attribute. Only then would his or her blood essence possess such frightening powers of lightning.

Whoosh!

All of a sudden, those few drops of golden blood essence transformed into a golden rays of light, shooting straight towards Mu Chen. In the next instant, in front of his incomparably astonished gaze, it drilled straight into his body.

This unforeseen turn of events caused inconsolable terror to instant erupt within Mu Chen's heart. Indeed, his eyes were watering due to the blood essence of the Heavenly Sovereign. However, with his current level of strength, he was simply unable to enjoy such a thing. Even a single drop of it would cause his body to explode apart!

Chi!

Without giving the slightest bit of care about the wishes of Mu Chen, the golden blood essence rushed straight into his body, piercing through his blood, flesh and meridians. With an astonishing speed, it proceeded to dissipate within Mu Chen's body, causing a him to feel as if a drop of ink has been dipped into a vat of water.

Bang! Bang!

Frightening clashes of thunder started to resound within Mu Chen's body once again, causing his face to turn deathly-pale. At this moment, he could feel a terrifying amount of energy suddenly erupting from within his body, seemingly wanting to explode his body apart.

This energy's too frightening, and he was completely unable to endure it!

However, just as Mu Chen was about to fall into despair, not stopping for long within his blood and flesh, the golden blood essence rushed straight into the depths of his body. Drilling straight into his aurasea, it finally sank right into the mysterious black paper.

Chi! Chi!

As the golden blood essence drilled into the mysterious black paper, the latter started trembling for a moment as golden runic patterns seemed to appear on its surface, one after another. Those runic patterns seemed to consist of ancient writings from the depths of the mysterious black paper, radiating with endless mystery and a feeling of being immeasurable.

The thing concealed within the mysterious black paper appeared to have been activated by the blood essence of the Heavenly Sovereign!

Although Mu Chen as extremely interested to know exactly what background the mysterious black paper had, he could not afford to have the slightest bit of stray thoughts at this moment. Although the golden blood essence has been completely absorbed by the latter, slight traces of the golden blood essence had stuck to Mu Chen's blood and flesh when it had pierced through his body.

Just this tiny little trace of remnants was still exceedingly frightening to Mu Chen.

Therefore, Mu Chen's entire body had transformed into something like a furnace at this moment, with all the blood and flesh in his body needing to burn.

Golden arcing rays carried along golden-coloured lightning brilliance, piercing and weaving about in Mu Chen's blood and flesh. Intense pain started to wrack out from Mu Chen's entire body, causing green veins to bulge and swell at his temples, making him appear exceedingly fierce and malevolent.

Fuck his mother! He was already unable to endure it anymore! Nevertheless, the mysterious black paper had already sank into a state of transformation, completely unable to provide the slightest bit of help to him.

Now, he could only rely on himself!

Clenching his teeth tightly, with a wave of his sleeve, a lotus flower congealed from black-coloured lightning liquid appeared in a flash. This was the Lightning God's Lotus that he had obtained after previously helping the Northern Sea Dragon. This Lightning God's Lotus had an extremely beneficial effect towards the tempering of one's physique. After obtaining it, Mu Chen had been relying on the energy of the Lightning God's Lotus to cultivate his Thunder God Physique ever since.

As of now, his situation was exceedingly dangerous! The remnants of the Heavenly Sovereign's blood essence was too frightening, almost causing his body to explode under its might! Now, he needed to promote his already tyrannical physique up a notch! If not, it would be extremely hard for him to escape from this life-threatening disaster.

Sitting on the Lightning God's Lotus, Mu Chen forcefully suppressed his body, which seemed to want to ignite and burst into flames. Bringing his hands together to form a seal, he started to circulate the cultivation method of the Thunder God Physique. Although he was in extreme danger at this moment, it could also be said that he had an extreme stroke of luck. If he was able to absorb and refine the energy contained within the Heavenly Sovereign's blood essence remnants, his Thunder God Physique might be able to achieve a breakthrough, yet again!

If he was able to successfully breakthrough, Mu Chen's strength would be heavily promoted! However, if he failed to breakthrough, it would be extremely hard for him to keep his little life past today!

Mu Chen clenched his teeth. At this moment, the only thing he could do was to fight with all he had!

Chapter 408 – Sovereign Celestial Body

Bang!

Frantic peals of lightning erratically resounded within Mu Chen's body, while a golden-coloured splendor was seemingly present throughout his internals. Even his flesh, blood and even bones were stained by this golden colour, appearing as if they were casted from gold.

This golden colour continued to crazily corrode away Mu Chen's internals. Within the golden colour was minute spots of golden-coloured lightning sparks. Those golden-coloured lightning sparks were extremely minute; however, they contained extremely frightening energies within them. Any place that they travelled past would cause a state of destruction within Mu Chen's body, as if that area would explode apart.

Intense pain continued to crazily wrack throughout his body.

For his Thunder God's Physique to grow stronger, Mu Chen would need to endure extremely intense pain and suffering for it to progress. However, upon every successful progression, he would possess a strength that would cause people to feel drunk. This was something that would cause countless people to love and envy him, since other people would be unable to abandon anything just for the sake of the pursuit of power.

Similarly, Mu Chen was unable to abandon his pursuit of strength. Therefore, he could only go all-out and crazily activate his Thunder God's Physique. Within his body, black lightning sparks surfaced within his flesh and blood, continuously enveloping the golden light in an attempt to refine it.

However, although the black lightning contained a portion of the Divine Black Lightning's strength, the golden lightning sparks were clearly more frightening. Even with something as strong as the Divine Black Lightning appeared somewhat weak in front of

them. Thinking about it, the Divine Black Lightning was, after all, the Lightning Tribulation that Spiritual Beasts would have to pass when they break through to become Divine Beasts. That kind of tribulation was somewhat similar to the “Three Sovereign Disasters” that the humans would have to pass through to breakthrough into the Sovereign realm. Contrary to that, those golden lightning sparks had originated from a Heavenly Sovereign. In front of an existence like that, the Black Divine Lightning would appear akin to ordinary lightning with a slight increase in power.

Fortunately, what was corroding Mu Chen’s flesh and blood was, after all, the remnant blood essence of the Heavenly Sovereign. Although it was strong, its followup wasn’t strong, which allowed him to endure, before slowly refining and absorbing it at the end!

Therefore, Mu Chen furiously activated his Thunder God's Physique to its utmost limit, and slivers of black lightning sparks pierced through his flesh and blood, rushing forth towards the golden sparks wave after wave. Although they had surged forth time and time again, they were corroded and assimilated by the golden lightning sparks. However, during that process, there would also be minute bits of the golden light breaking apart and dissipate away, before being greedily absorbed by Mu Chen’s flesh and blood.

As they absorbed those broken up flecks of golden light, a pale golden colour started to faintly appear on Mu Chen’s flesh and blood, while an indescribable tyrannical and overpowering feeling started to faintly radiate from him.

After enduring the bout of intense pain and suffering, Mu Chen started to gradually adapt to it, before proceeding to focus his mind and spirit. Using this long drawn-out method, he slowly continued to break the incomparably golden lightning sparks apart, bit by bit. After absorbing the outer parts, the lightning liquid, which formed the Lightning God’s Lotus Mu Chen was sitting on, started to crackle with black lightning sparks as strands of Divine Black

Lighting continued to unceasingly pour into Mu Chen's body, helping him consume the energies of the golden lightning sparks.

Under this attack from the inside and outside, the painful expression present on Mu Chen's face started to gradually fade away, while the intense battle raging within his body started to shift towards his control.

Time quickly elapsed, with a day's worth of time gradually ticking past.

Within this day, Mu Chen sat within the Lightning God's Lotus, not moving a single inch. As the sparks of black lightning continued to radiate from the lotus, it seemingly engulfed the entirety of Mu Chen's body. As the rays of brilliance radiated from the lightning sparks slowly squirmed about, astonishing energy fluctuations radiated from them.

Humm!

All of a sudden, faint golden rays of brilliance slowly shone from the black lightning sparks surrounding Mu Chen's body. Under the golden glow, those black rays of brilliance appeared to be like snow that had clashed against lava, rapidly melting into it.

As this happened, Mu Chen's body surfaced from under the black lightning sparks. However, at this moment, a faint golden glow covered the entirety of his body, appearing akin to a layer of gold from afar, looking similar to the golden bodies of those buddhas. Furthermore, Mu Chen's body had become much stronger than the day before!

After persisting awhile, the golden glow started to gradually disperse away, revealing the black rays of brilliance radiating from the lightning arcs that had condensed on Mu Chen's chest. As the lightning arcs extended out, they started to transform into a lightning rune!

Diplo Rune Lightning Physique!

After refining and absorbing that remnant blood essence, Mu Chen’s Thunder God's Physique had finally progressed, reaching the level of Diplo Rune Lightning Physique!

Mu Chen’s tightly shut eyes started to slowly open at this moment. As he did so, golden brilliance seemed to flash within those black pupils of his, appearing extremely sharp and penetrative.

Lowering his head, he took a look at the lightning rune imprinted on his chest that was gradually dissipating away, while a look of satisfaction surfaced within his eyes. It was already hard to cultivate a Body Refining Divine Art, with the Thunder God's Physique adding another notch of difficulty on top of that. After starting to cultivate the complete version of the Thunder God's Physique, Mu Chen had not once stopped in cultivating and training it. However, as of now, just by relying on that sliver of blood essence from the Heavenly Sovereign, he had genuinely reach the level of Diplo Rune Lightning Physique.

Stepping off from the Lightning God’s Lotus, Mu Chen waved his sleeve, keeping the lotus back. Clenching his fingers, he could feel the tyrannical power surging to near the point of eruption within his body, causing him to grin uncontrollably in happiness. Compared the Mono Rune Lightning Physique, the Diplo Rune Lightning Physique was truly more much tyrannical. According to his estimates, even an expert who had pass through their Human Body Disaster would truly not be able to compete with him on the aspect of brute strength! The Thunder God's Physique still possessed its formidable aspects.

After adapting to the surging energy within his body, Mu Chen turned his gaze towards the jade bone that was still floating before him. At this moment, the blood essence within it had already been completely absorbed by the mysterious black paper, leaving it empty. However, even after losing the blood essence, this jade bone still possessed immense energies within it.

Staring at the jade bone, Mu Chen scratched his head; after all, this jade bone was something that came from the Heavenly Sovereign, and contained immense energies. However, at his current cultivation realm, he was clearly unable to refine those energies. Therefore, the only thing he could do was to store it away, since such a treasure would definitely have some use in the future.

Carefully holding the jade bone, Mu Chen proceeded to properly store it away.

“That’s right! The mysterious black paper!”

Only at this moment did Mu Chen remember the thing that was most important, causing him to hastily sink his consciousness into his aurasea. In there, he spotted the mysterious black paper once again, quietly floating within. However, at this moment, there was a gigantic transformation compared to its previous appearance. There was no longer a deep, black darkness on its surface; there were golden-coloured runic patterns extended across it. Those runic patterns gave Mu Chen a feeling of the ancient antiquity from an extremely old age, while appearing to have recorded the mysteries of the heavens and earth.

With a thought, Mu Chen’s Divine Soul that was sitting within his aurasea stood up, before approaching the black paper with golden runic patterns with caution. After slightly hesitating, it extended its small hand to gently touch the surface of the black paper.

Humm!

At the instant when Mu Chen’s Divine Soul made contact with the mysterious black paper, the latter immediately erupted with rays of golden light. Transforming into a glowing screen, with ancient texts appearing to slowly flow and move about on its surface. As Mu Chen’s Divine Soul blankly stared at those incomparably profound and abstruse ancient texts, a drunk and

stupefied feeling washed over Mu Chen, even though he was clearly unable to read or understand those texts.

A ancient voice started to ring and reverberate within his mind, causing his blank and vacant state to feel a sensation of comprehension, while a cryptic message from the ancient antiquity started to flow through his mind.

“The Great Solar Undying Body…”

A tremor shook through Mu Chen’s mind, causing him to abruptly sober up, before fiercely sucking in a breath of cold air. His eyes trembling, Mu Chen stared at the ancient golden text before him. The Great Solar Undying Body! This was actually a Divine Art to cultivate one’s Sovereign Celestial Body!

Furthermore, it was a rather terrifying Sovereign Celestial Body!

One’s Sovereign Celestial Body was a mark of recognition to one’s promotion into the Sovereign realm. Only a genuine Sovereign would be able to congeal a Sovereign’s Celestial Body, and control the heavens and earth. Any single wave of its arm possessed power that could decimate the heavens and sunder the earth. Mu Chen had seen the Sovereign’s Celestial Body belonging to the Black Dragon Sovereign and Dean Tai Cang before. Those were powers that could cause the whole world to shake and tremble.

That kind of power couldn’t be substituted by any kind of method!

However, in the Great Thousand World, being the mark of recognition of a Sovereign level existence, the Sovereign Celestial Body could also be classified into different rankings. According to what Mu Chen knew, as of now, there were a total of 99 different Sovereign’s Celestial Bodies that could be ranked!

Every single one of those 99 Sovereign’s Celestial Bodies were extremely frightening. Furthermore, their methods of cultivation were all secrets that were withheld and not circulated by the

various powers and clans. Only their core members would possess the criteria to cultivate them. Naturally, there were Sovereign Celestial Bodies that were not ranked within those 99. However, compared to those 99, the others all appeared rather normal and ordinary in face of them. Most of them were created from the condensation of one's own Spiritual Energy without any special capabilities. Therefore, they didn't possess the qualifications to enter the top 99 rankings.

If one were to ask what was the most attractive thing to Sovereign realm experts, it would most likely be the cultivation techniques for the Sovereign's Celestial Bodies within the top 99 rankings.

For the sake of those cultivation techniques, there would be some Sovereign realm experts willing to offer their services to powerful clans and influences. From this, one could tell the importance of those cultivation techniques to them!

At this moment, a rather frightening Sovereign's Celestial Body cultivation technique had appeared before Mu Chen's eyes.

The Great Solar Undying Body.

According to the knowledge privy to Mu Chen, there seemed to not be such a Celestial Body within the top 99 Sovereign's Celestial Bodies. However, he had gotten a piece of soul shuddering news from the mysterious black paper...

This Great Solar Undying Body was, unexpectedly, just an incomplete part of a cultivation technique.

The complete version of this cultivation method would lead to a Sovereign's Celestial Body known as the The Primordial Immortal Body!

Mu Chen's eyes snapped wide open, while a blank expression hung on his face. He could faintly remember that among the top 99 Sovereign's Celestial Bodies that shook the Great Thousand World,

the Sovereign’s Celestial Body that was ranked 4th was The Primordial Immortal Body!

Chapter 409 – The Primordial Immortal Body

The Primordial Immortal Body, ranked 4th among the top 99 Sovereign's Celestial Bodies in all of the worlds and realms!

Mu Chen stood there, stupefied, with his hands trembling, while an incomprehensible message gushed out and filled his mind and heart. He was completely unable to imagine that this mysterious black paper would actually harbor such a frightening thing within it...

The Sovereign's Celestial Body ranked 4th in all of the worlds and realms. If this news was to be spread out, Mu Chen was 100% sure that even the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy wouldn't be able to protect him!

That was because the enticement of this thing was far too great! Countless Sovereign realm experts would turn into mad men to try to snatch and obtain this! Furthermore, they would do so, no matter what the price was!

Although he had only obtained an incomplete version of it, named to the "Great Solar Undying Body", and not the "Primordial Immortal Body", as long as he was able to successfully cultivate this Sovereign Celestial Body, he would possess the qualifications to pursue that "Primordial Immortal Body"! And if he was able to successfully cultivate that in the future, Mu Chen was confident that he would possess the means to charge anywhere, regardless of the Luo God Clan or the mysterious clan his mother was from!

Faced against such enticement, even with Mu Chen's staunch and firm character, his eyes could not help turning bloodshot, while his breathing turned laborious.

Hu.

Continuing to take deep breaths, it took Mu Chen a while to

regain his clarity of mind. Feeling slightly absent-minded, he sat straight down on the floor, licking his lips whilst falling down. Intense flames surged and blazed within the depths of his black eyes. This was the pursuit of strength present within everyone. As long as he possessed ample strength, he would be able to protect the people he wanted to protection. At that time, he would truly be able to stand in front of Luo Li, and brave and weather all storms for the girl he loved!

He could also rush into the mysterious clan his mother was at and bring her out and back to his father without the slightest bit of scruples! He could let his family reunite once again!

“Primordial Immortal Body...”

Slowly clenching his hands, the flames within Mu Chen’s eyes gushed forth, while a deep roar resounded within his heart. I want it!

As of now, what he needed was more information!

Mu Chen sank once again into his aurasea, sensing the ancient message contained within the mysterious black paper floating there. This time, there was yet another cryptic and complicated message that appeared within his mind.

“Immortal Catalog...”

“Divine Law of the Ancient Antiquity...”

Faintly closing his eyes, some comprehension of the earlier message rose within his mind. Indeed, with his expectations, the mysterious black paper within his aurasea was an incomplete thing. According to some of the ancient messages recorded on its surface, the mysterious black paper should be part of the so-called “Immortal Catalog”. That was one of the true Divine Laws of the Ancient Antiquity.

“So, the mysterious black paper was one part of the Immortal Catalog...that means to say that there should be a total of four

similar mysterious black papers like the one within my body…" muttered Mu Chen as he pondered about it. That also meant that there were still three more volumes of the "Immortal Pages" circulating within all the worlds and realms.

The other three Immortal Pages should also contain cultivation methods for Sovereign Celestial Bodies that were similar to the "Great Solar Undying Body".

If he could successfully cultivate all four Sovereign Celestial Bodies, the "Primordial Immortal Body" of legend would appear once again in the world!

It's said that a Sovereign's Celestial Body of this degree would be immortal for eternity, unkillable and undying. Even ghosts and gods would dread such strength.

"Unkillable and undying…" Mu Chen muttered. This truly was too frightening. Were there truly heaven-defying existences in this world?

"However…wanting to search and obtain the other three Immortal Pages…what degree of difficulty would that be, huh?" Mu Chen muttered while a hopeless smile appeared on his face. From the previous messages he had gotten from the mysterious black paper, he already knew that there was something else other than the cultivation method for the "Primordial Immortal Body" recorded in the Immortal Catalog. Other than that, there was also other ancient sacred objects of world-shaking proportions that possessed the terrifying power of being able to destroy an entire realm contained within.

As of now, the Immortal Catalog had already been split into four volumes, forming four Immortal Pages. However, these four Immortal Pages weren't simple, as they inherited part of the power of the Immortal Catalog, possessing their own unique, yet strong, powers. Even some Divine Weapons weren't able to compare to them.

As for what special powers the other three Immortal Pages possessed, that was something that was not yet known to Mu Chen. However, the Immortal Page within his body was seemingly named the “Sealing Volume”, and possessed the powers of sealing. This was why, regardless of Nine Nether in the past, or the Great Meru Demonic Pillar as of now, were able to be suppressed and sealed within his body.

This also meant that if Mu Chen was truly able to obtain all four of the Immortal Pages, he would not only possess the cultivation technique for the “Primordial Immortal Body”, he would also possess the sacred object that came from the ancient antiquity!

Although, at this moment, Mu Chen wasn’t able to get too clear of a mental concept of what an item of this degree would do and be like, he was faintly able to perceive the world-shaking proportions of this so-called “Sacred Object”.

“If this volume of the Immortal Catalog’s been activated by the blood essence of the Heavenly Sovereign, wouldn’t that mean that I might be able to activate some of its power in the future?”

Thinking about that, Mu Chen licked his lips. After so many years, he had finally uncovered the secret behind that mysterious black paper. However, he never imagined that this activated Immortal Page would have such a severe requirement to the point of actually needing the blood essence of a Heavenly Sovereign. Such a figure was a super existence that ruled over a region of the world. How would ordinary people dare to even think about obtaining the blood essence of such a person?

If not for his stroke of luck and hitting the jackpot, it would be extremely difficult for him to uncover the secrets behind the mysterious black paper, even after many years.

As his thoughts headed down this path, Mu Chen was unable to control a silly smile from appearing on his face. He never imagined that he would obtain such heaven-defying luck before even

reaching the area of the baptism in his trip to the Divine Spiritual Mountain. Looks like it truly was the right decision to head over here.

Feeling free and relaxed, Mu Chen stood up. The cultivation technique for a Sovereign's Celestial Body like the "Great Solar Undying Body" required one to be a genuine Sovereign, before it could be cultivated. As of now, what he needed to do was to guard this treasure and quietly wait for that time to come. There was no need for him to get impatient, since no one could take it away from within his body.

Now, Mu Chen held great anticipation for the day he would breakthrough into the Sovereign Realm. Although this "Great Solar Undying Body" didn't appear within the top 99 rankings of Sovereign Celestial Bodies, being the prerequisite Sovereign Celestial Body before the cultivation of the "Primordial Immortal Body", if anyone were to say it was weak, even if he was beaten to death, Mu Chen would still not believe it.

"I should head out now."

Muttered Mu Chen with a smile. It had been a day since he started cultivating at this location. Thinking about it, the majority of the people would have already rushed and reached the area of the baptism; therefore, he should hurry up. The current journey had already been rewarding for him. Even if he wasn't able to obtain the Divine Spiritual Baptism, it was something that he could endure. However, he was, after all, representing the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. If he was to give no show within this place, it wouldn't be good for the face of the academy.

Thinking about this point, Mu Chen didn't continue hesitating. After arranging himself for a bit, he shot out from the mountain's crevice. Stopping in midair, he surveyed his surroundings. After finding his bearings, he turned and shot of towards the deepest region of the Divine Spiritual Mountain range.

After carrying on his journey, Mu Chen didn't make anymore detours along the way, regardless of the appearance of Spiritual Treasures, since they weren't able to cause any stir within his heart. Increasing his speed, he rushed towards the area of the baptism. After the day of cultivation in the mountain's crevice, there might already be quite a few experts at the area of the baptism, since there's only one area for the baptism within this entire Divine Spiritual Mountain range. Within the eyes of the participants, this was the true and genuine treasure here.

Due to quite a few people having the same destination as him, he was able to obtain some news as he travelled along the way. Although it had only been a day since the opening of the Divine Spiritual Mountain range, the overall situation within this place had already turned into a hotpot of fiery explosiveness, with people and experts from various places having fought for god-know's how many times. At this moment, one could only imagine the sky-high number of experts that had been buried within this endless mountain range.

From the reports he had obtained, Mu Chen managed to hear about some news with regards to himself. They were actually related to him obtaining the treasure the day before, due to him causing Wu Dong to lose an arm in the process of obtaining the treasure. This had made his name resound across the entire Divine Spiritual Mountain range, causing quite a few people to restrain their initial disdain and contempt towards himself. Regardless of what methods Mu Chen had used, his strength was only at the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase. Compared to him, that Wu Dong was a famous person that had experienced a Human Body Disaster. Although the latter had failed to pass through his tribulation, ordinary people at the Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase would absolutely not have the guts to boast around in front of him.

Despite that, even Wu Dong had lost an arm to Mu Chen. Other

than the handful of top figures within the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent, who would dare to belittle him anymore?

Nevertheless, Mu Chen couldn't care less about this new fame and reputation that was attached to him. On the contrary, he would rather have people look down and underestimate him more. That way, if he was to truly take action, his victim would naturally have to pay an extremely high price then.

Other than the news related to him, Mu Chen managed to obtain news that all of the experts within the Divine Spiritual Mountain range had already gathered towards the area of the baptism. For the sake of climbing up the "Nine Heavenly Steps" within the area of the baptism, countless experts had unleashed wave after wave of blood-filled slaughter and massacre.

Raising his head, Mu Chen looked towards the far distance in front of him, a frown appeared on his forehead. He wondered, How's Senior Sister Xia fairing? With her strength, there shouldn't be anything that could happen to her, right?

Mu Chen clearly had extremely favorable views towards his Senior Sister Xia Youran, due the latter offering her help time and time again. Thus, he naturally hoped that nothing would happen to her.

Whoosh!

Taking a deep breath of air, an illusionary dragon shadow surfaced below Mu Chen's feet. With a long roar, his speed rapidly increased, reaching an astonishing level. Shooting across the horizon, he quickly flew towards the deepest region of the Divine Spiritual Mountain range.

Since he had already entered this place, he would absolutely not give up the Divine Spiritual Baptism!

Chapter 410 – Nine Heavenly Steps

The most central region of the Divine Spiritual Mountain range.

This was the most central region within the Divine Spiritual Mountain range. At this very moment, it was filled with a sea of humans, while erratic Spiritual Energies rushed towards the skies. In the skies, on the earth, battles between figures raged on everywhere. As countless Spiritual Energies rushed out and converged together, they caused the heavens and earth within this region to appear exceedingly gorgeous and magnificent.

This was the end point of the Divine Spiritual Mountain, and also the terminus of all of the massive battles that raged everywhere.

Experts from various parts of the Northern Heavens Continent would all converge at this place. If one wanted to distinguish oneself and rise above the rest, one would need to display one's true strength to obtain the qualifications to climb the "Nine Heavenly Steps". In this place, the only way to get one's message across was by showing true strength. If not, regardless of having a powerful background, the various experts whose eyes had already turned bloodshot by the enticement of the Divine Spiritual Baptism wouldn't bat a single eyelid to kill anyone. Since this was the case, one should just kill, since this was the rule in this place. That year, even the participants from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy were buried at his place. Compared to them, what would other people amount to?

Without strength, one could only obediently cower and hide!

Within this chaotic region in the centermost position of this area stood a majestic mountain. Dazzling brilliance radiated from the air above its peak. If one was to take a closer look, one would see a set of incomparably massive cloudy steps present within the rays of brilliance. There was a total of nine cloudy steps, with each step containing a dozen stone platforms.The number of stone platforms

progressively reduced the higher the step was. At the very top, there seemed to be only five to six platforms present.

Those were the “Nine Heavenly Steps”!

That was the place within the Divine Spiritual Mountain that caused the eyes of countless experts to turn bloodshot. That’s because, that was the only place where one could receive the “Divine Spiritual Baptism”!

However, if one wanted to stand on the Nine Heavenly Steps, one would need to possess absolute strength, since there would be countless people with bloodshot eyes battling out like mad men for the opportunity to stand there. If one’s strength wasn’t sufficient, there would only be one ending! Being killed and sent away from the Nine Heavenly Steps!

Only the true experts would be able to stand on top of the Nine Heavenly Steps. Overlooking the countless others battling it out below, like gods looking down on ants, they would receive the greatest honor and glory the Divine Spiritual Mountain could give, the Divine Spiritual Baptism!

At this moment, there were already a few figures standing proud at the bottommost few steps of the Nine Heavenly Steps, while combatants continuously battled to rush up from below. On the top three steps, however, there was an entirely different scene present there.

On the top three steps, there weren’t as many people as below, with the total number not even exceeding thirty. As for the top two steps, there were less than ten people present there...

At this moment, those few figures had occupied the most perfect positions on the top of the Nine Heavenly without the slightest bit of restraint. Standing proudly like valiant heroes, there was not a single person that dared to change and vie for their supremacy.

On the third step from the top, few experts were staring towards

the figures positioned on the second step with complicated expressions present in their gazes. Being able to stand at those positions whilst the bloodbath below continued were clear indications of that they weren't ordinary people. Nevertheless, they were still unable to make the step up, since the place above them wasn't somewhere that they could squeeze themselves in.

That was the place where only the most elite of the geniuses from the young generation of the Northern Heavens Continent would be qualified to contend for.

At this moment, although appearing as if everything was calm and tranquil, a rather peculiar atmosphere was present within the second highest step of the Nine Heavenly Steps, which had captured all of the attention of the countless experts below. Seven figures, with each taking a corner of their own, were present there. Although not a single one had sent their Spiritual Energy or aura bursting out, the atmosphere resulting from their presence alone was enough to cause people to be stifled to the point of gasping for air.

An ordinary-looking male dressed in hemp clothing stood at the front-most position with his hands slightly hanging down by his sides. Appearing as if none of the peculiar atmosphere within this step was felt by him, his eyes were even faintly shut, as if he was resting and recuperating his strength. Despite that, however, the gazes sent by the other six people present were brimming with dread as they looked towards him.

That was Mo Xingtian.

Currently the genuine number one figure within the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent.

Standing in a corner platform, a solemn expression hung on Xia Youran's face as she stared at Mo Xingtian. Turning her head around, she shot a look at the ground below, where the fires of war and bloodshed were so ever present. Countless people continued to

fight and battle, with figures dropping left, right, and centre. Nevertheless, she still wasn't able to spot the figure that she had wished to see.

"Exactly where…did that fellow, Mu Chen, run off to?"

Xia Youran muttered to herself, a shadow of worry appeared on her lovable face. She and Mu Chen had originally planned to meet up together as soon as possible. However, in the end, she had waited at this place for a day's worth of time, with Mu Chen's figure yet to be seen. Therefore, the only thing she could do was the take the lead and head up here. She never imagined that not a single presence of him could be found since he left her the day before, causing worry to surface within her heart. Could it be that Mu Chen had met with some unfortunate circumstances?

"Haha. Are you still waiting for that brat to appear?" A sneer rang out from a place not far from her, causing her to look over, only to see a sinister smile that had blossomed on the face of the speaker, Liu Ying. After noticing that it was him, she gave a sneer in response, being too lazy to care about him.

"It has been a very long time since that fellow was present. There's only two reasons that can explain this. Firstly, he'd been killed by someone. Secondly, he was sufficiently satisfied after obtaining that small Spiritual Treasure and didn't dare to show up here, then immediately ran off the mountain," said Liu Ying, his smile growing deeper, while contempt and disdain were shining within his eyes. "However, he's truly smart for knowing to not come here. If not, it won't be so simple to just leave this place like that."

"Shut up!" Xia Youran gave a cold roar in reply.

Hearing her roar, a chilling glint flashed within his eyes, before replying with an indifferent smile, "You don't believe what I've said? Alright then, let's wait and see. If he truly dares to show up here, please be at ease, for I'll properly give him a welcome, before

asking him to hand over the Spiritual Treasure. After that, I make sure he obediently leaves this place!”

Hearing his taunts, Xia Youran gave a furious clench of her teeth, while her loathe towards Liu Ying rose to the extreme of her limits. However, due to the current unclear situation, rashly taking action wasn’t a rational choice. Therefore, the only thing she could do was to sneer back at him. “What’s the use of you feeling satisfied, huh? You’ve started cultivating much earlier than Mu Chen, and even swallowed all of the resources of your Umbra Chamber of Commerce just to reach this level of cultivation. If you wait one or two more years, I’m afraid that you might not even have the qualifications to hoot in front of him!”

Liu Ying’s face instantly turned dark as he heard her ridiculing words, before sending a sinister smile back as he replied, “Oh? It seems that you’ve actually held that little brat with such high regard. Since he’s such a menace, I’ll wait for him to appear and kill him. That way, everything will be okay, right?”

As he spoke till here, the ridicule appeared even more prominent in Liu Ying’s eyes as he continued speaking, “Naturally…we’ll have to see if that brat will even dare to appear in this place. From what I can see…”

Roar!

However, just as Liu Ying was about to finish his sentence, a ferocious dragon roar resounded across the horizon. Everyone turned around, only to see rays of brilliance sparkling from the distance, with what seemed like the shadow of a giant dragon soaring through the air, with a slender figure standing tall on its back.

“Mu Chen!” Spotting that familiar figure, elation and happiness gushed out from Xia Youran’s beautiful eyes.

“He really does have the courage…” muttered Liu Ying as his gaze grew increasingly dark, while a sinister smile appeared on his face.

This brat actually has the guts to show up here. Since that's the case, don't blame me for being merciless!

At this moment, Mo Xingtian slowly opened his eyes, his deadpan eyes, looking at the giant dragon shadow with an indifferent gaze, muttering, "Dragon Soaring Technique? He'd actually cultivated to the "Dragon Soaring" phase. This truly is unexpected..."

Roar!

Standing on the back of the giant dragon shadow, Mu Chen looked towards the earth filled with chaos and disorder, before turning his sight towards the Nine Heavenly Steps at the peak of the mountain.

"That's the place to accept the Divine Spiritual Baptism?"

Looking over there, Mu Chen gave a stomp, causing an astonishing dragon roar to erupt from the the giant dragon shadow, while its speed furiously increased. Rushing straight across the battle-strewn skies, he shot up towards to the skies, heading straight towards the Nine Heavenly Steps.

"That's the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Mu Chen?"

Mu Chen's actions immediately attracted the attention of everyone present. Noticing his attempt to scale the Nine Heavenly Steps, the faces of a few experts slightly changed, wanting to take action to stop him. However, upon remembering the news about Mu Chen causing Wu Dong to lose an arm, hesitation momentarily filled their hearts. Although Mu Chen appeared to possess only the strength at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, there was no one present that dared to belittle him. If they were to take action without care, they might have to pay quite a high price for that.

As those experts were hesitating, the giant dragon shadow carrying Mu Chen had already rushed up the mountain peak. With a stomp of his feet, he transformed into a bolt of lightning, rushing

up the Nine Heavenly Step, rushing up step after step of the stone platforms at lightning speed. In front of the attention of all those experts, he rushed straight towards the highest step!

The gazes of the numerous experts present started to fluctuate, while their Spiritual Energies rushing out in their attempts of wanting to take action. However, they finally restrained their urges in force, sending their gazes aiming straight at Mu Chen's figure. All of them wanted to see exactly how many steps that man could rush to!

Whoosh!

Shooting up at an extremely fast speed, Mu Chen had crossed multiple steps, already reaching the fourth highest step. Akin to a legendary roc spreading its wings as it flew, Mu Chen proceeded to head up towards the higher steps.

On the second highest step, the seven figures present were all staring at him; however, the feelings present within their gazes were different.

Whoosh!

Landing on a stone platform at the third highest step, presently there were a dozen figures. All of them were clad in powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations, with not one of them actually appearing weaker than Wu Dong.

Despite that, Mu Chen only spared them a glance, without showing the slightest sign of coming to a stop. Moving, his figure Mu Chen headed straight towards Xia Youran, aiming towards the second highest step where Mo Xingtian and the rest were present.

However, just as Mu Chen had shot across the third highest step, an explosive roar rang out akin to a clap of lightning, resounding across skies.

A long-haired male in green robes had a cold and fierce expression on his face, while boundless Spiritual Energy erupted

from him. Shooting out, he appeared akin to a falcon lunging towards its prey. In the next instant, a suffocating shadow enveloped across the entirety of Mu Chen.

“Remain here for me!”

Finally, there was an expert who was unable to endure Mu Chen’s straight-line rush! Attempting to take action, he wanted to knock Mu Chen down from the Nine Heavenly Steps!

Chapter 411 – Ascending the Steps

"Remain here for me!"

An explosive roar abruptly rang across the skies, as a male in green robes lunged down like a falcon as tyrannical Spiritual Energy erupted from him. Golden-like light sparkled and radiated on his body, giving people a feeling of incomparable destruction. Under his fist, the air before him had completely shattered and exploded apart, causing deep explosive sounds to resound across the horizon.

The green-robed male that had suddenly taken action had immediately attracted the attention of countless people, whose gazes immediately shivered in shock in the next instant.

The green-robed male was called Qing Hu, and possessed extremely tyrannical strength, allowing him to dominate a region of the Northern Heavens Continent, similar to what Wu Dong had done. Although his strength was still lacking when compared to the three great Chambers of Commerce, as well as peak influences like the Western Extreme Palace, he could absolutely not be considered as weak.

The strength of the person in front of Mu Chen, Qing Hu was absolutely not weaker than that Wu Dong from before. Therefore, upon him unleashing his full strength, the imposing aura radiating out caused people's hearts to palpitate. At this moment, all of them were wondering exactly how Mu Chen would be able to rush up under such a tyrannical obstruction from Qing Hu.

Everyone knew in their hearts that if Mu Chen was to show just the slightest bit of being obstructed by Qing Hu, his movement up the steps would end at this level. That's because every other expert standing on the stone platforms at this step were not any bit weaker than the latter, and would absolutely not allow anyone not much stronger than them to leap over their heads to reach the

second highest step and enjoy the most perfect Divine Spiritual Baptism.

Standing on the stone platforms at the second highest step, the seven figures standing proudly there were also observing the scene unfolding on the step below them. At this moment, Xia Youran couldn't help clenching her hands tightly as she looked at the impending attack towards Mu Chen. If Mu Chen wanted to climb all the way up to the second highest step, he would need to demonstrate a strength that would be able to intimidate Qing Hu, since those other experts on the same step weren't any bit weaker than the latter. If Mu Chen was unable to awe and intimidate them, the others might not allow him to do as he wished and climb up to the second highest step.

"Ha." A soft sneer rang out from Liu Ying, with a dark gaze filled with amusement shot towards the figure of Mu Chen below.

Bang!

Under the attentive gazes of everyone present, a low roar rang out from Qing Hu as tyrannical Spiritual Energy was brought along with the frightening windy fists shot out from his fist. Enveloping Mu Chen's surroundings, that swift and fierce punch was more than sufficient to kill a Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase expert!

Clearly, upon taking action, this Qing Hu had immediately unleashed a killing move; he obviously had no intention of showing any mercy to Mu Chen.

Boundless windy fists rapidly grew larger within Mu Chen's vision, while a chilling atmosphere erupted like a tsunami.

Spiritual Energy in the form of black flames furiously erupted from Mu Chen, with black arcs of lightning travelling around the surface of his body. At this moment, a jet-black glow started to surface from his skin as his body grew taller by an inch, while two lightning runes abruptly appeared on his chest!

Diplo Rune Lightning Physique!

At the instant upon the activation of his Lightning Physique, the air around Mu Chen exploded apart, booming outwards due to the eruption of powerful energies from his body. Lines of cracks appeared on the ground below as the earth shattered apart, while an indescribable surge of power undulated within his body akin to a giant tsunami.

Pouring out his emotions.

As an emotionless expression hung on Mu Chen's face, his sleeves started to flare up and ripple, causing flapping sounds to ring out. Taking a step forward, black lightning surged and erupted from his body, while a punch as sent flying out.

Windy fists akin to lighting.

Not the slightest intention of retreat!

Boom!

Black lightning crazily arced around his fist. In the next instant, brimming with astonishing power, the fist collided head-on with the incoming windy fists!

Bang!

Akin to the collision between two meteors, an energy wave visible to the naked-eye instantly radiated from the point of impact, while the air within a hundred feet of the two people shattered and exploded out, turning into a vacuum-like zone.

At this moment, Qing Hu's face had violently contorted.

The power coming for Mu Chen's fist was incomparably overbearing, akin to lightning striking down from the nine heavens. In an exceeding tyrannical fashion, it had shattered his windy fists apart, before erratically gushing into his body, completely shattering his Spiritual Energy defenses apart.

Puff.

Fresh blood uncontrollably spewed from Qing Hu's mouth, with the bold and powerful figure starting to intensely tremble while he flew across the sky. Landing on the ground below, deep grooves appeared on the hard stone platform as he retreated back dozens of steps, before finally regaining his balance.

At that instant, the Nine Heavenly Steps appeared to have turned completely silent.

The faces of quite a few experts started to fluctuate, while a shadow of graveness appeared in the gazes the sent towards the young figure in the air. Although they had previously heard about the news of Mu Chen wasting one of Wu Dong's arms, they had all treated that as a rumor. However, the scene that unfurled right before their eyes was no less than the actual truth. Indeed, the youth from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy possessed the qualifications to rush towards the highest step in the Nine Heavenly Steps.

On the second highest step, happiness and jubilation gushed out of Xia Youran's beautiful eyes as she watched the scene that had unfolded before her, while shock and astonishment appeared within her heart. The fist that Mu Chen had unleashed a moment ago was truly too ferocious! Even someone like Qing Hu was instantly smashed back by it! How could a person of Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase unleash such strength?

Only at this moment did Xia Youran understand why Mu Chen was selected to represent the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy with his measly strength at Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase. Indeed, this youth was truly extraordinary.

As opposed to her, Liu Ying's eyes had slightly narrowed, while his expression grew dark and cold.

On the third highest step, after stabilising himself, Qing Hu wiped away the bloodstains at the corners of his mouth. Staring at Mu Chen, he retreated back two steps, not uttering a single word.

Nevertheless, the meaning of his actions were clearly stated, that he would not take action again to obstruct Mu Chen.

“Is there anyone out there that wants to make a move?” Looking around at the third highest step, Mu Chen spoke out in a soft voice.

Standing tall against the crowd of experts, no trace of fear was present on the youth’s face. Under the erupting Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies, the tall and thin figure, with his handsome face, caused people to be unable to resist taking a few more looks at him.

As for the experts at the third highest step, faint emotional fluctuations could be seen on their faces, while fear and dread filled their gazes that were sent towards Mu Chen. With their strength being at the same level as Qing Hu and the former being able to smash the latter away with a single punch, it was extremely clear that his combat capability had truly exceeded theirs. Although inconceivable feelings gushed out in their hearts towards how Mu Chen was able to achieve this with his strength only at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, the only thing they could do was to accept the reality that was present before them.

Therefore, everyone present remained silent towards Mu Chen’s question.

Seeing this, Mu Chen gave a faint smile in response. The tyrannical power of the Diplo Rune Lightning Physique had similarly exceeded his expectations. The intimidation and awe caused by it could clearly be rated as utterly perfect.

“Many thanks.”

Raising his head, Mu Chen looked towards the stone platforms present on the second highest step. That was the prime location for the Divine Spiritual Baptism, and the cause of envy within countless experts. Seemingly all of the people that were able to stand on those stone platforms were elites at the top of the younger generation in the Northern Heavens Continent. Clearly wanting to

firmly stand there and obtain the qualifications for the Divine Spiritual Baptism would definitely result in a genuinely heaven-shocking battle.

However, he, Mu Chen, would not fear and dread it!

Steely intent erupted from the black pupils of the youth as he stomped on the ground. Shooting up into the sky akin to a giant Peng, under the attentive gazes of the countless people below, he rushed straight towards the second highest step high up in the sky.

“There’s yet another person that’s trying to ascend to the second highest step!”

As Spiritual Energy erupted out within this region of space, astonished voices started to ring and reverberate across.

Outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain

Countless powers and influences of the Northern Heavens Continent stood in the air, with various elderly figures all casting their gazes towards the spatial fissure in front of them. Presently there was a gigantic glowing light screen, with the live image of the Nine Heavenly Steps shown within. However, it only showed the second highest step of the Nine Heavenly Steps. Clearly, the various elderly figures didn’t have the heart to observe those meaningless battles below. Only the fights that happened at the highest step would be of interest to them, since only the people present there would be able to obtain the best out of the Divine Spiritual Baptism!

Standing in the sky with his hands crossed behind his back, not a single emotion was displayed on Dean Tai Cang’s face as he looked at the image displayed on the glowing screen. The seven figures shown there were the elite figures at the top of the younger generation in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. However, this this point, he had yet to catch a single glimpse of Mu Chen’s figure.

Some indistinct gazes shot over towards him from the surroundings, especially from the people of the Demonic Dragon Palace. At this moment, a faint sneer curled up from the corner of the Black Dragon Sovereign's mouth as he thought, That brat by the name of Mu Chen doesn't even have the qualifications to climb up the Nine Heavenly Steps? Look's like I've overestimated that brat. This time, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would truly lose all of their face here.

The person that they had placed their hopes on didn't even have the qualification to rise to the place where the other top elites of the younger generation were at in the end.

Shooting a ridiculing look towards Dean Tai Cang, he casually shot a glare at the stretch of the world before him, while chilling intent flashed within his slightly narrowed eyes. This time, I'll make sure that you stay here, Tai Cang! The Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will alway shatter and break apart!

Dean Tai Cang appeared to have not noticed that glare shooting towards him, only training his eyes towards the glowing Spiritual Screen.

Behind Dean Tai Cang, Luo Li and Ling Xi were also training their beautiful eyes towards the glowing screen before them. At this moment, a slight wrinkle appeared on Ling Xi's forehead as she spoke out in a soft voice, "What happened? With Mu Chen's strength, there's no doubt that he possesses the qualifications to climb up to the top..."

"There's no need to be impatient, Elder Sister Ling Xi. He will appear," said Luo Li with a faint smile. Towards Mu Chen, she clearly had more than sufficient confidence in him.

Nodding her small head, Ling Xi tilted her gaze towards the glowing screen, which was now showing some signs of activity taking place.

At this moment, in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy

Within the air above the spiritual academy, there was a similar incomparably large glowing Spiritual screen present, with the image shown within being the Nine Heavenly Steps.

Countless students of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy stood in the air around the glowing Spiritual Energy screen, with the sea of humans extending across the endless stretch of the horizon. At the front few positions, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Su Xian, He Yao and the rest of the other top students were tightly staring at the gigantic glowing screen before them.

Within the glowing screen, seven figures quietly stood on the stone platform, radiating with a pressure that caused people to suffocate. At this moment, every one of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy students had solemn expressions hanging on their faces. Those are the top figures in the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent? They're truly formidable.

However, where is Mu Chen? Up till now, there's not a single glimpse of him...

However, just as doubt and worry surfaced in the eyes of some of the students, a commotion suddenly appeared within the glowing screen, causing everyone's vision to immediately shoot towards it.

Within the glowing screen, the sea of clouds suddenly split apart, while sharp whooshing sounds rang out. In the next instant, a glowing figure shot through the air at lightning speed, before diving downwards. Proceeding on to the next instant, an unexplainably fierce feeling erupted from the figure of the familiar youth that had appeared in front of their eyes.

Bang!

His figure landed heavily on the stone platform on the second highest step within the Nine Heavenly Steps. At this moment, appearing like an eagle swooping down from the sky, the youth appeared exceedingly dazzling.

Roar!

Ferocious clamoring and cheering voices sprung up across the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, with the sounds deafened everyone reverberating across the entire stretch of world.

Mu Chen, has finally appeared!

Chapter 412 – Qualifications

Second highest step of the Nine Heavenly Steps

As Mu Chen's figure appeared on the stone platform present under the attentive gazes of countless people, gazes filled with various kinds of emotions, ranging from elation, darkness, curiosity or indifference shot out from the seven figures present on this step...

As he landed, Mu Chen raised his head, shooting a look at the place where everyone had focused their attention on. Including Xia Youran, there were only seven figures present here. However, he knew that the seven people in front of him might truly be the top figures within the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent. Although he had yet to cross hands with them, he was already able to feel that every single one of them possessed strength that far exceeded that of Wu Dong, and even that Qing Hu who had tried to obstruct him just now.

These people were the truly stumbling blocks towards his goal.

Naturally...there was still the greatest stumbling block for him to overcome.

Mu Chen's gaze shot towards the ordinary and seemingly unspectacular-looking Mo Xingtian, with the latter's deadpan eyes staring right back at him. Present within those eyes was not a single bit of emotional fluctuation, with not even any killing intent present within them. From the looks of it, it appeared as if he was a moving corpse without a single shred of emotion, causing people's blood to run cold.

However, Mu Chen knew that this Mo Xingtian might well be the most thorniest opponent that he would face here.

Following the appearance of Mu Chen, the initially quiet and stifling atmosphere seemed to become even more pressurising.

Quietly walking over, Xia Youran grasped Mu Chen's hand as she pulled him back to one side, not allowing him to become the focus of attention, and rescuing him from the stifling atmosphere that had converged on him.

"Why are you so late?" Xia Youran whispered.

"I've gotten slightly injured then, so I had to take a rest for a while," replied Mu Chen with a faint smile, before retrieving the Wind Resistance Pearl out. Passing it back to Xia Youran, he said, "Thank you very much, Senior Sister Xia."

Receiving over the Wind Resistance Pearl, Xia Youran gave a sweet smile as she said, "Not bad. You're quite capable to actually rush all the way here. Look's like I've underestimated you."

Looking over towards the stone platforms in front of him that were radiating with pressure, Mu Chen asked, "What is this all about?"

The group of fellows present had stopped at this step, not going up, nor taking any action, resulting in such a pressurising atmosphere to form. Like pieces of wood stuck to the ground, they looked at each other in consternation, causing Mu Chen to be unable to make any sense of the scene present before him.

"The Divine Spiritual Baptism will descend from there..." said Xia Youran as she pointed towards the position at the highest point of the Nine Heavenly Steps. Presently, there was a gigantic clump of light, radiating with boundless brilliance, akin to a sun. Faintly, Mu Chen was able to discern the rather boundless and frightening fluctuations radiating from there.

"Over there?" repeated Mu Chen as he slightly gawked.

"The higher one stands within this Nine Heavenly Steps, the greater one would be able to absorb the "Strength of Baptism". As for those people below, the "Strength of Baptism" they can absorb is only the scraps remaining from those present at the top..." said

Xia Youran with a smile. “ However, the current problem is, who, exactly, are those people that have the qualifications to stand at the highest step? The Strength of Baptism isn’t endless without any bounds. The smaller the number of people present at the highest step, the greater the

Strength of Baptism available for each individual to absorb.”

Only at this moment did Mu Chen realise what was going on. Before he had reached the Nine Heavenly Steps, there were already seven people present at the second highest step. Clearly, it was not possible for all seven of them to stand at the highest level. If that was to happen, it would be no different from the second highest step, which all of them were standing on. Thinking along the lines, none of them would be willing to share that limited Strength of Baptism equal amongst those seven. In such a situation, if there was a ruthless person whose strength far exceeded the rest, which would immediately suppress everyone else and stand firm by himself at the highest step to enjoy the most perfect Strength of Baptism, there would be less confusion. However, the problem before him now was that there was no such person that possessed the strength to suppress the entire crowd.

Even someone as strong as Mo Xingtian might not possess the confidence to proclaim himself being able to defeat the other six by himself and climb to the top.

Therefore, before the Strength of Baptism appeared, they had fallen into this confusingly sticky situation. As of now, with the addition of Mu Chen, the situation had become even harder to disentangle.

A slight feeling pricked Mu Chen’s mind, causing him to notice Liu Ying standing not far away from him, sending a sinister gaze towards his body.

“The places on the second highest step are already filled. I’m afraid that they can no longer hold any more people.” Liu Ying’s

indifferent-sounding voice rang out, breaking the pressurising atmosphere present here. Instantly, the gazes from all of the other people present on the second highest step turned towards Mu Chen. Clearly, they had sensed the antagonistic meaning present behind Liu Ying's words.

However, none of them were unhappy about this, since all of them had some ill feelings towards Mu Chen, who had seemingly popped out of nowhere and was attempting to split their share of the strength of baptism.

After all, the seven people present here could be considered to be familiar with each other's strengths, with fear and dread towards one another present in each other's hearts. However, how could this Mu Chen, who had suddenly popped out from nowhere, be considered as anything? Strength at Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase...although his combat prowess was indeed astonishing, to the point that even Qing Hu was unable to obstruct him... didn't he see Qing Hu and the rest staying obediently on the third highest step, not even daring to attempt to barge up here?

The difference in strength was clearly separated in this place akin to two different dimensions. One could only stand at a step in accordance to one's level of strength, before acknowledging one's fate and absorbing surplus Strength of Baptism leaking from the top. As for whether one could obtain the baptism, that would have to count on one's fortune...

"Liu Ying!" Upon seeing Liu Ying speaking out, Xia Youran immediately knew that he would be antagonistic towards Mu Chen, causing her eyebrows to wrinkle up.

"You should know the rules of this place, Youran. There's no one present here that wants another person coming over here to take a portion of their Strength of Baptism. The people that can stand here should have obtained the recognition of the great majority, at the very least," said Liu Ying with a sneer hanging at the corner of his mouth. Staring towards Mu Chen, he said, "However, take a

look around you. Other than you, is there any other people that would approve of him standing here?”

“Haha. What Liu Ying said isn’t wrong, Youran. If anyone can just enter here and absorb the Strength of Baptism, it would make a mess out of things. Don’t you know how many people down there would make a beeline up here if that happens? At that time, it would create quite a huge problem.” A faint smile appeared on the face of the Heavenly Yuan Chamber of Commerce’s Dong Yuan as he spoke out.

Although the other people were coldly watching from the side, everyone could tell that most of them had the same sort of line-of-thought as Liu Ying and Dong Yuan. None of them were willing to split a part of their Strength of Baptism to share with one more person.

Out of all of the people, only Mo Xingtian remained unchanged, with not a single fluctuation of emotion appearing on his face as he glared Mu Chen with his deadpan eyes. His mission this time was to eliminate Mu Chen and snatch back the treasure of their Demonic Dragon Palace. However, if he was to suffer defeat in Liu Ying’s hands later, or even get killed, that would save him a little bit of effort. If he was needed to personally take action against someone with only that level of strength, it would truly make him feel slightly reluctant.

Hearing and seeing all of the reactions present on the seven people in front of him, Mu Chen’s handsome face remained extraordinarily calm and collect. He didn’t feel any anger or ignition towards Liu Ying’s antagonistic words, since all of these was within his expectations. After all, if other people were to not take any action towards him standing over here, he would definitely feel slightly suspicious and feel that something was amiss.

“You!” growled Xia Youran while slightly clenching her teeth.

“Looking at the matter of our engagement, Youran, I advise you to not interfere in this. If you are to incur the wrath of the crown, you’ll also get kicked off from here. At that time, I’m afraid that you’d have wasted your trip this time to the Divine Spiritual Mountain,” said Liu Ying with a faint smile.

“You can come here and try!” Xia Youran roared out, her beautiful eyes spewing out flames of fury. However, just as she was able to head forward, she was obstructed by Mu Chen, who had extended his hand to block her.

“Thank you very much, Senior Sister Xia. However, I can’t let a lady stand up for me in such a matter.” Looking at Xia Youran, a gentle smile appeared on Mu Chen’s face as he spoke out to her. Liu Ying stepping forward should be representative of the thoughts of the other top figures in the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent. If Xia Youran still had the intention to obstruct them, this trouble would also fall on her, something that Mu Chen clearly didn’t want to see.

Hearing his words, Xia Youran bit her lip. Naturally, she had also understood his point. However, she truly felt ire towards the tone and fashion Liu Ying had used in his words.

“Haha. You’ve almost made everyone feel slightly flabbergasted. I’ve thought that you’d let a lady stand out for you once again.” Upon seeing Xia Youran and Mu Chen’s actions, a contemptuous smile rose up from the corner of Liu Ying’s mouth. From what he had known, a few days prior in the Divine Spiritual Pavilion, Mo Xingtian had wanted to deal with Mu Chen. At that time, a lady had stood up and helped Mu Chen to drive Mo Xingtian away. If not, at that time, he should have already become an ice-cold corpse.

Nevertheless, faced against that contemptuous smile, Mu Chen gave a faint smile. Taking a step forward, Mu Chen swept his gaze across the few people that were looking towards him with indifferent gazes, before saying, “What qualifications do I need to

stand here and receive the Strength of Baptism?”

Hearing such straightforward words, the ridiculing smile at the corner of Liu Ying’s mouth curled even higher. Rubbing his nose, he replied with a faint smile, “That’s very simple. You just have to prove your qualifications to remain here.”

“How do I prove that?” replied Mu Chen with a smile. At this moment, a chilling shadow had surfaced within his black pupils, while frosty-like air started to slowly spread out from him.

Slowly walking forward, Liu Ying came to a stop right before Mu Chen. Extending his finger out, he made a slow hooking action, while the smile at the corner of his mouth started to slowly grow dark and sinister. As this happened, killing intent started to slowly radiate out within the second highest step.

“You just have to stay alive.”

Slowly panning his head, he gave a smile and said, “A word of advice. I don’t like to fight with people. Therefore, when I take action, it would result in either death or an extremely miserable outcome. If you’re unable to pay such a price…”

Point towards the bottom of the Nine Heavenly Steps, a cold and detached voice rang out.

“Than scram the fuck off. This isn’t somewhere that you can be in.”

Bang!

Boundless Spiritual Energy furiously erupted in an instant, causing the people standing on the stone platforms to look over in slight astonishment. In the next flash, Mu Chen’s figure had appeared right in front of Liu Ying like a spectre. Bringing along waves of surging Spiritual Energy, Mu Chen’s leg went flying out, causing even the air to explode apart due to the winds brought about by his leg.

Like a whipping hammer, Mu Chen’s leg smashed towards Liu

Ying's head without the slightest bit of mercy.

A single kick, direct and efficient.

Bang!

The winds brought about by the kick was blocked by Liu Ying's arm, causing energy fluctuations to ripple out, while fissures appeared on the ground below them.

As he slowly raised his arm, which had blocked the incoming kick, the smile on Liu Ying's face slowly grew increasingly malevolent, while a dark voice filled with killing intent rang out across the stone platforms of the second highest step.

"Haha...you've truly chosen such a straightforward decision. However...you truly are still reckless..."

Chapter 413 – Battling Liu Ying

Bang!

Traveling across like a whip, Mu Chen's leg carried along boundless Spiritual Energy as it flung violently towards Liu Ying. Upon seeing this, shock and amazement instantly flashed within the eyes of the other people at this step. They never imagined that Mu Chen would actually not waste a single breath and immediately decide to take action.

"An interesting brat."

Dong Yuan muttered with a faint smile as he looked at the two people in the midst of smashing their hands and feet together with excitement bubbling in his eyes. He truly wanted to see exactly where this youth, whose strength was only at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, get the courage to actually enter a confrontation against Liu Ying.

Tightly clenching her hands, a shadow of worry appeared within the beautiful eyes of Xia Youran. Although Mu Chen had stunned everyone at the previous step due to the imposing manner in which he had defeated Qing Hu, Liu Ying was absolutely not Qing Hu. Although the former had irked her all along, he had genuinely crossed his Human Body Disaster, and was absolutely on a level neither Wu Dong nor Qing Hu could compare to.

However, the only thing she could do was to worry for him. At this moment, she was unable to do anything or interfere in this matter. If Mu Chen wanted to firmly plant his feet here, he would need to prove his qualifications to contend against other people for the Strength of Baptism. That meant that he would need to display a level of strength that would cause genuine fear and dread in the rest of the people present here. If she had insisted on sheltering and protecting him, he would the sole target from all sides. That way wouldn't be any help for Mu Chen.

This time, you can only rely on yourself, Mu Chen, said Xia Youran in her heart as she bit her lip.

There were similar gazes being casted from various places below this step, since Mu Chen had clearly left a deep impression in the hearts of quite a few people when he had rushed all the way up to the second highest step. Nevertheless, all of them understood that whether Mu Chen could stand firmly on the second highest step would all be determined by the result of the following confrontation.

If he was able to intimidate Liu Ying to back off, that would mean that he possessed the qualifications to share the Strength of Baptism with the other experts present on the second highest step. If not, the only thing that he could do was to back off from the second highest step.

Under the attentive gazes casted from the surrounding crowd, the smile present at the corner of Liu Ying's mouth grew increasingly malevolent. Sending a sinister smile towards Mu Chen, he said, "I've heard that you're quite strong, right?"

As his voice rang out, his gaze suddenly turned cold and dark. The arm that had blocked against Mu Chen's leg rotated downwards in a furious matter, while his hand appeared akin to a the claws of an eagle. His fingers sparkled in a chilling glow, bringing about sharp gales as he gave a furious stab towards Mu Chen's leg.

Humm!

As Liu Ying's claw shot over, sharp whooshing sounds rang out, while faint scars seemed to appeared in the surrounding space as if the fabric of space had been ripped apart by the sharp winds caused by his claws.

A chilling glow faintly appeared in the eyes of Mu Chen as he gave an abrupt jump. Giving a pat towards the air with his palm, his body furiously rotated as he rose into the air, while swift and

fierce leg shadows containing power to shatter and split apart mountains brought about boundless gales as they violently kicked towards Liu Ying at lightning speed.

Bang! Bang!

Howls roared out from Liu Ying's claws as not even the slightest intent of evading or retreating was shown by him. Shooting forward in a completely rampant fashion, it completely blocked all of the leg shadows heading its way. Transforming into a fist, it violently slammed into the centre of the leg shadows.

Boom!

An energy shock wave visible to the naked-eye rippled out from the point of impact, while a tremor shook through Mu Chen's figure as he flew back tens of metres.

However, just as his body had touched the ground, Mu Chen gave a heavy stomp, causing the ground below him to shatter apart as he transformed into a remnant shadow, shooting forward with explosive speed.

Bang!

At the very instant where he had shot out, black lightning sparks furiously blossomed from his chest, as two lightning runes appeared within. At this moment, the muscles throughout his body appeared to have been lit ablaze as boundless Spiritual Energy erupted from within his body akin to an avalanche.

Not displaying any fanciful moves, he sent a single punch rumbling out. Boundless jet-black Spiritual Energy gushed out like a tsunami. Coupled with the surge of his blood within his body, tyrannical power was sent towards his fist.

As the fist headed forward, the air before it exploded apart, while deep fissures appeared on the ground below him.

At the sight of that might, the heart of Qing Hu standing on the third highest step to skip a beat. Compared to before, this punch

coming from Mu Chen was clearly much more ferocious and powerful. That fellow actually wanted to enter a head-on confrontation with Liu Ying? He had already passed his Human Body Disaster, you know?! The body the latter possessed would already be extremely hard for people who had frequently cultivated in a Body Refinement Divine Art to match and compare with.

“You don’t know the immensity heavens and earth! Now, I’ll let you see exactly how strong of a body a person that has crossed over the Human Body Disaster has!” Liu Ying gave a sneer as he furiously clenched his fists. Dark, sinister brilliance instantly erupted from his entire body, causing him to appear as if he had been casted from steel. Taking a step forward, his hands trembling like spears, he sent a fist piercing straight out. Akin to a bolt of lighting, it smashed head-on against the Mu Chen’s incoming fist.

BOOM!

The two fists collided, while ripples spread out from the ground below the two, causing the rock-hard stone platform to instantly turn into dust.

Incomparably erratic Spiritual Energy fluctuations swept out as a tremor shook through Mu Chen’s figure, causing him to get shoved back for tens of steps. Every single step that he took would cause the ground to be grinded into dust. After tens of steps, Mu Chen finally managed to forcefully regain control and stabilised himself. At this moment, his handsome face had an exceedingly serious expression appearing on it.

Compared to Mu Chen, who had retreated tens of steps, Liu Ying’s condition appeared much better, only retreating a couple of steps. However, not a single shred of happiness was displayed on his face, with a spread of darkness hanging there instead. That’s because he knew that although his fist had appeared to have sent Mu Chen in retreat, he wasn’t able to injure the latter. His fist, which was more than sufficient to smash and sunder the bones of

people of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase...

The latter's fleshy body truly was rather tyrannical, being able to contend against his body, which had passed through the Human Body Disaster. Looks like the Body Refinement Divine Art that this fellow cultivates in is rather extraordinary...

Rubbing the fist that he had sent out previously, Mu Chen gave a cold glare towards Liu Ying. So, people that have passed their Human Body Disaster possess bodies of such level. This is comparable to my Diplo Rune Lightning Physique. No wonder why people say that ordinary Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phases would absolutely not be the match of people who passed their Human Body Disaster. Strength of such a degree was more than sufficient to suppress them.

If not for his Thunder God Physique achieving a breakthrough, Mu Chen might've even gotten suppressed in this head-on confrontation.

"You truly have some places that are worth commending. You should have relied on such a superiority to smash Qing Hu away, am I right?" Shooting a cold and detached gaze towards Mu Chen, Liu Ying gave a sneer. "However, do you think that I'll only use my physical strength when fighting with people?"

Boom!

Powerful Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies suddenly erupted from Liu Ying's body, spreading out across the horizon. Grandiose and majestic, the tyrannical Spiritual Energy pressed down from above, causing faint changes to appear on the faces of quite a few people. This is the strength of someone that has passed his Human Body Disaster? Even his Spiritual Energy is much more tyrannical than people of ordinary Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase!

Whoosh!

Spiritual Energy the blotted the skies rushed out. Not wanting to

give Mu Chen too much time to react, Liu Ying explosively shot forward. Giving a ferocious grab in the air, greyish-black Spiritual Energy appearing akin to countless shadows lengthened out and was violently thrust towards Mu Chen's entire body.

Roar!

A dragon shadow flitted below Mu Chen's feet as his figure disappeared from his original position in a swish.

Puff!

The greyish-black shadows brimming with exceedingly tyrannical Spiritual Energy violently pierced towards the place Mu Chen had previously stood at, leaving deep holes whose bottoms could not be seen.

Seeing that his attacks had only struck thin air, there was no change in Liu Ying's expression as he waved his sleeve, sending out countless greyish-black glowing figures that hid the skies and covered the earth as they rushed across the horizon, appearing akin to a rain of arrows that blotted the skies.

"Let me see how fast you can move!"

A cold sneer rang out from Liu Ying as he pointed with his finger. In the next instant, the greyish-black glowing figures that blotted the skies enveloped Mu Chen, hiding the skies and covering the earth as they attacked from all directions,

Now, Liu Ying had used his genuine strength, displaying the tyrannical strength possessed by a person that had passed the Human Body Disaster. This caused Mu Chen to feel some pressure, since such an opponent was extremely hard to deal with.

As the greyish-black glowing shadows that blotted the skies came enveloping over, each of the shadows were exceedingly sharp, radiating with a sword-like aura, although they appeared somewhat gloomier, causing no one to dare to underestimate their power.

Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen clapped his hands together, while Spiritual Energy burning with black flames rushed to the sky. In the next moment, as the ring of a bell resounded, it transformed into a gigantic black pagoda, encasing and protecting Mu Chen within it.

Ding! Ding!

The glowing shadows that blotted the skies hammered the black-glowing pagoda from all angles, causing it to slightly shake, leaving behind white scratch marks on its surface. However, the glowing pagoda's defense was exceedingly astonishing, showing not of single sign of collapse, even after enduring such attacks of this degree.

This caused quite a few of the experts observing this confrontation to feel shock and amazement within their hearts. Clearly, none of them had expected Mu Chen to completely defend against all of Liu Ying's attacks. Let's not mention about Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, even people at the Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase would not be able to accomplish such a feat.

Indeed, this youth from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy is somewhat extraordinary.

Seeing that all of his attacks had been blocked, the expression on Liu Ying's face grew increasingly dark, while killing intent blossomed and erupted from his eyes. Time and time again, his attacks had failed to eliminate Mu Chen, something which clearly caused him to be unable to hold his usual countenance.

In the sky, the black-glowing pagoda slowly dissipated, revealing Mu Chen's figure once again, Looking down on Liu Ying from above, chilling intent erupted from within his black pupils.

"I'm afraid that you'll not get the recognition from the rest just by showing off some speed and turtle-like defense." Liu Ying's dark voice rang out.

Replying with a sneer, Mu Chen didn't waste any time talking back to Liu Ying. Clapping his hands furiously together, Spiritual Energy erupted from within his body without the slightest restraint. As he formed seals with his hands, a gigantic stretch of starry sky surfaced behind his back.

Roar!

As the stretch of starry sky appeared, stepping out, riding the waves and igniting the skies, three beastial shadows, a white tiger, a black tortoise and a vermillion bird appeared in the sky, radiating with astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations.

"Oh? You've finally decided to launch your attack?"

Seeing the spectacle unfolding before him, Liu Ying raised his eyebrows as a cold and detached smile appeared on his face, "However, if you're only at this level, I'll advice you to not throw your face away in front of everyone."

"Oh really?"

A smile appeared on Mu Chen's face, one that appeared exceedingly cold and frosty. Pressing his hands together to form a mysterious hand seal, a cold voice rang, "What about this?!"

Roar!

A dragon roar that shook the heavens and earth resounded all of a sudden from the starry skies as boundless Spiritual Energy crazily rushed out and condensed together. In the next moment, the crowd looked in shock as a giant azure dragon composed of Spiritual Energy snaked around in the air, while an indescribable feeling of pressure radiated across the entire stretch of the world.

This was akin to the descent of a true Divine Dragon!

Four Gods Constellations Scripture, Divine Seal of the Azure Dragon!

Chapter 414 – Intimidated

Roar!

It's roar shaking the world, the gigantic azure dragon hovered within the starry skies as an astonishing pressure radiated from it. This spectacle appear as if a true Divine Dragon had descended from the heavens, causing the faces of countless people to change.

On the second highest step, the faces of Xia Youran and Dong Yuan had also froze up as thick feelings of dread flashed within their eyes. The power that radiated from Mu Chen's attack had actually caused them to feel threatened.

Mo Xingtian had also raised his head at this moment. Looking at the giant azure dragon hovering within the starry skies with narrowed eyes, a frown appeared from his forehead. The first ever presence of fluctuations flashed within those set of deadpan eyes as he muttered, " Such a formidable Divine Art...its actually able to mimic a sliver of the fluctuations that a genuine Divine Azure Dragon would give off..."

Liu Ying's face grew dark as he looked at the spectacle unfolding before him. The brat by the name of Mu Chen, truly was hard to deal with. He clearly appeared to possessed strength at the mere level of Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase. And yet, there was no end to his methods and abilities. At this moment, even Liu Ying was starting to get a threatening feeling from the former.

Such a feeling caused the killing intent in Liu Ying's heart to blossom even further. This Mu Chen's younger than us by a few years. If we're to truly allow him to train for one or two more years, the situation might really turn out in the way that Xia Youran had said. He might toss me far behind! Such a thing was something that the narrow-minded Liu Ying would never ever be able to accept.

Therefore, it's best to kill this genius here and now!

“Come and test out my attack, Liu Ying!”

Mu Chen gave a cold roar as he hovered in the air. Following that, the four giant beastial shadows started radiating with astonishing fluctuations from within the starry skies. Taking a step forward, Mu Chen joined his hands together to form a seal as a fierce roar rang out from him, “ Four Divine Seals!”

Roar!

Within the starry skies, the four beastial shadows roared towards the heavens as they stepped out from the starry skies. Transforming into four gigantic rays of light sparkling with different colours, they pierced through the air, bring about an imposing prestige that filled the world as they headed straight towards Liu Ying. The incomparably tyrannical Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating out from them caused all of the faces of the experts standing on the third highest step like Qing Hu to violently contort.

They absolutely couldn’t endure such a move!

They never imagined that Mu Chen would actually have such a move hidden within his arsenal. That’s why he was able to climb all the way up to the second highest step and challenge the figures standing at the peak within the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent.

The imposing prestige coming from the four descending rays of light caused Liu Ying’s face to grow increasingly dark. With a chilling smile, he sneered, “You’re still too weak to push me over!”

As his voice rang out, Liu Ying gave a furious stomp of his feet, causing Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies to sweep out from him. In the next instant, an explosive roar resounded across the horizon, “Shadow Deity Tier Spiritual Art, Heavenly Binding Shadows!”

Whoosh!

The Spiritual Energy that had diffused into the air started to condense together above Liu Ying, transforming into a gigantic grey-coloured glowing figure approximately 1000 metres long. Expanding in size, the heavens appeared to be masked as all of the rays of light in the surrounding areas were absorbed by this abnormally grey figure.

Swish!

Like a demon god, the glowing grey figure spread its demon-like arms. With a swish, it rushed towards the heavens, before heavily smashing against the four astonishing rays of light heading straight towards Liu Ying.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Ear-shattering Spiritual Energy explosions resounded continuously across the horizon. As erratic Spiritual Energy rushed up time after time, the glowing grey figure continued to spin around, completely blocking and absorbing anything that headed its way akin to an endless shadow. Like a protective screen, none of the Spiritual Energy explosions were able to break through its defenses.

“Hmph! My Shadow Deity Tier Spiritual Art’s able to absorb attacks. Do you think you can break it? Only idiots will dream of that!” sneered Liu Ying.

A chilling glint flashed within Mu Chen’s eyes. Changing his hand seal, a low roar rang out from within his heart, “Explode!”

Bang!

Just as this roar rang out within his heart, the four rays of light erupted with dazzling brilliance, radiating with intense light akin to scorching suns. As light exploded out, rampaging Spiritual Energy instantly surged and gushed out like a tsunami, covering the earth and hiding the skies as i rushed towards the gigantic glowing grey figure.

The glowing figure continued to crazily spin around as light radiated from it as it attempted to absorb the powerful impacts landing on it. However, it was clear that the rampaging Spiritual Energy had exceeded the limit that it could absorb. In the next moment, the glowing grey figure started to brighten up, no longer appearing like a mysterious shadow, like before.

Seeing this, Liu Ying's expression instantly turned ugly.

Bang!!

As the glowing grey figure brightened up to its extremities, a bang rang out as it instantly exploded apart, transforming into glowing grey spots that blotted the sky before descending down akin to snow.

As the countless glowing dots descended from the sky and blanketed the horizon, Liu Ying's expression had turned into one of extreme gloominess. This damnable brat! He'd actually broken my "Heavenly Binding Shadows"! One had to know that even people of the same caliber as himself would feel slightly troubled by such an attack. However, despite that, Mu Chen had broken that apart without the slightest hiccup.

"I want to see exactly how many times you can compete with me!"

A sinister glow appeared within Liu Ying's eyes as he thought about it. Regardless of how many moves Mu Chen pulled out, he only possessed the strength at the level of Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase. Compared to the former, he had already passed his Human Body Disaster. Therefore, he just had to used the overwhelming advantage of his Spiritual Energy density to squash the former to death!

Tsk!

As a dark expression appeared within Liu Ying's eyes, the glowing dots that blotted the skies instantly scattered apart as a

spectre-like figure shot out from with. With bent fingers on both hands, they brought about chilling gales as they explosively thrust towards the former's throat.

"Go and die!" Seeing that Mu Chen had actually dared to rush towards him, a furious sneer rang out from Liu Ying's mouth as he sent a punch straight towards Mu Chen's fingers.

However, just as Liu Ying's fist was about to smash against Mu Chen's fingers, a chill suddenly shook through his entire body as his eyes furious contracted. He saw Mu Chen's finger turning black as ink as a surge or dangerous ripples were distributed out.

"That's not right!"

Being a person that had much experience in schemes and thoughts, a feeling of unease instantly flashed within Liu Ying's mind. In the next instant, with an explosive roar, he gave a fierce stomp on the ground. Furiously halting his motion of attack, he body shot back akin to a shadow as he retreated from his original path of motion.

"You're too naïve to play such a trick on me, brat!" Liu Ying sneered. It seemed as if Mu Chen's black finger was harboring some kind of highly toxic poison. However, not being as gullible as Wu Dong, it wasn't that easy for Mu Chen to drag Liu Ying into making such a mistake. Furthermore, from the looks of it, it seemed as though Mu Chen could only unleash this move of his in close-ranged proximity.

Staring at the figure of Liu Ying explosively retreating away from him, Mu Chen appeared to have seen through the former's thoughts as the corner of his mouth started to faintly curl up, while a ridiculing arc proceeded to appear.

"Black Lightning Poison Finger!"

Loading a flick, dense black fog instantly erupted in front of Mu Chen's finger. In the next instant, black rays of brilliance exploded

from it, before a black finger-sized ray of light shot straight out as a tremble shook through Mu Chen's fingertip.

Chi! Chi!

Shooting across the sky, the black ray of light caused the air to explode into white mist, leaving behind light traces of black scars that appeared to corrode the very being of space.

Travelling at an extremely rapid speed, the black ray of light appeared before Liu Ying in a blink of an eye. At this moment, the face of the latter had already contorted as he sent a fist rumbling out with a fierce roar. Spiritual Energy gushed out from him, blotting the skies as Liu Ying attempted to defend against that unassuming ray of black light.

Chi! Chi!

However, despite his guarding attempts, the black ray of light smashed through his Spiritual Energy in a tyrannical fashion. As it pierced through, even the Spiritual Energy was corroded away, breaking apart in a short instant as the black ray of light violently shot towards Liu Ying's fist.

Pausing abruptly, Liu Ying stared horrorstruck at his fist, where the black ray of poison started to rapidly climb up his arm.

"What overbearing poison!"

Liu Ying's pupils furiously contracted as he clenched his hand, causing a jade bottle to appear within. Shoving a few pills into his mouth, a low roar rang out from his throat as Spiritual Energy gushed out from within his both, causing his entire arm to erupt with dazzling brilliance.

Under his all-out resistance, the extension of the black poison light was restrained, before slowly starting to retreat, bit by bit. After a span of a dozen breaths, the poison was forced back into his palm. At this moment, Spiritual Energy rushed forth, transforming into a protective screen, inhibiting the corrosion of

the poison to the rest of his body. However, despite this, he was clearly unable to use that palm of his, basically being temporarily disabled.

Seeing the actions of Liu Ying, a faint frown appeared on Mu Chen's forehead as he thought, Indeed, this Liu Ying's formidable enough to restrain the Black Lightning Poison Finger. As long as he exits this place, the Umbra Chamber of Commerce will definitely send Sovereign-level experts to help him dispel the Black Lightning Poison.

What a pity! It's so hard to find a good chance to dispose of this fellow.

Looks like the Black Lightning Poison doesn't guarantee a complete success rate against people with a strength over a certain degree.

"Mu Chen!"

Having restrained the corrosion of the poison, Liu Ying's stared towards Mu Chen, his face already contorted up while immense fury filled his eyes. He never imagined that not only would Mu Chen be able to step onto the second highest step today, he was even poisoned by the latter, even after personally taking action. This had caused his palm to be temporarily disabled, which was something that would lead to quite a bit of loss to his combat capabilities.

In such a situation, if he was to continue vying for the Strength of Baptism, with his palm being disabled by Mu Chen, it would undoubtedly lead to him suffering heavy injuries. This caused the fury to erupt and blaze within his heart, wishing with all his might to smash and shred Mu Chen into a thousand pieces.

Seeing the anger and fury displayed on Liu Ying's face, Mu Chen replied with a faint smile as he said, "Do you think that I've the qualifications to stand here now?"

“I’ll slaughter you!”’

Liu Ying angrily roared in response, completely being unable to restrain himself from holding himself back from wanting to massacre Mu Chen.

Seeing Liu Ying’s actions, a sneer appeared on Mu Chen’s face as his finger started to turn jet-black once again.

Liu Ying immediately came to a halt, clenching his teeth as he looked towards the jet-black finger on Mu Chen’s hand, eyes brimming with thick feelings of dread. That poison’s too overbearing! I can’t even force it out off my body! The only thing I can do is to suppress it! If I’m hit by it again, it’ll definitely make things worse!

As of now, he clearly couldn’t go all-out to take action against Mu Chen without any care as he still needed to contend for the Strength of Baptism that was about to arrive.

Fluctuating with indecision, Liu Ying finally clenched his teeth and sent an incomparably poisonous glare at Mu Chen, before slowly retreating back.

“Thank you very much.”

Seeing that, Mu Chen was faintly smiling, which almost caused Liu Ying to rush up once again.

As this scene continued to play out, the countless experts who had observed this spectacle from below sucked in a cold breath of air. Looking towards the handsome youth, their eyes were filled with incredulous feelings. This fellow had actually forced Liu Ying to retreat?!

Relying on his strength at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase to force an expert that had passed his Human Body Disaster to retreat...

.This brat’s too frightening!

Completely ignoring the gazes heading towards him, Mu Chen slowly walked towards Xia Youran's side as those gazes gradually turned from doubt to amazement and complication, sending a faint smile towards her.

Looking at the youth before her with amazement gushing out from her beautiful eyes, Xia Youran was about to reply to him before a sensation suddenly struck her. As a shiver shook through her body, she raised her head, only to see the gigantic clump of light floating in the sky suddenly erupting in a dazzling brilliance. Under the envelop of its brilliance, it appeared as if some kind of mysterious energy was about to descend.

Seeing this spectacle, happiness instantly welled up within Xia Youran.

"The Strength of Baptism's about to descend!"

Chapter 415 – The Tyrannical Mo Xingtian

Humm.

In the skies above the Nine Heavenly Steps, the gigantic clump of light suddenly burst out with dazzling brilliance as if some kind of mysterious power had erupted within it. At the same time, low and deep throbbing sounds started to reverberate within the entire stretch of the world, causing the entire heavens and earth to fluctuate to its beat.

As this happened, the chaotic battles taking place within this region started to slowly stop as countless people raised their heads, looking with scorching gazes towards the gigantic clump of light floating high across the horizon as insatiable greed burst out from their eyes.

“The Strength of Baptism, huh…?”

Mu Chen had also raised his head, focusing his gaze towards the gigantic clump of light. Appearing to be floating high up in the sky, the clump of light was actually located at the extremity of this isolated space. Presently, there were frightening spatial currents, somewhere that no one would ever dare to get close to.

“It’s said that this clump of light is the end result of the heart of the Heavenly Sovereign who had passed away here. However, after all these years, there’s no one that has managed to get close to it,” said Xia Youran softly.

Gasping in surprise, Mu Chen nodded his head in agreement. Not long ago, Mu Chen had seen first hand how frightening the energy contained within just few drops of the blood essence from that Heavenly Sovereign was. Therefore, it wouldn’t be too absurd and ridiculous for the spectacle unfolding before him to be caused by the heart of that Heavenly Sovereign. Naturally, Mu Chen also knew that there’s absolutely no one within the entire Northern Heavens Continent that had the qualifications to prove the

authenticity of this saying.

“Looks like the Strength of Baptism’s about to descend.”

All of a suddenly, Xia Youran’s forehead started to knit up as her beautiful eyes shot a sneaky glance towards the other people present on the same stone platform as her. As of now, there wasn’t any decision made for the partitioning of the Strength of Baptism, as it would definitely result in no conclusion at the very end. Xia Youran was clear that such a matter was something that definitely couldn’t be settled with words. At the very end, all that mattered was who was the strongest.

At this same moment, a faint flash was present within Mu Chen’s eyes as he faintly nodded his head.

Following the commotion caused by the gigantic clump of light, the atmosphere on the stone platform within the second highest step started to slowly calm down as everyone looked towards it with sparkling eyes. However, every single person present had started to quietly circulate Spiritual Energy within their body, while vigilance and precaution filled their gazes.

Before the arrival of the Strength of Baptism, it was clear that there was the need to separate the hierarchy here.

This quiet atmosphere seemed to head down in order, travelling down the third highest step, the fourth highest step to the entire Nine Heavenly Steps, as well as the countless experts present below. At this moment, all of their gazes were focused towards the second highest step, since everyone present here knew that a chaotic battle that would shake the heavens would definitely erupt at this location.

Presently, there were the geniuses at the peak of the younger generation within the Northern Heavens Continent. Since there were people that needed to be eliminated, the process in which that happened would definitely be absolutely miserable.

As for exactly who would be eliminated, this was something that no one was able to come to a final conclusion.

A pressurized atmosphere started to envelop the second highest step in the Nine Heavenly Steps.

This pressure continued for a few minutes, before Mo Xingtian, standing at the front, gave a smile. Scanning across the people before him with his deadpan eyes, a hoarse laughing voice that came ringing out caused the hearts of everyone present to tremble. In the next instant, every single gaze focused onto his body.

This person, who had yet to speak a single word since the beginning, the one that was considered as the number one figure within the Northern Heavens Continent's younger generation finally could not continue observing the situation as a bystander.

"The most optimum number of people that can enjoy and finish this Strength of Baptism should be four." Mo Xingtian's hoarse voice rang out.

Hearing this, a tremor shook through the hearts of everyone as they thought, Doesn't that mean that four other people will not be able to complete their baptism?

However, exactly which four will rise to the top and which four will remain behind?

As a smile curled up on his face, Mo Xingtian raised his deadpan eyes, slowly sweeping his gaze across every single person present on this stone platform. After completing that, he spoke out in a soft voice, " Dong Yuan, Zhou Xuan and Liu Ying. Follow me up."

The atmosphere instantly froze up.

The various experts present in the Nine Heavenly Steps were also shocked by Mo Xingtian's words. In the past Divine Spiritual Baptisms, one had to depend on one's own capabilities to secure a victory to ascend, where defeat would result in one staying on the second highest step. However, this time around, Mo Xingtian had

unexpectedly decided the break this unspoken rule. Was his single sentence able to dictate the winners?

No only them, even Dong Yuan, Liu Ying and even the thin and bony male dressed in greyish-white robes, Zhou Xian had gawked upon hearing Mo Xingtian's words, looking at the latter with slight shock present in their eyes. What do these words of his mean? Did he really think that a single statement from him would be able to dictate who gets to ascend and receive the Strength of Baptism?

Dong Yuan and the other two still felt somewhat incredulous towards Mo Xingtian's actions. This was Mo Xingtian, someone that was best not to make contact with, had actually offered them a portion of the main attraction here? Nevertheless, it didn't take long for happiness to gush out from their eyes. With the three of them, the entire situation would be absolutely under their control. That's because the other four people remaining didn't possess the strength and capabilities needed to deal with Mo Xingtian and them.

After all, although Mo Xingtian wasn't able to defeat all seven people by himself, even people as arrogant and prideful as Dong Yuan and Liu Ying knew that none of them would stand much chance of victory in a solo match against the former.

While Dong Yuan and the other two were gawking in happiness, the faces of the remaining four people turned slightly ugly, especially the Western Extreme Palace's Xi Qinghai. As for the Heavenly Yuan Divine Sect's Su Buxiu, his gaze slowly started to turn cold. If not for the fact of them dreading Mo Xingtian, they would have lunged over and attack in a fury at the first instant.

"What's the meaning of this, Mo Xingtian?!" Clenching her teeth, Xia Youran roared out in fury.

No one had imagined that Mo Xingtian would actually pull Liu Ying, Dong Yuan and Zhou Xuan over to his side in such a forceful fashion. This would undoubtedly lead to the elimination of Xi

Qinghai and the other three. How could they endure such a thing like that?! Yes, you're formidable, Mo Xingtian! But you're not invincible in the Northern Heavens Continent! What you've done today will offend the Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce, the Western Extreme Palace and the Heavenly Yuan Divine Sect!

How could Mo Xingtian do such a thing?!

Giving a faint smile, Mo Xingtian replied, "I've only given them a small benefit, that's all."

Replying with such incomprehensible words caused Liu Ying and the other two to feel baffled. They seemed to not have any sort of agreement with Mo Xingtian.

"Aren't you not afraid of breaking the rules by doing such things, Mo Xingtian?" Wrinkling his forehead, Xi Qinghai slowly spoke out.

"Although the Demonic Dragon Palace is strong, it isn't on the level where it can win against everybody." Added the white-robed Su Buxiu with a faint smile. Being the Young Sect Master of the Heavenly Yuan Divine Sect, he naturally possessed an innate arrogance befitting of his position. If he was to lose in a fair fight, he would be able to wholeheartedly accept the end result. However, what the hell was this? Although Mo Xingtian's always been quiet and silent, Su Buxiu never expected such a level of rampancy to exist within the latter, something which had far exceeded the likes of himself.

Faced against such questioning, Mo Xingtian only gave a smile as he replied with his usual hoarse voice of his, "I've challenged the Spiritual Energy tribulation a month ago. Although I've failed, it should be extremely easy to defeat either one of you.

Hearing his reply, the faces of Xia Youran, Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu instantly changed slightly. This Mo Xingtian had actually attempted to cross his Spiritual Energy Tribulation?

Like the three of them, Mu Chen's forehead started to slightly wrinkle up. Naturally, he too knew about the three Tribulations of a Sovereign. Although they were extremely dangerous, with the possibility of one completely turning into ashes with a slight slip of a mistake, the promotion in one's strength was absolutely enormous. Even if one had failed to pass their tribulations, as long as one was able survive and live on, one would obtain a huge promotion to one's strength. A prime example would be that Wu Dong. Although he had failed to pass his Human Body Tribulation, his strength had already far exceeded that of an ordinary Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase.

Clearly, the current Mo Xingtian had already taken half a step forward ahead of Xia Youran and the others.

"Would you three just wait for a moment."

Mo Xingtian said out with a smile. His deadpan eyes shot a glance towards Mu Chen as the arc at the corner of his mouth gave off an arbitrary feeling. However, Mu Chen already understood that he himself was not one of those three. That's because Mo Xingtian had already decided to kill him. Being the one targeted to be killed, Mu Chen naturally didn't have any way out this time.

As his voice rang out, Mo Xingtian turned his body and slowly walked towards the highest step within the Nine Heavenly Steps.

Behind him, Liu Ying, Dong Yuan and Zhou Xuan shot a look at each other before following suit. As Liu Ying turned his body around, he shot a dark yet satisfied glare towards Mu Chen. As long as he was able to obtain the Strength of Baptism this time and obtained the qualifications to attempt the "Spiritual Energy tribulation", if he was able to pass through successfully, wanting to killing Mu Chen would be as easy as a flip of his hand.

Seeing the back figures of the four people in front of them, the faces of Xia Youran, Xi Qinghai and Su Buxia turned dark and sinister as all of them tightly clenched their hands, eyes filled with

dimness and gloominess. All of them really wanted to rush up and take action. However, their common sense had told them that they would not be able to defeat the group of four headed by Mo Xingtian.

Hu.

Gently exhaling a breath of air, frosty killing intent flashed within Mu Chen's eyes as he stared towards the back figure of Mo Xingtian.

"Elder Sis Xia, Brother Xi and Brother Su, are you three thinking of giving up just like that?" Turning towards the three people, Mu Chen spoke out with a faint smile.

"Mu Chen, you..." Looking towards the youth in front of her whose eyes were now sparkling with killing intent, Xia Youran could already guess what he was trying to do, which caused her beautiful face to slightly contort.

"What else can we do?" replied Xi Qinghai in an indifferent tone. Clearly, he wasn't feeling all too good about it.

"Looks like you three are extremely afraid of Mo Xingtian," said Mu Chen with a smile.

"We're not afraid. It's just that our strengths truly are not on the same level as him," replied Su Buxia as he shrugged his shoulders. "There isn't anyone here that is able to defeat him. Of course, it is possible if we group up. However, Liu Ying and the other two would most probably take action to stop us. If that happens, we'll definitely be at a disadvantage."

"If I'm able to deal with Mo Xingtian, would you guys have the courage to step up?" said Mu Chen in a soft voice.

Hearing those words, the eyes of Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu slightly narrowed as they stared at Mu Chen, both of them having the impulsion of tossing out some words of ridiculement. However, this was fortunately restrained by them. Strange expressions

appeared on their faces as they stared at Mu Chen. However, both of them nodded their heads as they replied, “Without Mo Xingtian, there’s nothing to dread about Liu Ying and the other three.”

“Since that’s the case, let’s join hands. Leave Mo Xingtian to me. As for the other three guys, I’ll leave them to you guys.”

Panning his head slightly to look towards the three, Mu Chen smile as he said, “What’s the matter? Do you have to guts to do it?”

Hearing such words for Mu Chen, Xia Youran and the other two were stunned as they looked towards the former with incredulous expressions appearing on their faces.

Not saying anymore words, under their stunned gazes, Mu Chen slowly walked forward. With a change of his hand seal, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar within his aurasea instantly erupted with terrifying demonic aura. As it swept out from within his body, Mu Chen’s jet-black pupils started to slowly turn scarlet-red.

Whoosh!

A scarlet red glowing pillar shot straight up into the sky from Mu Chen’s crown before a gigantic black demonic pillar surfaced from within, causing a bloody demonic aura to blot out the skies.

Rushing straight up into the sky, Mu Chen descend on the top of the black demonic pillar.

At this moment, the sky appeared to have turned into a dim red colour as the frightening demonic aura started pervading throughout the heavens and earth.

“I’m afraid that there isn’t your share in this Strength of Baptism, Mo Xingtian.”

As the heavens turned into a dim red colour, the chilling voice of the youth, bringing about killing intent that blotted the skies, swept out across the world, shocking and stunning the countless experts present here.

Chapter 416 – Fight Mo Xingtian!

As the demonic aura flooded the heavens, the gigantic demonic pillar stood erect in the world akin to the pillar that propped up the heavens, radiating astonishing fluctuations across the horizon. Every single expert within this region was now staring dumbfoundedly at the figure of the youth standing on top of the demonic pillar as they thought, He actually dares to bring the fight to Mo Xingtian!

“That brat’s truly gone mad…” Some people started mumbling out in shock.

Even Xia Youran, Xi Qinghai and Su Buxia, those people at the peak of the younger generation within the Northern Heavens Continent could only swallow their anger and fury in the overbearingness of Mo Xingtian. However, who would have imagined that Mu Chen would actually dare to stand and and issue a challenge straight to Mo Xingtian?

The spectacle unfolding before them caused a dilemma within them. Should they sigh in admiration to Mu Chen’s bravery, or laugh in contempt towards his overestimation of his strength…?

However, it had to be said that the slender figure of the youth, standing proudly on top of the gigantic demonic pillar, with howling winds causing his robes to flutter around, with the imposing grandeur he gave out, and the domineering aura that appeared to be able to devour the mountains and the rivers, caused people to be convinced by his will.

Raising their heads to look at the figure before them in a daze, a slightly complicated expression appeared on the faces of Xia Youran and the other two, being especially present on Xi Qinghai’s face. Being present at the intense fight Mu Chen had with Mo Longzi then, he had observed their fight by using the standpoint from a higher level. Perhaps, at that time, he never would have

thought that this youth would dazzle so brightly to such an eye-piercing level in such a short period of time afterwards.

This growth-rate truly made people gasp and sigh in amazement.

On the podium at the very top, Mo Xingtian and the other three had come to a halt. Turning around to look at Mu Chen standing on the demonic pillar, the expressions of Liu Ying and the other two started to faintly fluctuate, with Liu Ying clenching his teeth. At this moment, he was even startled and shocked by the imposing aura that was radiating from Mu Chen.

Mo Xingtian had also come to a stop. As all of the gazes coming from the region focused on his body, he paused for an instant, before turning himself around.

Not a single fluctuation was present on his face as his deadpan eyes stared right towards Mu Chen. Giving a smile, he spoke out, “You’re really truly going to rely on the strength of the demonic aura coming from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar? Relying on your strength at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, you really are formidable to be able to achieve such a feat.”

Staring coldly towards Mo Xingtian, Mu Chen spoke out in a slow and forceful manner, “You’ve been hanging at the top of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy’s Bounty List for so many years. This time, it might be the time to remove you from that list.”

Bang!

Just at the instant when his final word rang out, Mu Chen suddenly shot out. With his hands in a hugging posture, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar rapidly shrunk down in size, finally turning into a black stone pillar that was approximately 3 metres and landed right within Mu Chen’s hugging embrace.

The stone pillar was covered in mottley spots, with the vestiges of time present all over its surface. There were even long and deep

grooves left behind by heaven-astonishing battles in the past. Naturally, other than those, there was a dim purplish flower pattern covering its entire surface. That was the sealing power coming from the “Page of Sealing” present within Mu Chen’s body.

Due to it being overly ominous and fiendish, if not for it being sealed up until now, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar would absolutely not be something that Mu Chen could hold and control. Although the strength of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar had drastically weakened after being sealed up like that, it was already more than sufficient for the current Mu Chen to handle.

Whoosh!

Hugging the stone pillar and bringing along an ominous and demonic aura that blotted the skies, Mu Chen rushed straight towards Mo Xingtian in an astonishingly overbearing fashion.

“Hmph!”

Having noticed this, Liu Ying and the other two gave a cold snort, wanting to take action to obstruct the incoming Mu Chen.

Swish!

Before they could take action, Xia Youran, Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu had already rushed in front of them, obstructing their paths towards Mu Chen.

“It’s best that you three wait here and observe the fight over there.” With a frosty expression on her beautiful face, Xia Youran spoke out in an indifferent tone.

“Do you really think that brat’s able to match Mo Xingtian, Xia Youran?” Liu Ying replied with a dark expression.

“Whether he’s a match or not would have to wait for them to finish their fight. At the very least, he has the guts and courage to take action against Mo Xingtian.”

A curl of disdain rose from the corner of Xia Youran’s mouth as

she heard his rebuttal. In her eyes, Mu Chen was stronger than Liu Ying by hundreds of times at the very least.

“That’s called guts and courage?” Liu Ying added in a contemptuous tone. “That’s just acting with no care for his life. I feel that you should start thinking about how, exactly, you’re going to collect his corpse in a little while!”

“There’s no need for you to worry about this,” replied Xia Youran in a cold and frosty voice. “If you three want to take action, the only thing we can do is accompany you three awhile.”

Hearing her words, Dong Yuan instantly burst into laughter before he said, “How painful would it be for us to take action, right?! Such a situation can’t continue for long. Let’s wait for that brat to get slaughtered by Mo Xingtian. At that time, you guys can also take a break.”

The faces of Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu sank in response to Dong Yuan’s ridiculing words. Nevertheless, none of them continued to reply to that taunt. If Mu Chen truly lost to Mo Xingtian, the only choice they had was to give up on this matter. Faced against a person of such formidable caliber as Mo Xingtian, even they would lose some of their confidence.

Clenching her teeth, Xia Youran raised her head to look towards the sky. If Mu Chen was not a match for Mo Xingtian, she would need to take action to save him, as Mo Xingtian was extremely ruthless and vicious, and would rain killing blows down on Mu Chen. As for her, she clearly couldn’t stand at the corner and watch Mu Chen get killed by Mo Xingtian.

Bang!

As Xia Youran, Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu stood in a confrontation against Liu Ying and the other two, across the horizon, Mu Chen had already taken to the skies. At this moment, his blood-red eyes firmly glared towards the thinly-robed Mo Xingtian below as a killing aura gushed out from his entire body.

Staring emotionlessly towards Mu Chen, who was radiating with an imposing aura, Mo Xingtian gave a point towards the air in front of him, causing Spiritual Energy of the world to explode out from there. In the next instant a beam of Spiritual Energy approximately 30 metres wide abruptly shot out from his finger. The boundless amount of Spiritual Energy that gushed out from Mo Xingtian was on such a level that the faces of Xia Youran and the rest could not help faintly changing their facial expressions. The tyrannical quantity of Mo Xingtian's Spiritual Energy seemed to have already far, far exceeded that of theirs.

Bang!

Looking towards the beam of Spiritual Energy shooting towards him, not the slightest sign of wanting to dodge was present in Mu Chen. Tightly hugging the demonic pillar, a low roar rang out from his throat as he gave it a swing. Akin to wanting to cleave through mountains with his strength, he gave a furious smash straight towards the beam of Spiritual Energy.

Boom!

A deep sound that caused people's scalp to turn numb rang across the sky as the demonic aura gushed out from the demonic pillar, blotting the skies and horizon. Under the wave of the demonic pillar, the seemingly boundless beam of Spiritual Energy was unexpectedly smashed apart, exploding into glowing dots that filled the skies.

Countless people gasped in astonishment as they took in this spectacle while thinking, The current Mu Chen's really too violent.

Swish!

Under the glowing dot-filled sky, Mu Chen's figure shot straight out like a bolt of lightning. In the next instant, he had already appeared right before Mo Xingtian, while the rumbling demonic aura spewed out from the demonic pillar as it swept towards the latter.

A chilling glint flashed within Mo Xingtian's deadpan eyes. All of a sudden, he clenched his hand, sending a fist rumbling out.

"Strength of the Demonic Dragon!"

A hoarse voice rang out as Mo Xingtian's fist smashed violently against the demonic pillar sweeping over. A demonic dragon seemed to condense and trail behind his fist, causing an ominous aura to gush out.

Bang!

A dull sound resounded as a shock wave visible to the naked-eye rippled out from the point of impact. Inch by inch, the ground below Mo Xingtian's feet started to crack, shattering in a wave-like fashion as it spread out, causing the steps around to start collapsing apart.

Upon seeing this, Xia Youran and the others rapidly retreated back in fear of being overwhelmed by the powerful impact incoming their way.

"Aren't you looking down on the treasure of your Demonic Palace Treasure by blocking the Great Meru Demonic Pillar like that?" Mu Chen sneered. In the next instant, blood-red rays of brilliance swept out from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, covering the earth and hiding the skies as it blossomed out. Appearing akin to an ominous mist of blood surging out across the horizon.

As the blood-clouds billowed out, they surrounded the demonic dragon shade present on Mo Xingtian's fist, before completely shattering it apart.

Feeling the ominous aura surging crazily towards him, Mo Xingtian's pupils slightly contracted. The power coming from the demonic pillar was too fiendish, instantly corroding into his body, without even a weak point to drill into, causing the Spiritual Energy in his body to shake and jolt around.

"Such an overbearing Great Meru Demonic Pillar!"

Mo Xingtian spoke out with his hoarse voice. At his current level of strength, Mu Chen was only able to use about 10 to 20% of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar's ominous strength. However, this was more than sufficient to cause the Spiritual Energy within his body to shake and jolt. Indeed, the treasure of our Demonic Dragon Palace is extraordinary.

Pa!

Waving his sleeve about, he tried to rely on this counter-force to rapidly retreat back like a wisp of black smoke, attempting to evade from such an incisive attack coming from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

"Bang!"

However, Mu Chen wouldn't give him such an opportunity. Hugging the demonic pillar, he gave it a sweep, instantly sending the Great Meru Demonic Pillar smashing violently against Mo Xingtian's body.

Boom!

A low and deep rumble resounded before a successive stretch of people sucking in breaths of cold air rang out across the region. As the demonic pillar swept past, Mo Xingtian's body was sent flying in a miserable fashion. Landing on the platform, his feet scraped across the ground, carving deep grooves into the stone for over 30 metres. Finally, after giving a heavy stomp, and shattering the ground, he forcefully stabilised himself . At this moment, the Spiritual Energy surrounding his body was in an upheaval, while his robes had been torn apart, with even a faint sliver of blood appearing at the corner of his mouth.

Although it was sealed up by Mu Chen, being an ominous weapon from the ancient antiquity, fiendish strength pervading from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar was still as frightening as before. It's said that the people struck by it would have the fiendish energies corroding into their body. Corroding away their Spiritual Energy,

before collapsing their consciousness, those people would sink within a mad frenzy, while turning incomparably cruel and violent.

As of now, being able to withstand a single blow from the demonic Pillar, this goes to show the extraordinary strength that Mo Xingtian possessed. However, it was clear that resisting that attack wasn't easy for him.

As they observed this spectacle from the air, the mouths of Xia Youran and the others became slightly agape, while their eyes were brimming with shock. They never imagined that Mu Chen would actually gain a slight superiority in this exchange.

Within the dust plumes that filled the air, holding the Great Meru Demonic Pillar in his hands, Mu Chen gave a heavy stomp. As the ground shook, his pair of scarlet-red eyes tightly stared towards Mo Xingtian in the distance.

"Haha."

Patting away the dust strewn across his body, hoarse laughter rang out from him as he slowly raised his head. Finally, waves of fluctuations surfaced within those deadpan eyes, while some shadows of excitement appeared on his usually emotionless face.

"You truly never disappoint me too much…"

With a smile, Mo Xingtian extend his palm out before giving a furious grasp. In the next instant, black light started to condense, forming a black-coloured heavy spear, which appeared within his hand.

The heavy spear was completely covered in black-coloured scales, sparkling with a dark luster. Present at the top of the spear was a design of a demonic dragon in the process of devouring something, with its densely-filled sharp teeth forming the tip and edge of the spear. Appearing incomparably sharp, they seemed to be able to sunder and rip apart the heavens and earth.

“That’s…”

Upon seeing that black heavy spear, the countenance of Xia Youran and the rest slightly changed as they exclaimed, “The Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact of the Demonic Dragon Palace, the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear?!”

Upon hoisting the black heavy spear, the aura radiating from Mo Xingtian became drastically imposing, appearing akin to a demonic dragon that had broken its shackles and appeared in the stretch of the world to continue its devouring of the heavens.

“Since it has progressed to this, let us have some real fun!”

Chapter 417 – All Methods

Bang!

Grasping the black heavy spear, Mo Xingtian's frail-looking figure instantly erupted with a terrifyingly imposing aura. Dark rays of brilliance shown on the surface of the black heavy spear, appearing as if it wanted to transform into a demonic dragon and take to the skies, smashing and shaking the heavens as it did so, causing people to be overwhelmed with shock.

Staring towards the black heavy spear in Mo Xingtian's hand, Mu Chen's eyes had also started to narrow. Clearly, he could sense how extraordinary the black heavy spear was. It was definitely an extremely powerful Spiritual Weapon, and from the looks of it, there's an extremely high possibly for it to have reached the level of a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact. Such a weapon of this grade would be extremely rarely seen, even in an elite influence like the Demonic Dragon Palace. From the looks of it, Mo Xingtian really had invested quite heavily just to kill me today.

"I'd originally assumed that I'd be able to settle you with ease. However, it looks like I was wrong about this. However, it's also all-good this way. It has already been a very long while since I've used the 'Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear'. I hope that you'll be able to give it a delightful time today." Staring towards Mu Chen, Mo Xingtian spoke out with his hoarse voice.

"I'll not disappoint you!"

Mu Chen gave a hearty chuckle in reply, his laughter resounded out like thunder. However, there wasn't the slightest bit of smiling intent within those scarlet-red eyes of his, with them being filled to the brim with chilling intent. As his laughter reverberated around, he took a stride forward, while a giant dragon shadow surfaced below his feet. With a swish, it split apart the air before it, appearing right before Mo Xingtian in the next instant. Swing his

hands down while in a hugging posture, the remnant shadows of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar appeared in the air as it was violently swung down.

As the remnant shadows enveloped Mo Xingtian, the ground below him started to sink down a level.

Raising his head, Mo Xingtian looked towards the demonic pillar howling down towards him. Giving a furious clench of the heavy spear in his hand, he strode forward, before shooting up into the sky.

Swish!

Striding up into the sky, Mo Xingtian sent his spear stabbing forward and swept it out like a rainbow. Akin to a demonic dragon roaring and howling as it shot through the skies, the spear heavily pierced towards the black demonic pillar.

Ding!

Clear metallic ringing sounds resounded as shock waves visible to the naked-eye rippled out throughout the skies. However, this time, Mo Xingtian did not end up in the miserable state he was in before. Tapping the air with the tip of his feet, he dispelled the frightening energy that was feedbacked into his spear. Looking towards Mu Chen with his deadpan eyes, his hoarse voice rang out, “So, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar can only show such little might in your hands, huh?”

Remaining emotionless towards Mo Xingtian’s words, Mu Chen took a step forward, with the Great Meru Demonic Pillar instantly rushing towards the sky. As its ominous aura rippled out and blotted the skies, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar started to drastically increase in size. In the short span of a few breaths, it had already grown to over 300 metres in size. Extending his hands out and giving the air before him a hug, as if he was hugging the demonic pillar, Mu Chen gave a ferocious downwards swing.

“Bang!”

Warps and distortions instantly appeared in the surrounding space as the air within a 3 kilometre radius around him completely exploded apart, causing this entire zone to turn into a vacuum.

“Devouring Dragon!”

All of a sudden, the demonic spear in Mo Xingtian’s hand shook, before black rays of brilliance blossomed from it, blotting the skies. In the next instant, it shot out of Mo Xingtian’s hands. As a dragon’s roar resounded, black rays of light surrounded it, unexpectedly transforming into a gigantic demonic dragon thousands of metres long, squirming and snaking around as it hovered in the air. As the demonic dragon floated in the sky, it appeared to shroud over the entire region.

Roar!

As the demonic dragon roared, it extended its 300 metre long dragon claws out, grasping towards the demonic pillar that was howling down on it. Surging with frightening power, its gigantic dragon tail violently swung towards the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

Bang! Bang!

The two gigantic objects smashed against each other with frightening might, causing astonishing energy shock waves to ripple out. Even the surrounding space showed signs of collapsing, indicative of the astonishingly-frightening power of the impact.

This was the showdown between the ominous weapon of the ancient antiquity and the Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact!

However, the ominous weapon of ancient antiquity was now in a seal state. In contrast to it, the Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact was now erupting with astonishing might in Mo Xingtian’s hands.

As they raised their heads to look at the world-shaking fight happening in the air, the eyes of the countless experts were filled

with astonishment and admiration. At this moment, anyone would be able to see that the two people duking it out in the sky were venting all of their murderous auras out. Every single move they made were all killing blows, clearly meant to reap and steal away each other's life.

However, after turning around to think about the grudges and grievances between the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Demonic Dragon Palace, all of them felt that it was completely understandable. They were already sworn enemies at the very beginning. It would be idiotic for any one of them to stay their hand in this confrontation.

Bang!

Being a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact, the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear clearly possessed a level of sentience. It would be able to automatically hone in on Mo Xingtian's target once he gives his orders to do it. However, being an ominous weapon from the ancient antiquity, the might and prestige of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar was comparable to that of a Divine Weapon. If not for it being in a sealed state, it would be able to shatter the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear in a single strike. Therefore, seemingly being stimulated by the attacks from the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar appeared to have become angry, since fiendish energies surged and gushed out of it, violently slamming against the demonic dragon formed by the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear.

Under the attacks from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, the gigantic demonic dragon started to howl in pain. Regardless of its state, a starved camel was bigger than a horse. Even though it was sealed up, the might of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar far exceeded anything that a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact could compare to. Therefore, in such a head-on collision of might, the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear was gradually forced into a disadvantage.

Raising his head to look towards the Devouring Dragon Demonic

Spear, which was gradually being forced into a disadvantageous position, not a single fluctuation was present in Mo Xingtian's deadpan eyes. Turning around to look at Mu Chen, a faint smile appeared on his face as he said, "Now, without the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, what are you going to bring out to contend against me?"

He had sacrificed the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear up just for the sake of entangling and holding the Great Meru Demonic Pillar back. Without this frighteningly ominous weapon, the dread Mo Xingtian had towards Mu Chen would clearly decrease by a great amount.

Perhaps the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear would not be able to constrain the Great Meru Demonic Pillar for long. However, this period of time would be more than sufficient for him to get rid of Mu Chen.

Swish!

Just as his words rang out, Mo Xingtian had already transformed into a wisp of black smoke, shooting straight towards Mu Chen like a spectre.

Upon noticing this, Mu Chen's eyes instantly narrowed. With a shift of his body, a dragon shadow surfaced below his feet as he abruptly retreated back.

"I'm afraid that you're unable to escape from me using this level of the Dragon Soaring Technique," said Mo Xingtian with a cold smile. Taking a step forward, his figure instantly appeared to have turned somewhat illusory. In the next moment, with a shiver, he completely disappeared from Mu Chen's view.

Upon seeing this, Mu Chen's pupils instantly contracted.

Bang!

The glow of black lightning instantly erupted from Mu Chen's body. As lightning arced and danced around his body, two

lightning runes surfaced on his chest. His Thunder God Physique was instantly activated.

Bang!

At the very instant when Mu Chen had activated his Thunder God Physique, a palm, appearing to have passed through the void, brought about torrential Spiritual Energy as it heavily slammed towards Mu Chen's back without the slightest bit of restraint.

Not turning his body around, Mu Chen similarly sent a palm slamming towards his back.

Bang!

The two palms smashed into one another, causing frightening shock waves to sweep out from the point of impact.

Mu Chen was sent flying forward, with a sliver of blood seeping out from the corner of his mouth. In this head-on confrontation with Mo Xingtian, he was able to feel how powerful the latter was. The boundless Spiritual Energy the latter possessed was akin to a large ocean, one that seemed to have no boundaries. Furthermore, Mo Xingtian's Spiritual Energy was clearly more pure and power than any other ordinary Spiritual Energy.

This was due to him having attempted to pass through his Spiritual Energy Tribulation.

As Mu Chen flew forward, a chilling expression had appeared within his eyes. Without the slightest hesitation and ignoring the waves of pain coming from his arm, he furiously brought his hands together as boundless Spiritual Energy gushed out from his body.

In the next instant, a stretch of starry skies surfaced once again behind his back as four gigantic beastial shadows rapidly condensed within it.

Being just a Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, even with the supplementation of the fiendish energies from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, he would not be able to overturn the

disadvantageous position in a head-on confrontation with Mo Xingtian. Therefore, he needed to rely on the power of his Divine Arts if he wanted to obtain victory.

“This move again?”

Looking towards the starry skies that had formed behind Mu Chen’s back, Mo Xingtian gave a cold sneer as he said, “Although this move might have some use against Liu Ying, I’m afraid that it’s useless against me.”

Remaining as emotionless as before, Mu Chen ignored Mo Xingtian’s taunting as he changed his hand seals.

Roar!

As roars started to resound, four gigantic beastial shadows abruptly shot out from within the starry skies, before rushing straight towards Mo Xingtian.

Seeing them heading towards him, Mo Xingtian shook his head apathetically as Spiritual Energy surged out from his body, blotting the skies. Akin to a stretch of ocean, it appeared vast and powerful, bringing along a power that could crush hills and sunder mountains.

Mu Chen’s gaze grew even more frosty as an extremely completely and foreign-looking seal was formed with his hands.

In the next instant, the four beastial shadows raised their heads and raored towards the skies, while rays of brilliance blossomed from within their bodies. As those rays of light came together, they appeared to have transformed into a giant 3000 metre large glowing seal. Within the seal, the azure dragon, white tiger, vermillion bird and the black tortoise all occupied its four corners, while Spiritual Energy gushed out with the might of an ocean, appearing as if it was trying to seal up the heavens and earth.

“Four Gods Constellation Technique, the Four Gods Heavenly Sealing Imprint!”

Humm!

Humming sounds erupted from the gigantic imprint as it transformed into a ray of light, covering the earth and hiding the skies as it pressed down from above. As it did so, the Spiritual Energy present in this region had all been forced away by its might.

As the divine imprint came pressing down from above, the faces of Xia Youran and the others started to quietly change. These changes were especially present on the face of Liu Ying, as shock appeared within his eyes, before he subsequently clenched and grounded his teeth. Exactly how many cards does this brat have in hiding!

Bang!

Under the envelope of the divine imprint, the torrential Spiritual Energy pouring out from Mo Xingtian's body was completely suppressed and scattered. The radiance blossoming out from him was weakened under the might of the divine imprint, as if it had been sealed and brought under restraint.

Raising his head to look towards the divine imprint pressing down towards him, as well as his Spiritual Energy, which was rapidly being dissipated, fluctuations of a serious expression finally surfaced within those deadpan eyes of his. In the next moment, it seemed as if he had given a gentle sigh, and yet, his sigh was still brimming with killing intent.

"You're actually able to achieve such strength while only being at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase... That's why the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would hold you in such high regard..."

"If you've ignored this event and continued to cultivate, I'm afraid that before a year's up, there'd be no one in the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent that would be able to contend against you..."

“However… you might not have such an opportunity anymore…”

All of a sudden, dark-red blood started flowing out from Mo Xingtian’s fingertip as he gave a gentle tap on his forehead. As the fresh blood flowed down, it started to crawl, sliver by sliver, into his deadpan eyes. In the next moment, a mysterious and malevolent-looking blood rune started to condense from the blood flowing down his face.

Looking at the strange actions made by Mo Xingtian, Xia Youran and the others gawked before their faces turned deathly pale in the next moment.

“That’s the…Dragon Murdering Demonic Rune?”

Chapter 418 – Demonic Rune

The patterns created by the blood on Mo Xingtian's face formed a blood rune that caused people to feel their hair stand on their ends. Upon forming, the blood rune started wriggling and squirming about as if it possessed some form of life. If one looked at it closely, one would notice that the blood rune appeared to have pierced into Mo Xingtian's face, with the squirming actions unexpectedly due to it feasting on Mo Xingtian's fresh blood.

At this moment, his face started to grow slightly slimmer and paler than before.

Such a feeling was indescribably mysterious.

As Xia Youran and the rest noticed this spectacle, all of their faces turned deathly pale, while their eyes were overwhelmed with shock. Never, in their wildest dreams, did they imagine that Mo Xingtian would actually be so ruthless as to pull that card out in this fight. From the looks of it, he truly intended to deal with Mu Chen here, once and for all.

Devouring Dragon Demonic Rune.

This was one of the extremely frightening secret techniques of the Demonic Dragon Palace. It's said that by rearing the blood of a true dragon within one's body, when activated, the demonic rune would devour the host's blood and strengthen itself, allowing the host to erupt with extremely frightening strength.

This secret technique possessed extremely powerful might. However, the requirements it possessed were also abnormally harsh. Of the entire younger generation within the Demonic Dragon Palace, Mo Xingtian was the only person that was able to successfully achieve this. Even Mo Longzi was far from being able to achieve success in this. However, over the past few years, this was the very first time that Xia Youran and the rest have seen Mo Xingtian activate the "Devouring Dragon Demonic Rune", since, in

the past, the latter didn't even activate it when crossing hands with them.

Clearly, the need to kill Mu Chen was deeply entrenched in Mo Xingtian's heart.

Under the countless terrified and shocked gazes focused on him, Mo Xingtian trained his deadpan-eyes to look indifferently at the divine imprint enveloping over. With a flick of his finger, the blood-red demonic rune on his face started to slowly peel away, before rapidly expanding to a height of 300 metres. As the bloody glow squirmed and wriggled on its surface, it appeared akin to a coiled-up giant dragon, and a dragon roar brimming with anger erupted out from it.

"Die!"

Pointing towards the sky, a voice completely lacking in emotion rang out from his mouth.

Whoosh!

Shooting straight out, the blood-red demonic rune slammed straight against the divine imprint pressing down from above, causing blood-red light to blossom across the horizon. At this moment, the divine seal, which had smashed through Mo Xingtian's Spiritual Energy like twigs a moment ago was now being completely blocked by the blood-red demonic rune, completely unable to move even an inch forward.

Upon noticing this, Mu Chen's eyes slightly narrowed as he felt a chill sweeping across his entire body. At this moment, he could feel an extremely life-threatening flavor from the blood-red demonic rune.

Chi! Chi!

Akin to a net of blood, the blood-red demonic rune started to expand, corroding the divine imprint under its bloody glow. Under that corrosion, the divine imprint rapidly trembled as its vast and

boundless might started to slowly decrease. Clearly, the Four Divine Seals weren't a match for the blood-red demonic rune.

Although Mu Chen possessed his cards, Mo Xiantian similarly possessed cards that were sufficient to turn the situation to his favor.

"Break!"

Mo Xingtian spoke out with an indifferent smile as he gave an abrupt clench of his hand, a chilling glint flashed within his deadpan-eyes.

Bang!

The blood-red demonic rune blossomed with blood-red rays of brilliance, appearing akin to a sea of blood. Under the corrosion of this sea of blood, the divine imprint was completely submerged in an instant.

Puff.

As the divine imprint was broken, Mu Chen spurted out a mouthful of blood as a hint of paleness flashed across his face. Clenching his teeth, he thought, This Mo Xingtian truly is formidable. He never imagined that the Four Gods Constellation Technique, which he had mastered to the level of great accomplishment, wouldn't be able to allow for him to obtain victory. Naturally, however, Mu Chen also knew that it wasn't that the Four Gods Constellation Technique was weaker than the latter's demonic rune, but that his own strength being at a disparite distance from Mo Xingtian's.

Even after supplementing himself with the fiendish energies of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, which had allowed him to close much of the distance, his original strength was still at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase.

"This is the end."

Staring apathetically towards Mu Chen, whose cards had been

broken, Mo Xingtian gave a wave of his sleeve, sending the blood-red demonic rune howling out. Covering the earth and hiding the skies, it enveloped over Mu Chen as a bloody glow radiated from it, seemingly sealing away all of Mu Chen's retreat paths.

At this moment, everyone present could see that Mo Xingtian had already decided to wrap up and conclude this fight.

Will this fight come to an end here?

Countless people waited quietly in bated breaths.

...

At the outskirt of the Divine Spiritual Mountain, the Elders from the various places had their gazes towards the gigantic light screen present, with quite a few people quietly taking a sigh. That Mu Chen from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy truly was formidable to be able to force Mo Xingtian to such a step with his strength at only the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase. If he was given a number of years more to cultivate, there might not be anyone within the younger generation that would be able to match up to him.

However, its a pity that geniuses always died young.

From the looks of its, Mo Xingtian had clearly decided to unleash his killing move. It looked like he had also discovered the astonishing potential the youth before him possessed; therefore, he decided to not leave a future disaster to haunt him in the future.

A few gazes turned towards the direction of Dean Tai Cang and the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. However, on the contrary, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Dean still had a calm and collected expression, eyes continuing to focus on the Spiritual Energy light screen. The image displayed within it showed that the blood-red demonic rune had already covered all of the retreat paths Mu Chen could take, while a sea of blood billowed out from it as a murderous aura flared and

gushed out.

At this moment, Mu Chen was clearly in an extremely life-threatening situation.

Behind Dean Tai Cang, Luo Li tightly grasped her longsword, with her slender fingers already turning white due to the force she had exerted. Clearly, the situation present before her eyes caused worry and unease to rise within her.

Standing beside her, Ling Xi grasped Luo Li's slender hands before speaking out in a soft voice, "Relax. Nothing will happen to him. If there's truly an unforeseen change, the Dean and I will definitely take action."

Hearing that, Luo Li nodded her small head, before focusing her beautiful eyes towards the light screen. Being somewhat clear about the cards that Mu Chen possessed, she was completely unable to think about exactly how Mu Chen would break away from this life-threatening situation.

...

The atmosphere within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was a stifling and oppressed one, with all of the students tightly locking their gazes towards the Spiritual Energy light screen. Even Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the others had hands filled with cold sweat. Clearly, they were able to sense the unfavourable situation Mu Chen was in right now. However, there was absolutely nothing that they could do right now. At this moment, the only thing they could do was to pray for Mu Chen to be able to endure the onslaught. Although, they knew that it was an extremely difficult matter to accomplish...

"Come on, Mu Chen! All of us are watching you right now..."

Shen Cangsheng and the rest spoke out with a soft sigh. The only thing they could do was to support and cheer for him. As for the fight, the only person Mu Chen could rely on would be himself.

…

Rumble!

Akin to a demon god, the blood-red demonic rune brought about a blood of sea that blotted the skies over. The earth-shattering spectacle appearing before them caused the scalps of countless experts below to turn numb. This Mo Xingtian's undoubtedly the person at the highest peak within the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent. This move by him might even be comparable to those peak experts that had passed their Spiritual Energy Tribulation.

From the looks of it, it's already extremely hard for that Mu Chen to turn the current situation around.

Xia Youran's beautiful eyes started to fluctuate with her surging emotions. Finally, with a clench of her teeth, she prepared to take action.

However, before she could even make her move, Liu Ying and the other two before her had already blocked and obstructed her path, before speaking out with an indifferent tone. "Looks like that Mu Chen's dead, without a single doubt. Is there anymore need to cause trouble? In the off chance that you'll provoke Mo Xingtian, it'll not be something nice for you guys to endure then."

Furiously clenching her teeth, Xia Youran shot a vicious glare towards Liu Ying and the other two. However, in the end, she did not make her move, since she knew that she wouldn't be able to shove her way past the obstruction created by the three people in front of her.

Standing behind Xia Youran, both Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu gave a sigh in the end. Faced against such a strong and powerful Mo Xingtian, they had truly lost quite a bit of their courage and daringness. From the looks of it, they might have to return empty-handed in this Divine Spiritual Mountain's opening.

Under the attention of countless pitiful and sympathizing gazes, a serious expression was present on Mu Chen's face as he looked towards the blood-red demonic rune enveloping over him. The aura of death blasting towards his face caused his heart to rapidly start pumping. In the end, he gave a bitter laugh, while a malevolent shadow started to slowly condense within those black pupils of his.

I, Mu Chen, have faced numerous life-or-death situations in the past few years! However, at the very end, I've endured and passed all of them. I'm afraid that it isn't easy as you, Mo Xingtian think to take away my life!

With a furious wave of his sleeve, a dozen jade bottles appeared in a flash. Appearing to be transparent, those jade bottles were filled to the brim with scarlet-red flames.

Flicking his fingers in succession, Mu Chen smashed all of the jade bottles up, causing the scarlet-red flames to instantly spew out as they shattered apart. As the volume of the flames expanded, they transformed into a sea of scarlet flames, spreading out across the skies with Mu Chen in its centre.

As the temperature skyrocketed, the surrounding space started to warp and distort. Being in the core of the sea of flames, intense bouts of pain racked Mu chen's body. Being completely unable to control those flames, he was being injured just by releasing them in the air.

"That's..."

Mu Chen's actions caused some cries of doubt as everyone clearly didn't understand what he was planning to do.

Xia Youran had also slightly gawked upon seeing his actions. The flames in those jade bottles were a favor that Mu Chen had asked her to gather for him. However, at that time, she didn't know what he was planning to do with them. From the looks of it, is he planning to use them to contend against Mo Xingtian's demonic

rune? That's absolutely impossible! Not to mention the fact that he cannot even control those flames! Even if that's a possibility, it's impossible to defend against Mo Xingtian's attacks with only those flames.

Ignoring those doubtful gazes coming his way, Mu Chen continued to stare at the scarlet-red flames that continued to expand out. Disregarding the intense burning pain racking his body, he took a deep breath, before sitting down in the air. Extending his palm out, a purple-coloured flame started to quietly rise from within.

That's the Undying Fire!

During that day, when Mu Chen had helped Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong dispel the poison within their bodies, he had managed to obtain a bunch of Undying Fire from Nine Nether!

This Undying Fire was the divine flame that the Nine Nether could produce within her body after her evolution. Compared to the Nine Nether Fire he had fused with before, the might of the Undying Fire was numerous times more powerful. Therefore, it was the final card that Mu Chen had up his sleeves!

Creating a seal with a single hand, a low and deep roar rang out as a suction force erupted from his palm.

Hu! Hu!

As the suction force erupted out, the scarlet-red flames in the surroundings howled as they condensed together, finally transforming into a pillar of flames that rushed straight towards Mu Chen's palm. The flame seedling present there gently flickered, cleanly devouring all of the flames that came into contact with it.

In a short span of a few breaths, the scarlet-red sea of flames that had pervaded the surroundings had completely disappeared. As for the clump of Undying Fire within Mu Chen's palm, it had grown larger by a few sizes, with its dim purplish colour appearing

extremely mysterious.

As the flame seedling within Mu Chen's palm surged and increased in size, rays of light radiating from it illuminated Mu Chen's face, causing him to appear exceedingly abstruse.

Raising his head, Mu Chen sent a faint smile towards the distant Mo Xingtian. Merely, the smile was frosty, with not a single trace of emotion present on it. After doing a move that caused everyone to exclaim in shock, Mu Chen raised his palm and swallowed that extremely frightening purple-coloured flame straight into his mouth.

"Since you want my life, let me accompany you. Let's see exact who's the one that will be buried at this place."

Chapter 419 – Victory and Defeat

"What is he doing…?"

Staring dumbfoundedly at Mu Chen, the faces of Xia Youran and the rest instantly turned exceeding spectacle when he swallowed the clump of purplish flames within his body. Although they didn't know exactly what that seemingly weak and small clump of purplish flames was, the scarlet-red flames that had blotted the skies a moment ago had been completely absorbed by those purplish flames. Clearly, that thing was absolutely something extraordinary.

However, at this very moment, Mu Chen had swallowed it just like that…

Such an action that neared the boundaries of seeking death caused everyone to stare at him in a daze, with some people even unable to resist thinking that Mu Chen had known that he was about to die, and, therefore, had consumed the fire to commit suicide…

Standing in the distance, a wrinkle appeared on Mo Xingtian's forehead as he observed this spectacle unfolding before him. Naturally, he would never believe in such a comical reasoning, since Mu Chen was a person with a tenacious character. Even in a situation where death was inevitable, he would fight with all his might, no matter what injuries or how much blood he had bled. A comical act like suicide was clearly not something that would appear in his repertoire of acts.

A vigilant shadow flashed within Mo Xingtian's eyes as he thought, There's definitely something fishy about this. There's definitely something fishy about Mu Chen's action.

"I'll just kill him to avoid anymore things from sprouting up!"

With a change of his hand seal, the bloody glow from the blood-

red demonic seal grew even more radiant as the sea of blood grew in size, turning into a complete shroud as it swept towards Mu Chen at lightning speed. As long as Mu Chen was trapped within it, he would be turned into bloody water, absolutely devoid of vitality.

As the sea of blood pervaded out, Mu Chen, who had devoured the clump of Undying Fire slowly raised his head. At this moment, a purplish shadow started to slowly erupt within his originally scarlet-red eyes. Even his skin started to radiate with a purple luster, while faint but rapid shivering shook through his entire body.

It was a spectacular mess in Mu Chen's body at this very moment. Upon entering Mu Chen's body, the clump of Undying Fire was wrapped up by his Spiritual Energy. Generally speaking, when ordinary people devoured this clump of Undying Fire, they might be turned into ashes in an instant. However, Mu Chen wasn't like any normal person out there.

The Spiritual Energy within his body had already fused with the Nine Nether Fire. As for the Undying Fire, it was the evolved form of the Nine Nether Fire, with the two sharing some origins of strength. Therefore, it was due to this that the Undying Fire wasn't able to create destruction upon entering Mu Chen's body.

As the Spiritual Energy within Mu Chen wrapped around the clump of purplish flames, rampaging fluctuations surfaced from within like a surging lake. Slivers of purplish flame seedlings started to break off and drift about, before finally merging together with the Spiritual Energy.

At the instant when the two merged, Mu Chen's Spiritual Energy looked as though it had swallowed a bulking agent, crazily expanding about. In the end, it turned into roaring flames as it circulated at a high speed within Mu Chen's body.

An indescribable strength like an exploding volcano erupted

from within his body. This power seemingly appeared in an instant, causing Mu Chen to lose control over his Spiritual Energy. At this moment, the Spiritual Energy within his body was akin to a rampaging wild horse, completely out of control. Rampaging as it circulated around, Mu Chen was unable to bring it under his complete control.

It was too rampant.

Feelings of intense pain radiated from the meridians within Mu Chen's body. Fortunately, having reached a small level of mastery over his Lightning God's Physique made his body much stronger and more resilient than before. If not, it would be completely impossible for him to endure the impacts brought about by the circulation of those energies.

Hu.

As Mu Chen's heavy breathing rang out, he stared at the demonic rune enveloping over him with his purple-shaded eyes. Not the slightest shred of fear or dread was present in them, without the a slight bit of craziness frolicking within. At this moment, the energies within his body had to be let out, if not, his body would be completely unable to endure bottling them up within him.

Therefore, faced against the terrifying attack sent by Mo Xingtian, Mu Chen didn't evade or retreat back. On the contrary, he took a furious step forward, before sending a fist rumbling out. This was just a straight punch out, without anything fanciful, rumbling violently towards the gigantic blood-red demonic rune descending towards him.

As the fist rumbled out, Spiritual Energy swept out akin to a hurricane, blotting the skies as it gushed out.

Within the Spiritual Energy gushing out, one would be able to clearly see tiny clumps of purplish flames gently flickering as they fluttered about.

Bang!

Under Mu Chen's fist, the surrounding space started to warp and distort. In that distant, Xia Youran, Liu Ying and the rest a breathed in a mouthful of cold air. How can his fist contain such frightening power...?

Boom!

Spiritual Energy fluttering with purplish flames that appeared akin to a purple sea of fire smashed straight against the sea of blood. However, this time, the sea of blood that appeared to be invincible before had unexpectedly erupted with dense fogs of blood, rapidly melting away at a speed that was visible to the naked-eye.

As the purple flaming seedlings landed on the blood-red demonic rune, the fresh blood present on it instantly erupted with ear-piercing screeches, as if it was crying out in extreme misery.

Seeing this, Mo Xingtian's expression instantly contorted violently.

"Burn for me!"

A pained low and deep animalist roar rang out as the robes on Mu Chen's body instantly turned into ashes. As if seeping out from every pore of his body, the purplish flame seedlings causing him to appear akin to a god of flames. With a tremble of his fist, it, once again, violently smashed against the demonic rune.

Chi! Chi!

The blood-like patterns on the demonic rune was starting to unexpectedly burn up by the purplish flames. At the end, the purplish flames started to seep through, causing the entire demonic rune to start burning up. With a final bang, the demonic rune that had astonished everyone was completely burnt up by the purplish flame.

Puff!

A mouthful of fresh blood spewed out from Mo Xingtian's mouth, appearing exactly the same as Mu Chen had before. However, this time, his face appeared even more deathly pale than before, with a sliver of shock erupting from within his deadpan-eyes. He was completely unable to imagine that his Devouring Dragon Demonic Rune would actually be cleanly burned up by Mu Chen's first.

"How's that possible?!"

Turmoil and shock surged within Mo Xingtian's heart akin to storm filled waves, while he was completely unable to maintain his indifferent-looking face anymore.

At the same time, the countless people who had seen this spectacle were all overwhelmed with shock and astonishment.

Who would have imagined that the situation would do a complete reversal in such a quick time?!

Gazes brimming with shock and astonishment swept towards the purplish flames where a naked figure stood within. Revealing his slender body, the youth rushed out from within akin to a god of fire, with purplish intent growing increasingly dense within his eyes. Sending a fist rumbling out towards the demonic rune, he turned his eyes, brimming with slivers of craziness towards the distant Mo Xingtian once again.

The energies within his body had still not been completely released from within his body. If this delayed for too long, he would not be able to endure anymore.

"Come and test another fist of mine, Mo Xingtian!"

Mu Chen's furious howl resounded across the heavens as he took a step forward. Sending a fierce pat out, Spiritual Energy howled without the slightest bit of restraint from under his palm. Instantly, everyone could see a purple ray of light sweeping out from Mu Chen's palm. Seemingly piercing through the currents

present in the world, it shot straight towards Mo Xingtian.

Upon seeing this palm, even Xia Youran and the rest could feel their scalps turning numb. They were completely unable to understand why Mu Chen's strength would all of a sudden increase to such a degree!

This incomparably rampaging Spiritual Energy was entirely different from the Spiritual Energy he radiated before!

Exactly where did this power come from?!

Countless doubts and questions surfaced within their minds as the ray of light burning with purplish flames shattered the horizon as it enveloped towards Mo Xingtian.

At this time, Mo Xingtian stared towards the frightening ray of light burning with purplish flames as malevolence started to slowly rise within his gaze. He did not believe that he would actually lose to a Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase brat. After the past few years, he had finally become the number one figure within the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent. For the sake of achieving this, due to the cruel and ruthless rules within the Demonic Dragon Palace, those compatriots that had trained with him in the past had died, one by one, by his own hands. He had used them to refine and temper his strength. That's because, in a place like the Demonic Dragon Palace, one needed to be cruel and ruthless towards anyone, even towards those compatriots that were once close to oneself!

That's because, the Demonic Dragon Palace only preached the most cruelest rule there was for the sake of nurturing a true expert.

"You don't possess the qualifications to end me!"

Mo Xingtian roared with a fierce voice as his black hair scattered about, akin to a rampaging demon. In the next moment, giving a long roar, Spiritual Energy swept out without the slightest bit of

restraint, blotting the skies and seemingly encompassing the entire horizon.

Roar!

As his Spiritual Energy swept out, it transformed into a gigantic demonic dragon. As it took to the skies, it shot across the horizon, under the countless shocked and astonished gazes, it smashed straight against the incoming purple fire-clad ray of light!

Boom!

At the instant of impact, the heavens and earth appeared to shake and tremble. As the two frightening energies smashed violently towards each other, both of them started to corrode away as they quickly consumed each other.

However, between the two energies, it was clear that the purple flame clad ray of light was the more overbearing one. As the purplish flames rose up, they continuously burnt all of the Spiritual Energy coming from Mo Xingtian.

The purple flame-clad ray of light inched closer and closer. However, it was similarly being consumed at a rapid pace.

Everyone present tightly stared at the two all-out attacks from Mu Chen and Mo Xingtian.

The purple flame-clad ray of light forced the demonic dragon-shaped Spiritual Energy back to Mo Xingtian. However, just as it reached 3 metres away from Mo Xingtian, the energy within the purple flame-clad ray of light was finally used up. In the end, with the demonic dragon-shaped Spiritual Energy, both of them dissipated into the air.

“You lose!” Mo Xingtian shrilled out. Although he didn’t know exactly how Mu Chen was able to erupt with such terrifying energy, he knew that was obviously reliant on some foreign source of power. Furthermore, Mu Chen had paid an extremely high price for that. At this moment, Mu Chen was as pale as paper. Clearly,

he didn’t possess any strength left to fight. As long as he could resist Mu Chen’s strongest attack, this fight would have its result.

Raising his deathly pale face, Mu Chen shot a look towards Mo Xingtian. At this moment however, a ridiculing smile curled up on the corner of his mouth.

“The one that lost, is you.”

Upon hearing that, Mo Xingtian’s pupils furiously contracted as he saw a tiny black ray of light abruptly shooting from within the destroyed purple ray of light. In the next instant, with an indescribable speed, it pierced through the space.

In such a short distance, Mo Xingtian was simply unable to muster any kind of defense before the black ray of light shot straight towards his forehead.

A black hole appeared on the forehead of Mo Xingtian before his body instantly froze up.

The countless gazes that had shot over had also froze solid.

Regardless of the inside or the outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain, or the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy...

The atmospheres in these three places all came to a halt.

Chapter 420 – Kill

Not a single sound was present, with even the winds having frozen up for this instant.

On the Nine Heavenly Steps, everyone present had their eyes open wide as they dumbly stared at the spectacle that had just happened before them. An indescribable feeling filled their minds, causing them to be unable to display any exact expression on their faces.

This spectacle truly was too inconceivable.

Xia Youran's red lips was slightly agape as she stared at Mo Xingtian, who had a black hole appearing on his forehead, before uncontrollably covering her mouth up with her hand.

Next to her, Xi Qinghai, Su Buxiu and the rest had similar expressions, with the astonishment in their eyes indicative with the shock present within their minds.

As for Liu Ying, his gaze was dull and vacant, before a chilling intent penetrated through his heart. Looking up at the half-naked youth floating in the air, deep feelings of dread started to surface from the depths of his eyes. This youth, whose strength appeared to only be at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, had truly caused feelings of terror to surface within him.

That's…Mo Xingtian.

He was the topmost elite figure in the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent. However, he had actually suffered defeat. Exactly how much shock would it cause in the Northern Heavens Continent when this scene gets circulated around?

Across the horizon, the purplish intent within Mu Chen's eyes rapidly dissipated as an extremely strong feeling of weakness started radiating across his entire body. However, clenching his teeth, he refused to let himself topple over as he sent his

incomparably cold gaze towards the figure that had frozen up in the far distance.

The jet-black shadow rapid dissipated from his finger. The attack hidden within the purple flame-cladded ray of light was precisely his Black Lightning Poison Finger.

An attack that had come from the least expected time had finally ended that incomparably violent and dangerous fight.

Mu Chen's gaze stared indifferently towards Mo Xingtian's body. At this moment, his eyes were still wide open, with remnants of being overwhelmed with shock displayed on his face. On his forehead, black-coloured blood flowed out from the bloody hole present there, while the jet-black shadow rapidly extended out from there, spreading through his entire body.

The black lightning poison had already corroded Mo Xingtiang's body. Regardless of how strong Mo Xingtian was, an attack like that was more than sufficient to end his life.

Runic patterns suddenly surfaced on Mo Xingtian's body. With a bang, his body exploded in the air. As blood mists rose up into the sky, a ray of Spiritual Light quietly shot out from it.

A dragon shadow surfaced below Mu Chen feet and with a flash, he appeared in the distant sky. With a grab, Spiritual Energy surged out from him, transforming into a light screen before grabbing the escaping Spiritual glow into his hands.

Within the Spiritual glow was an illusionary-like infant. That was Mo Xingtian's divine soul. Furthermore, the face of the Divine Soul was finally overwhelmed with shock.

"Now, is there anyone else that can save you?" Not containing the slightest bit of mercy, Mu Chen stared towards the Divine Soul in his hands as he spoke out in a tone filled within indifference.

"You've already won, Mu Chen! What else do you want?!" A shrieking voice rang out from Mo Xingtian's Divine Soul, the voice

filled within inconceivable dread and terror. At this very moment, it was clearly obvious that he was no longer able to remain as calm and collected as before. His Divine Soul had landed in the hands of Mu Chen, with the latter now being truly able to end his very life.

“For all these past years, I don’t know how many Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy students have died by your hands. What do you think I’m doing?” replied Mu Chen with a smile, merely that the smile contained not the slightest bit of warmth.

“If you kill me, our Demonic Dragon Palace will never let you go!” Mo Xingtian fiercely screamed out

“Oh, really?” Mu Chen laughed. The Spiritual Energy in his hands surged out, heading straight to shatter Mo Xingtian’s Divine Soul. Mu Chen felt extreme dread and terror for the latter. This time, if not for him having prepared the card being the Undying Fire, he might have truly suffered defeat in Mo Xingtian’s hand. If that happened, Mu Chen would absolutely bet his life that Mo Xingtian would never let him go.

As of now, after so much trouble, he had finally captured this fellow. Mu Chen wasn’t willing to let the tiger back up the mountain to cause a disaster for him in the future.

“Brat, you dare!”

However, just as Mu Chen was about to smash Mo Xingtian’s Divine Soul violently apart, a furious roar akin to the peal of thunder resounded out across the heavens. In the next moment, the surrounding space started to warp and distort as Spiritual Energy in the form of a giant hand extended out from within. Upon appearing, it instantly made an attempt to grab Mu Chen.

Mu Chen’s face instantly contorted.

“Do you think that our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy’s that easy to bully, Black Dragon Sovereign?!” As the giant Spiritual Energy hand pierced through the space and was about to make a

grab at Mu Chen, the space across it started to warp and distort as Dean Tai Cang's furious voice rang out. In the next moment, a giant Spiritual Energy hand extended out from within, smashing against the other hand. As they smashed towards each other, Spiritual Energy gales howled out while the two palms dissipated away.

"Do you think that we're truly afraid of you, you old dog from the Demonic Dragon Palace?! Today, his death is confirmed by me!" Fluttering backwards, Mu Chen's expression turned gloomy. In the next instant, with a furious grasp of his hand, Spiritual Energy erupted out from him, before violently smashing Mo Xingtian's Divine Soul without the slightest hesitation.

Ahh!

A fierce shriek miserably rang across the horizon as Mo Xingtian's Divine Soul exploded apart, transforming into glowing dots that blotted the skies. At the same time, that sharp miserable shriek that was filled with dread and terror reverberated across the skies.

A chilling sensation was felt by everyone one present in this area, rushing from their feet towards their heads as they looked towards the youth present in the air with shock and astonishment completely filling their gazes.

Not a single one of them had guessed that Mu Chen would actually be that decisive, to not have a single shred of hesitation before sending a palm to shatter Mo Xingtian's Divine Soul, completely killing him and removing him from the world.

As everyone looked towards the glowing dots that fluttered out from Mu Chen's palm, everyone's gaze turned blank and vacant. That Mo Xingtian was completely destroyed, just like that? The strongest figure in the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent...has disappeared, just like that?

Thick feelings of dread and terror surged within the eyes of Liu

Ying, Dong Yuan and Zhou Xuan as their faces were all as white as snow. This Mu Chen's too vicious in his actions! That's Mo Xingtian, you know?! He'd actually been killed just like that...

Was this really a student nurtured by an ivory tower like the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy? Such decisiveness and ruthlessness! He's simply even more outstanding that those people who had lived their lives on the edge of the blades.

On the side, Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu took in a breath of cold air, but were unable to speak a single word out. Clearly, they were shocked to the core.

Xia Youran's gaze was also blank as she stared at the youth, who was currently revealing the sliver of a cold, fierce and ruthless expression. At this moment, he appeared completely different from the handsome and gentle image that he had presented himself to her before. The imposing aura and attitude he showed caused a faint flush to appeared on her lovable face as a splendor of emotions flashed within her beautiful eyes.

The Mu Chen at this moment had overpowered and killed Mo Xingtian. The bearing he possessed was undoubtedly extremely eye-catching and dazzling.

The entire stretch of the world had turned silent and devoid of any sound.

After shattering Mo Xingtian's Divine Soul , Mu Chen gave a wave of his palm, summoning back the Great Meru Demonic Pillar into his body. At the same time, it had brought a dimly lit black demonic spear. That was precisely Mo Xingtian's Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact, the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear.

Mu Chen grasp the black demonic spear that was received in his hand. After the death of Mo Xingtian, not a single bit of activity was shown from the black demonic spear. Added with the earlier suppression by the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, it unexpectedly didn't dare to muster a single bit of resistance in Mu Chen's hands.

Flipping his hand, he stored the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear away. An Peerless Grade Spirit Weapon's an absolutely extraordinary thing. Such a thing wasn't even sold in the Spiritual Values Hall of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Now, having landed in his hand, Mu Chen would naturally not hand it over. After all, although the Great Meru Demonic Pillar was formidable, Mu Chen didn't dare to use its true power. He was still not able to control it, as of now. However, compared to that, this Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear was different from it. Mu Chen's strength would increase by quite a bit if he were to use it.

After retrieving this spoils of war, Mu Chen turned his indifferent gaze towards Liu Ying, Dong Yuan and Zhou Xuan.

Upon seeing Mu Chen's gaze, the hearts of Liu Ying and the other two instantly turned cold, before actually retreating a step back. Although they were all clear that Mu Chen was just putting up a strong front, none of them actually dared to muster any bit of intent to retaliate. Even Liu Ying had eyes filled with dread and terror, not daring to take advantage of Mu Chen's current weakness.

"The three of you. Please wait for the next the Divine Spiritual Baptism," said Mu Chen in an indifferent tone.

The faces of Liu Ying and the other two slightly changed as they shot a look towards Xia Youran, Xi Qingxi and Su Buxiu, who were glaring towards them like tigers. In the end, they clenched their teeth in unwillingness. At this moment, carrying the awe and prestige from killing Mo Xingtian, Mu Chen was truthfully too intimidating to be confronted.

Mu Chen turned his gaze once again towards Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu. At this time, the two of them appeared slightly nervous, as after all, they did not offer any help. If Mu Chen wasn't willing to allow them to enjoy the Strength of Baptism, they would consider to wait awhile, since they didn't dare to take action and could only feel themselves as unlucky.

“Elder Sister Xia, Brother Xi and Brother Su. The Strength of Baptism’s about to descend. Let’s go prepare for a bit.” While they were feeling slightly nervous, Mu Chen gave a faint smile, while the fierceness within his eyes started to dissipate away. Once again, the face of the youth turned handsome and gentle.

Hearing that, a sweet smile appeared on the face of Xia Youran; after all, she could be considered as to understand Mu Chen’s character, and knew that the latter would not be the kind to break his promises. Therefore, his words weren’t of any surprise to her. As for Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu, they took a breath of relief, while feeling slightly happy, before sending grateful gazes towards Mu Chen.

Shooting forward, Mu Chen dropped from the sky, descending to the highest place within the highest step in the Nine Heavenly Steps. Following suit, Xia Youran and the other two shot over, descending on the platform positioned slightly below his. That area was higher than their previous position, which would allow for the Strength of Baptism to increase by quite a bit. The highest position was obviously left for Mu Chen, with all of them not having any complaint about it.

Taking a seat, Mu Chen raised his head and looked towards the gigantic clump of light floating high up in the sky. Over there, the rays of brilliance were growing increasingly radiant, before a clear ring seemed to slowly resound across the horizon.

Boom!

As the rays of brilliance reached its prime, countless people raised their heads to turn their scorching gazes towards it, only to see golden raindrops covering the earth and hiding the skies as they descended. At this moment, the entire area grew fresh and uplifting, as if the area was being cleansed.

The Divine Spiritual Baptism’s finally descending!

Chapter 421 – Commotion

Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy

A stretch of silence filled the entire academy. Not only the students, but even some of the higher-ups in the academy had their mouths agape, while having a dumbfounded expression on their faces.

Their eyes had all clearly rested on the gigantic glowing Spiritual Energy screen. When it displayed Mu Chen smashing Mo Xingtian's Divine Soul with a palm...

The slender, half-naked youth standing tall in the sky. That handsome face appeared abnormally cold, akin to the edge of a knife. Within his palm was the shattered Divine Soul, which had turned into glowing dots that blotted the skies. Appearing pretty and beautiful, it gave people a chilling feeling up their spines.

Mu Chen had actually killed Mo Xingtian!

Shooting a look at each other, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong could see the shock and astonishment present in each other's eyes. That's Mo Xingtian! The man that's listed at the top of their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's bounty list! The strongest fellow in the younger generation of the Northern Heavens Continent...for this fellow, it was unknown how many experts the Punishment Hall sent out, but were unable to capture or kill at the very end.

However, at this moment, the super vicious character that had caused a headache to many of the higher-ups in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had actually met his complete demise in the hands of Mu Chen...

"That fellow's...too ferocious."

Finally, unable to hold it in, Shen Cangshen spoke out with a bitter smile. Although emotions of joy and elation were present in

his eyes. For the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, Mo Xingtian was simply like a poisonous lesion, and was someone that couldn't be removed by any Elder. It was a considerably difficult task for the academy to capture him. However, from the looks of it, he had met his end in Mu Chen's hands, which had removed a big trouble for their academy.

Beside him, Li Xuantong gently nodded as he muttered, "That brat. He's really getting stronger and stronger every time he makes his move. From the looks of it, after this matter, we definitely need to enter the 'Gate of the Northern Heavens'. If not, I don't know which corner we'll be thrown at during the Great Spiritual Academy Competition half a year from now."

Shen Cangsheng heavily nodded his head. He truly didn't want to get beaten down like that.

As the two continued their chat, the peace within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was finally broken with furious, earth-shattering cries and cheering. Ringing out across the whole area akin to thunder, they shook the entire academy up.

All of the students had faces full of emotion, especially those old veterans that were able to enter the Northern Heavens Continent to train and temper themselves, with each one of them breathing out a heavy sigh of relief. In the past, when they were undergoing their real world training, they always had the fear and worry about meeting the two vicious people, Mo Xingtian and Mo Longzi. That's because, once that happened, they might not be able to flee, even if they wanted to.

Now, the first one, Mo Longzi, had been heavily injured by Mu Chen, while the second, Mo Xingtian, had been killed by him. Their greatest troubles had been completely wiped out. When they head outside for real world training in the future, they would not be trembling in fear.

"All hail Brother Mu!"

A few members of the Luo Goddess Association cheered out while their faces were brimming with pride. All of them were considered as Freshmen. However, today, Mu Chen had allowed all of the members from the Luo Goddess Association to raise their heads up high in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Now, even some of the older students didn't dare to recklessly put up airs in front of them. All of this was due to the awe and prestige that Mu Chen had piled up by winning hard fights, one after another!

Su Ling'er's beautiful eyes sparkled as she focused her gaze towards the figure within the glowing Spiritual Energy screen. The half-naked youth with killing intent condensed within his eyes. This coldness, which was compared to his gentleness, made him appear as if he was two entirely different people. However, this complete contrast in attitude and mannerisms presented an extremely strong stimulation to her. Thinking about that, one couldn't count how many adorable lasses and young girls had their lovable faces flushed as they secretly sized up the youth in the display.

"You've ignited your crush, little lass. Look at you, you're almost going dumb." Seeing the eyes of her younger sister, Su Xuan could not help teasing her while extending her jade-like hand to pinch the lovable face of the adorable lass.

Su Ling'er's lovable face turned red, before she said ,"He'll be alright, right, Elder Sister?"

"Relax. With the Dean there, there'll be nothing that can happen to him," replied Su Xuan with a faint smile.

Only after hearing that did Su Ling'er relax, before sneaking another peek at the youth within the glowing screen. After that, appearing to have thought about something, her little red lips started to pucker up, before her emotions started to sink down. With such an outstanding Luo Li by his side, how would she stand any chance...

…

A stretch of jubilation filled the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, while murderous auras filled the Divine Spiritual Mountain.

At the instant when Mo Xingtian was killed by Mu Chen, the atmosphere outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain had similarly froze up. The faces of the Elders from the various places slightly changed, feeling shocked in their hearts, due to the decisiveness and viciousness of Mu Chen's action.

"You little bastard! You actually dare to kill the people of my Demonic Dragon Palace! I'll definitely rip you to shreds!"

That frozen atmosphere didn't last long, before a roar filled with rage and anger was heard. In the next instant, thick, liquid-like killing intent shot through to the heavens, blotting the skies. At this moment, the entire world turned dim as rising gales and scudding clouds filled the skies.

The hearts of the Elders from various places skipped a beat as they turned their gazes over, only to see the ashen-green expression on Black Dragon Sovereign, killing intent rippling and surging out from him, akin to a demon god.

"Are you saying that the number of students from our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy killed in the hands of your Demonic Dragon Palace's too little? If you dare touch Mu Chen, Black Dragon, our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will dare to wage war with your Demonic Dragon Palace once again!" Just as the Black Dragon Sovereign's roar rang out, a low and deep voice sounded out, with unconcealable, thick killing intent, as well as fury brimming within his voice.

The eyelids of the Elders from various places twitched before turning their heads around, only to see Dean Tai Cang, with a dark expression on his face. At this moment, the Spiritual Energy of the world had turned rampant in accompaniment with his emotional

fluctuations.

“Haha! Tai Cang! You truly are arrogant. That year, if not for the White Dragon Sovereign rebelling and running away, and stealing the treasure of our palace and preventing us from completing our summoning ritual. Does your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy wish to defeat our Demonic Dragon Palace?” replied the Black Dragon Sovereign with a furious laugh.

“If you don’t accept it, our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will accompany you once again!”

Dean Tai Cang’s thunderous voice exploded to the point of causing the faces of countless people to contort. The two topmost influences in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy were finally going to duke it out again?

This caused the entire Northern Heavens Continent to feel shocked by this revelation.

…

The golden rain drops covered the earth and hid the skies as they fell from the gigantic clump of light floating high up in the sky. Due to the rain, the entire area became clear and refreshing, with the tense atmosphere from the previous large battles having completely calmed down. Indescribably carefree and relaxed feelings rose and surged within the minds and hearts of everyone present.

At this moment, regardless of the Nine Heavenly Steps or the countless other experts present in the vast land below, everyone rapidly took a seat. Although they weren’t able to enjoy the Strength of Baptism as perfect as Mu Chen, they were still able to enjoy some it that leaked out. If they were able to absorb that, it would have an extremely huge benefit to their cultivations.

Sitting at the highest point of the Nine Heavenly Steps, Mu Chen raised his head to look at the golden rain descending from the

skies. With a thought, a powerful suction force erupted from his body, instantly absorbing a large stretch of the golden rain.

Puff!

As the golden raindrops came into contact with Mu Chen, it quietly seeped into his body. At that instant, a furious shiver seemed to shake through his body, while abnormally clear and refreshing fluctuations rippled and propagated out. Those fluctuations were exceedingly mysterious, appearing akin to the influx of holy water. Unexpectedly, the wounds that were caused from the great fight with Mo Xingtian started to heal at an astonishing rate.

His dried-up Spiritual Energy started to surge and replenish itself at a rapid pace.

“Such a strange energy.”

Mu Chen sighed in admiration. As the golden drops entered his body, he was able to feel that his blood, flesh and bones had turned into hungry ghosts, crazily devouring the golden raindrops. This wasn’t something voluntarily done by him, but a result of his innate body function. That’s because he was able to feel that the mysterious golden rain was having an extremely good benefit to him.

Entering into a drunk state amidst that wonderful and miraculous feeling, all the pores on Mu Chen’s body appeared to have opened wide, making it hard for him to extricate himself from it.

However, still being lucid, Mu Chen continued to circulate his Spiritual Energy, with suction force erupting out from him, continuously sucking in the in the descending golden raindrops. Standing at the topmost position, there was absolutely no one that could compete against him for the Strength of Baptism. However, being so abundant and vigorous at this position, he was unable to covet all of it for himself. Therefore, 70% of the remaining

Strength of Baptism continued to flow downwards.

Mu Chen didn't feel any regret towards it. Of all the Strength of Baptism present, he was able to claim 30% of it, with the other experts on the Nine Heavenly Steps being able to claim 30 to 40%. The remaining 20 to 30% was left for the experts present at the bottom to absorb. However, due to the number of people being too high of a number, after the distribution of the Strength of Baptism, each individual present there could only absorb a sliver of it. Therefore, being able to claim 30% of it by himself was more than enough to cause people's eyes to turn red.

As the strength of baptism continued to descend from the sky, a faint golden glow started to appear on the surface of Mu Chen's body. From afar, he appeared to possess a golden body.

Gradually calming himself down, Mu Chen finally sunk his consciousness down to a training state.

Slivers of Strength of Baptism penetrated Mu Chen's blood, flesh, bones and meridians, before finally condensing and dripping into Mu Chen's aurasea.

From there, Mu Chen's Divine Soul quietly sat within. Golden glowing rain drops condensed within the little hands of the Divine Soul. Faintly, a crystal-like structure appeared, looking abnormally mysterious and abstruse.

...

As Mu Chen sunk his consciousness within the Divine Spiritual Baptism, huge waves blotting the skies started to rise on the outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain. A war that would shake the Northern Heavens Continent was about to erupt.

Chapter 422 – Shock

Murderous auras gushed out and blotted the skies outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain, while the hearts and minds of the Elders of various places were filled with shock.

“Haha. Do you really think that our Demonic Dragon Palace’s scared of you, Tai Cang?!”

Upon hearing those words from Dean Tai Cang, the Black Dragon Sovereign started to heartily chuckle, while chilling intent surfaced within his eyes. Taking a step forward, he spoke up with a smile. “Do you really think that our Demonic Dragon Palace does not have one single bit guts after all these years? Even if your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy doesn’t have the guts to start a war, our Demonic Dragon Palace will eliminate you!”

The hearts of countless experts were filled with shock. Even the Elders of the various peak influences in the Northern Heavens Continent had their faces slightly change. The Demonic Dragon Palace had always avoided any straight-up confrontation against the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. However, why did they suddenly respond in such a forceful manner today? Could it be that they’re really planning to wage a war? Once a fight of that level breaks out, there would even be the danger of Sovereigns falling.

Without a doubt, Sovereigns falling would be a life-threatening blow for both sides.

“Can it be that your Demonic Dragon Palace’s about to wage a war again? This time, our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will make sure to do a clean job.” With a frosty expression on his face, Dean Tai Cang matched each hard word with one of his own. The Demonic Dragon Palace and the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy were sworn enemies to the death. That year, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had knocked the Demonic Dragon Palace from their position as the Overlord of the Northern

Heavens Continent, causing the latter's prestige to drop, and never to recover again. Similarly, while in concealment, only god knows how many Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy students were out for real world training and tempering. Therefore, Dean Tai Cang had more than ample killing intent towards the Demonic Dragon Palace. If they were to truly wage a war, he would be more than willing to pay some price to completely wipe the poisonous scum from the face of the Northern Heavens Continent!

"Haha!"

The Black Dragon Sovereign chuckled heartily, with his smile appearing somewhat mysterious. With a furious wave of his sleeve ,a fierce voice howled out, reverberating across the heavens.

"Today, this Divine Spiritual Mountain will be your graveyard, Tai Cang!"

Bang!

Just as the Black Dragon Sovereign's roar resounded across the horizon, the space in the surrounding skies started to suddenly warp and distort. Five rays of light rushed towards the sky, encompassing the entire world with their glow. The vastness of the Spiritual Energies present appeared to be so substantial that everyone within a thousand kilometres were able to clearly see and notice it.

The faces of countless experts violently contorted as they turned their gazes towards the cores of the five rays of light. Five figures unexpectedly surfaced from within, with the might of Sovereigns gushing out in torrents.

"That's the Five Great Sovereigns of the Demonic Dragon Palace!"

Shock filled the hearts of a few of the Elders. Indeed, the Demonic Dragon Palace had come here with preparation. All the Sovereigns of their inner palace had arrived in full force. Did they

plan to massacre Dean Tai Cang here?

Swish! Whoosh!

Countless experts within this area retreated back in haste, deeply afraid of being swept up by the frightening shock waves created by this formation.

It was clear that the sole target of the Demonic Dragon Palace was Dean Tai Cang. Therefore, they simply didn't care about other people retreating back.

Standing behind Dean Tai Cang, the lovable faces of Ling Xi and Luo Li slightly changed. In the next moment, grabbing onto Luo Li's slender wrist, with a move of her lovable figure, Ling Xi retreated back. A conflict between people of that degree would pose extreme danger for Luo Li. Therefore, it's imperative that she brought Luo Li away from Dean Tai Cang.

Looking at the imposing scene before him, Dean Tai Cang's face sank like the rain. A chilling glint flashed within his eyes as he said, "So, your Demonic Dragon Palace has long prepared for this, huh? However, do you really think that I've descended to such a level?"

"Haha! Let me see you try!"

A shiver shook through the Black Dragon Sovereign's body as rays of light thousands of kilometres long rushed towards the heavens. Vast and boundless Spiritual Energies, stirred the Spiritual Energy present in the heavens as six rays of light thousands of kilometres long appeared to form some kind of formation, surrounding Dean Tai Cang within in. Clearly, the Black Dragon Sovereign had gathered all the strength of the six great sovereigns of the Demonic Dragon Palace for the sake of killing Dean Tai Cang.

A chilling gaze shot out from Dean Tai Cang's eyes. Being a Fifth Grade Sovereign, he was of the same cultivation realm as the Black

Dragon Sovereign. As for the other five Sovereigns of the Demonic Dragon Palace, they were all First Grade Sovereigns. Indeed, this formation was extremely life-threatening to Dean Tai Cang. However, isn't the Black Dragon Sovereign somewhat too naive to believe that their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would not have any experts present at this place?

Ling Xi brought Luo Li to a safe place in the far distance. Casting her beautiful eyes towards the region where the vast and powerful Spiritual Energy was surging out in torrent, her eyebrows wrinkled up and said, "Luo Li, wait here awhile. I'll go and help Dean Tai Cang."

Although Ling Xi wasn't considered as a subordinate of Dean Tai Cang, holding the title of Elder, she truly did receive care and concern from him for the past few years. Furthermore, the most important point was that she had met Mu Chen here. Therefore, if the latter has any problems, she would definitely not take a back seat and be an observer.

"Okay. Please be careful, Elder Sister Ling Xi." Luo Li nodded her head. Although the scene before her had overwhelmed her with shock, it was something which had happened to some of the Elders of the Northern Heavens Continent. Despite that, there was no presence of nervousness and loss of colour on her face. After all, she was the Princess of the Luo God Clan and their future ruler, which was one of the four great God Clans in the Eastern Heavens World. Such a background exceeded that of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Demonic Dragon Palace. Although they had gradually declined over the years, the Sovereign-level experts within her clan had strength that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Demonic Dragon Palace absolutely couldn't match.

Seeing Luo Li's response, Ling Xi nodded her head, before shooting back to the region with rampaging Spiritual Energies.

However, just as she took a step forward, her lovable face

suddenly turned cold. Chilling intent surfaced within her beautiful eyes as she looked towards the empty space, before speaking out with a frosty voice, “Which scoundrel is it that only knows how to hide his head in the ground?”

As her voice rang out, she extended her slender jade-like hands. Pointing towards the space before her, she gave a furious clench.

Boundless Spiritual Energy shot out, appearing akin to a ray of light, covering the earth and hiding the skies as it gushed out. Transforming into a Spiritual Energy whirlpool a 3000 metres wide, it violently shot towards the empty space in front of her.

“Haha. You really are violent lady.” The empty space suddenly turned jet-black as a figure surfaced from within. With a wave of his sleeve, uncountable shadows surfaced behind his body, completely defending himself against the Spiritual Energy rays of light shooting towards him.

That was a black middle-aged male, appearing well-built, a gloomy shadow in his eyes with black hair fluttering in the air. The aura he gave off was extraordinary, which clearly meant that his was no simple person.

“Who are you?” Looking at the middle-aged male, a frown appeared on Ling Xi’s face as she spoke out.

“Liu An,” replied the middle-aged male with a faint smile.

“The president of the Umbra Chamber of Commerce, Liu An?” Ling Xi’s face slightly sunk as she replied “Looks like your Umbra Chamber of Commerce and the Demonic Dragon Palace have hooked up together. Such big guts to actually attack our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Are you not afraid to stir up a huge disaster for yourself?”

“Haha. Such strong words from you, Miss Ling Xi. Our Umbra Chamber of Commerce isn’t planning to go against your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. It’s just that the Demonic Dragon

Palace had made an offer that had moved my heart. Therefore, the only thing I need to do is to hold you here, that's all." Liu An replied with a faint smile. "Please know that if you don't make any moves, I'll promise that I'll absolutely not make any move on you, Miss Ling Xi."

"Oh? Are you going to obstruct me?" asked Ling Xi in mocking fashion.

"Haha. I know that Miss Ling Xi is a Spiritual Array Grandmaster. However, please consider that I'm a Third Grade Sovereign. It shouldn't be difficult for me to hold you down, you know?" replied Liu An with a smile.

Hearing that, Ling Xi replied with a sneer, "Are you certain that you haven't smashed your head? If our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Lord Northern Dragon knew about this matter, he'd immediately head down here, you know? Are you certain that you guys won't be scared shitless when he arrives?"

Upon hearing the words 'Lord Northern Dragon', Liu An's pupils clearly contracted. Within the Northern Heavens Continent, the Northern Dragon was known as an invincible existence. Due to this existence sitting within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, there was absolutely no influence or power that could shake their seat in the Northern Heavens Continent.

"Since the Demonic Dragon Palace dares to make a move, they'll naturally have a way to deal with the Northern Dragon..." With a smile on his face, Liu An replied with a soft voice.

Ling Xi's heart slightly shook as she heard those words. The Northern Dragon is a Ninth Grade Sovereign existence, and is invincible in the Northern Heavens Continent. The Demonic Dragon Palace actually has a way to deal with the Northern Dragon? Is it possible? Regardless of this, she didn't sneer towards his last words. The Demonic Dragon Palace weren't a bunch of morons. They clearly understood the gigantic threat the Northern

Dragon represented to them. If they truly didn't have a way, they'd absolutely not wage a war against the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

"I really want to see exactly what ability you have that can stop me."

Suppressing the shock within her heart, Ling Xi turned her cold gaze towards Liu An as glowing currents started to circulate around her jade-like fingers.

"Sigh. Then I'll have to offend you, Miss Ling Xi."

As Liu An sighed, countless rays of darkness seemed to extend from his back, corroding the heavens and earth in contact with them.

...

WIthin the Divine Spiritual City

Punishment Hall hallmaster Mo You, as well as Elder Zhu TIan, didn't head towards the Divine Spiritual Mountain. However, when those few thousand-plus metre long ray of lights rushed towards the sky, the faces of the two playing chess in a pavillion instantly changed. The chess piece Punishment Hall's hallmaster Mo You's hand fell on the chessboard as a shiver shook through his fingers, shattering the jade chessboard into dust.

Shooting a look at each other, both of them could see the shock present in each other's eyes. In the next instant, a furious shiver shook through their bodies, wanting to rush towards the Divine Spiritual Mountain at full speed.

"Haha. Please... the two of you accompany me for a game of chess."

As the two of them rose from their feet, a faint laughing voice rang out within the pavilion. Furiously turning their head around, both of them saw a male dressed in white robes slowly surfacing from within. At this moment, the latter was looking towards them

with a faint smile present on his face.

“President of the Heavenly Yuan Chamber of Commerce…Dong Ming.”

Upon seeing the man, the faces of Punishment Hall’s hallmaster Mo You started to turn dark.

…

Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Countless students were still focused on the glowing Spiritual Energy screen. While they were still sunken in an emotional state, a glowing blood-red pillar suddenly stopped towards the skies from a large hall within the academy. As it did so, a hasty ring reverberated across the entire region.

Boom! Boom!

The faces of countless students violently contorted as they looked towards the bloody pillar that had rushed towards the skies, hearts and minds overwhelmed with shock. Within the glowing blood-red pillar, a giant blood-red clock started to shake and ring.

“That’s the…Blood Soul Bell?!”

Overwhelming feelings of shock were present in the eyes of Shen Cangsheng and the rest. That’s the highest alert level of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy! For all these years, this was the first time they had seen any activity from the blood red bell.

Chaos and disorder sprung up within the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy as all of the higher-ups rushed over in a hurry, faces overwhelmed with shock as they looked at the scene before them.

Swish! Whoosh!

The two remaining Heavenly Seated Elders that had remained within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy appeared in the sky. Looking gloomily towards the blood red bell, they shot a look

towards each other before saying, “Something’s happened to the Dean!”

While the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had sunk in chaos and disorder, the urgent bell ringing suddenly came to a stop. Turning their gazes up, everyone saw a weak and frail looking figure appearing by the side of the giant clock. With a wave of his sleeve, he sent it back into the giant hall.

The weak and frail-looking old man had sloppy robes slapped over his body, while his head appeared bald, not presenting any shred of a figure on the higher echelons. At this moment, a faint frown appeared on his forehead as he looked towards the chaotic Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, before shouting out, “Shut up!”

His voice sounded extremely old and ancient. However, it came along with an extremely powerful pressure. With a single roar, he had instantly quelled and suppressed all of the chaos and disorder present.

“Lord Northern Dragon!”

Upon spotting the bald-headed old man, the two Heavenly Seated Elders hastily paid their respects.

“Cao Xiu, I want the both of you to immediately activate the Academy’s Spiritual Array, before rushing back to the Divine Spiritual Mountains. As for the other higher-ups, defend the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Prevent anyone from entering or leaving!” said the bald old man with an indifferent tone. At this moment, he no longer appeared lazy and carefree, with faint traces of overbearingness appearing from his seeming uncultivated appearance.

“Yes!”

Upon hearing him, the two Heavenly Seated elders speedily gave their replies.

Raising his head to look towards the direction of the Divine Spiritual Mountain, the bald old man snorted coldly, “Looks like it's time to get rid of the Demonic Dragon Palace for good.”

As his voice rang out, a shiver shook through his body as he rushed to the skies. Rays of brilliance gushed out while the heavens and earth appeared to turn dark. Raising their heads, all of the students looked in shock as a pair of black-coloured wings hung down from the clouds, extending out across the horizon, expanding over thousands of kilometres.

Scree!

The giant bird of unending size raised its head and gave a long howl. With a flap of its cloud-sized wings, space shattered apart as its incomparably gigantic figure disappeared into nihility.

“That’s...”

Countless students stared dumbfoundedly, with incomparable emotions surging from within their eyes.

“That’s Lord Northern Dragon!”

Chapter 423 – Old Ancestor Wu Liang

Within the top of the clouds, where it's hard for the naked-eye to see, a black figure flew across the Northern Heavens Continent at lightning speed. When it spread its wings, it appeared to have pierced through space. Therefore, it made it simply impossible to get a clear image of its entire body. One would only see a black figure shooting through space, appearing thousands of metres away in a blink of an eye.

Such a speed caused all of the ordinary Sovereigns to look on with dumbstruck shock, as it was one that would completely leave them in the dust, with no hope of ever catching up.

The black figure was, naturally, the Northern Dragon who had stormed out of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Although the Northern Heavens Continent was vast and endless, wanting to rush over to the Divine Spiritual Mountain was just a matter of a dozen minutes with his true speed.

The gigantic black figure shot through the space at lightning speed. In the next instant, the space before him shattered apart as black-coloured sea water covered the earth and hid the skies as it swept out from within. From within the shattered space, a seemingly endless gigantic black bird howled out from within.

Scree!

This unforeseen change causing the Northern Dragon to feel a slight shock. In the next instant, its cloud-covering wings flashed forwards, sending its feathers, which were akin to incomparably sharp Divine Weapons, tearing through space, smashing against the water of the black sea.

Bang! Rumble!

Ripples that blotted the skies swept out as multiple spaces shattered apart. Instantly, tornados thousands of metres wide

whirled up above the nine heavens.

“Which little rascal is it!? Come the hell out for me!”

Rays of brilliance erupted around the gigantic black figure before rapidly shrinking down. Transforming back to a human form, the Northern Dragon looked towards the space before him as his cold roar resounded across the horizon.

“Haha. Long time no see, Northern Dragon. Your temper’s still as explosive as ever.” A laughing voice rang out from within the space as the multiple spatial tears rapidly collapsed, while boundless black-coloured sea water gushed out. Rapidly covering the entire region, it appeared as if there were black-coloured tidals waves present within the layers of clouds in the air.

A pillar of water condensed within the sea water, before a figure appeared within it.

The figure present was of an old man dressed in blue robes. Black water patterns were painted on the blue robes, and they sparkled with faint rays of brilliance. At this moment, the blue-robed old man was beaming as he looked towards the Northern Dragon present before him.

Upon seeing the blue-robed old man, the eyes of Northern Dragon slightly contracted, before speaking out in a deep voice, “Old Ancestor Wu Liang? Aren’t you exacting tyrannical abuse to the Immeasurable Continent? What have you run to the Northern Heavens Continent for?”

The blue-robed old man was known as the Immeasurable Old Ancestor. It’s said that this person was a Ninth Grade Sovereign and controlled a continent more vast and boundless than the Northern Heavens Continent, the Immeasurable Continent. Similarly, there were a few other smaller continents that were also under his control. Therefore, he was considered as an Overlord-level existence within the Great Thousands Worlds, someone that possessed fame and reputation.

However, there was some distance between the Immeasurable Continent and the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Why did the Immeasurable Old Ancestor appear all of a sudden?

“Haha. Long time no see, old friend. The reason I’ve come here is to reminisce the old days,” said the Immeasurable Old Ancestor with a beaming smile on his face.

Staring towards the Immeasurable Old Ancestor, a chilling glow surfaced within the eyes of the Northern Dragon as he spoke out in a slow fashion, “So, it was the Demonic Dragon Palace that has invited you. I knew it. Why would those bastards get the guts to challenge our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy all of a sudden? So it was you, old fellow, that’s pulling the strings in the dark.”

Hearing that, the Immeasurable Old Ancestor gave a smile as he replied, “I’ve long heard that there is a Divine Spiritual Mountain in the Northern Heavens Continent. This old man’s quite interest in it. Northern Dragon, after all these years in the Northern Heavens Continent, you’ve actually not maintained a complete control over it! Why not, let’s partner up and rule over this entire continent? At that time, we can cooperate and search that Divine Spiritual Mountain. I don’t believe that you wouldn’t get moved by the place where a Heavenly Sovereign has passed away in a sitting position.”

The Northern Dragon replied indifferently. “Old Ghost Immeasurable, it’s best that you scram back to your Immeasurable Continent. Don’t poke your nose in the matters of the Northern Heavens Continent.”

Upon hearing the Northern Dragon’s reply, which was gradually getting impolite, the smile present on the Immeasurable Old Ancestor’s face started to fade as he said, “Northern Dragon, aren’t you not going to give this humble old man some face at all?”

A ridiculing smile instantly surfaced on the face of the Northern

Dragon as he stared at the Immeasurable Old Ancestor, while replying, “Don’t try to show your might off in front of me, old ghost. I’m afraid that you’ve found the wrong person to do that. You, humble? When the Martial Ancestor had just entered the Great Thousand World, you, old ghost, had attempted to dip your fingers into his women after finding how attractive they were. As a result, you were almost smashed to death by a single slap from him. You’ve shamelessly fled for a year, not even daring to return to your old den at that year. Do you think your shameless self has any such thing as a thin skin? If you have the guts, you can just scram off and go to find the Martial Ancestor in the “Martial Realm”. If you’re able to return alive, I’ll let you trample all over the Northern Heavens Continent as you wish!”

Those words from the Northern Dragon were as incisive as knives, instantly causing the smile present on the face of the Immeasurable Old Ancestor to slowly freeze up. Terrifying murderous aura surged up into the heavens, spreading across the myriad horizon.

“You’re looking to die, Northern Dragon!”

The Immeasurable Old Ancestor’s face turned flushed as he roared out. This matter had always been a thorn in his heart. Due to an obsession that occurred that year, he was made a gargantuan laughing stock, which had caused his fame and reputation to plummet and had become the embarrassment in his heart. All these years, he had crazily trained, leading to a drastic increase in his strength. Previously, he had even thought about exacting revenge. However, he never imagined that when his strength increased, that “Martial Ancestor” had rapidly scaled the realms in his cultivation, leading him to rise from a nobody to an Overlord within the Great Thousand World. His subordinating “Martial Realm” had numerous experts akin to clouds in the skies, with a clan that had a background as long as the Ice Spirit Clan willingly giving in to him. Even the position of their clan leader was handed

to a wife of the “Martial Ancestor”. It was the combination of the Martial Ancestor and the Martial Realm that allowed the death-filled “Ice Spirit Clan” to gradually become the tyrannical force it was today.

Faced against such a frightening existence, the Immeasurable Old Ancestor had lived all those years in fear and trepidation, afraid that the “Martial Realm” would send experts to deal with him. Therefore, let’s not talk about avenging his embarrassment, he didn’t even dare to recklessly get close to that “Martial Realm”.

Bang!

With a wave of his hand, murderous aura surged from the Immeasurable Old Ancestor as black-coloured tidal waves that blotted the skies instantly swept forward. Each and every drop within those tidal waves was water from the “nether river” founded from the netherworld, nurtured with his boundless Spiritual Energy, before forming his Nether Sea. Wherever his sea howled towards, it would spread over thousands and thousands of meters, transforming anything that came into contact with it into nihility, appearing incomparably overbearing.

Hmph!

Seeing the Immeasurable Old Ancestor take action, a cold snort rang out from the Northern Dragon. A withered palm extended out, transforming into a feathered wing thousands of metres long. With a wave of its feathers, feathery glints covered the earth and hid the skies as they explosively shot out, Piercing through space, they heavily smashed against the incoming black tidal waves.

The black sea crazily gushed and surged. Despite that, it was unable to break the obstruction caused by the feathery glints. The overbearing sea was also unable to corrode the tyrannical feathery glints smashing into it.

“Are you really going to use this method against me? You, old ghost, really have become senile!”

With a frosty expression present on his face, the Northern Dragon gave a wave of his sleeve, causing the countless feathery glints to quickly condense together. Transforming into a fish-and-dragon-like creature, it smashed straight towards the black tidal waves, shattering through them, before shooting towards the Immeasurable Old Ancestor with incomparable force.

Originally being an existence that lived within the unending Northern Sea. Although the Immeasurable Old Ancestor's Nether Sea was overbearing, it was difficult for it to have much effect in the suppression of the former. Instead, relying on the force of the sea, he was able to erupt with a more powerful counter-attack.

Bang!

Giving a stomp with his feet, giant waves that blotted the skies condensed together within the black sea. Transforming into a gigantic black trident thousands of metres long, it was thrust out in the next instant, ferociously shooting towards the the fish-dragon like giant creature.

Boom!

Frightening shock waves swept out, spreading across thousands and thousands of metres across the horizon. The entire region started to rampage as crazy gales and hurricanes whirled up, causing chaos and disorder to wreak havoc across to the thousands and thousands of metres of the earth below, causing countless experts to flee for their lives, overwhelmed with shock.

Outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain

Countless experts furiously raised their heads as they stared towards the far distance with shock in their eyes. Clearly, all of them could sense the earth-shattering fight that had erupted there. The fluctuations rippling out from there had caused even the hearts of a few Elders to tremble in fear and shock.

"Who's fighting over there? What's with this frightening

commotion?!”

“It’s definitely that Lord Northern Dragon from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy!”

“Who’s fighting with him? There’s actually someone that could contend against him?”

“This…might be the handiwork of the Demonic Dragon Palace…”

The eyes of some of the Elders started to fluctuate as they exchanged looks at each other, before turning to look at the Black Dragon Sovereign and his fellow Sovereigns in shock. That’s why the Demonic Dragon Palace dared to take action against the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy! Looks like they’ve invited a frightening helper.

Dean Tai Cang had also felt the fluctuations radiating from there, which had caused his face to slightly change.

“Haha. What’s the matter, Tai Cang? The Northern Dragon has been obstructed. Now, do you think that there’s still anyone that can save you?” The Black Dragon Sovereign started to heartily chuckle, his laughing brimming with carefree satisfaction. After being suppressed for all those years, their Demonic Dragon Palace had finally managed to regain the upper hand.

“Your Demonic Dragon Palace really has paid quite a price to deal with our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy!” replied Dean Tai Cang with a sneer.

He naturally knew about the current situation. Not only did the Demonic Dragon Palace invite such a powerful foreign aid like the Immeasurable Old Ancestor, he had even managed to move the Umbra and Heavenly Yuan Chambers of Commerce to obstruct the Elders of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. To do such matters, they would definitely need to pay a considerable price.

“As long as we’re able to wipe away your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, no matter what the price, our Demonic Dragon

Palace will pay any price!" replied the Black Demon Sovereign with a chilling smile.

A frosty expression loomed over Dean Tai Cang's gaze. Looks like I've to go all-out today.

"Everyone, this is a war between our Demonic Dragon Palace and the Northerns Spiritual Academy. I hope that no one else interferes in this." Taking a look at his surroundings, the Black Dragon Sovereign roared out in a deep voice.

The faces of the Elders from the various other influences slightly changed. Originally, they had imagined that the Demonic Dragon Palace was seeking their own deaths, since the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had an existence like the Northern Dragon behind them. However, from the looks of it now, the Demonic Dragon Palace had hatched this plan from a long, long time ago. As long as they were able to successfully encircle and kill Dean Tai Cang today, with the fame and prestige of the Immeasurable Old Ancestor, the ending of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy wouldn't be encouraging.

At this time, how would they dare to take action? It's best that they maintained a neutral standing. If not, they might get a whole lot of trouble, if they were to choose the wrong side.

"Form up and let's move!"

With a furious wave of his hand, six thousand-plus metre rays of light spread out from the Black Dragon Sovereign. Akin to a gigantic umbrella, they instantly enveloped the six people from the Demonic Dragon Palace with Dean Tai Cang within them.

The killing formation had already been completed.

A heaven-shaking war was inevitable!

Chapter 424 – Completing the Baptism

Within the Divine Spiritual Mountain

The region that was originally wracked by chaotic battles had now become abnormally quiet as everyone present within had all sat down, continuously absorbing the golden raindrops fluttering down from the sky. Presently within them was the incomparably mysterious Strength of Baptism.

As it went past the Nine Heavenly Steps, the Strength of Baptism became thin and diluted. However, there was not a single person that had forsaken any part of it, as everyone knew that if they could absorb just a bit more of it, they might gain an extra sliver of a opportunity to live when they attempt to pass through their "Three Sovereign Disasters" in the future. This was something that concerned their very survival, something that they definitely wouldn't be sloppy or careless about.

As everyone absorbed the Strength of Baptism descending from the skies, some envious gazes shot towards the position at the highest point in the Nine Heavenly Steps. Present there was the thin figure of a youth sitting quietly on the ground, with bright and resplendent golden light seemingly wanting to submerge his entire body into its brilliance. The boundless Strength of Baptism present there caused everyone's eyes to turn red with envy. Nevertheless, they were unable to do anything about it, as all of them knew the difficulty and challenge of the fights that one would have to undergo to obtain that position. As for them, they clearly weren't able to do such a thing.

Therefore, feelings of respect were present, along with the envy they had for the youth, who was able to stand at the highest point in the Divine Spiritual Mountain's Nine Heavenly Steps, where the number of experts were as numerous as the clouds in the skies.

The students taught by the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy

truly were formidable. Truly worthy of being one of the Five Great Academies.

Mu Chen quietly sat on the top of the Nine Heavenly Steps, concentrating his mind and getting rid of all external influences. Golden rain drops continued to cover his entire body, before the Strength of Baptism that was endlessly flooding in entered his body.

At this moment, golden light had already flooded everywhere within Mu Chen's body. There were even faint rays of brilliance radiating from his blood and muscles. An indescribably comfortable and refreshing feeling surged within Mu Chen's body. Although the Strength of Baptism wasn't able to help Mu Chen with any increase in his strength, he was able to feel some kind of miraculous change happening within his body.

This change was unquantifiable. However, Mu Chen knew that when he attempted his "Three Sovereign Disasters" in the future, he might be able to obtain a gigantic benefit then.

Within his glowing golden body, slivers of a golden fluid started to seep through his blood, flesh and meridians, before flowing endlessly into his aurasea. Condensing within the small palm of the Divine Soul present there, golden light radiated out as the golden liquid continued to contract and condense. Within the innermost part, a golden crystal appeared to rapid condense and form.

Humm.

Upon accumulating to a certain degree, the golden rays of brilliance radiating out from Strength of Baptism within Mu Chen's body started to gradually scatter away. All of the golden fluid quickly compressed together with the golden rays of brilliance, humming sounds resounded out as they did so. As the golden light gradually grew faint, a thumb-sized golden crystal surfaced within the palm of the Divine Soul.

“Baptism Crystal.”

Upon feeling this, happiness and elation erupted in Mu Chen’s mind. As long as he had the crystal condensed from the Strength of Baptism, he would have completed this Divine Spiritual Baptism in perfection.

With a thought, Mu Chen’s Divine Soul opened its mouth. With a gentle suck, it absorbed the Baptism Crystal into its body, causing it to transform a ray of golden light as it entered the Divine Soul’s throat. After floating in the position of its heart, gentle rays of brilliance started to slowly merge with the Divine Soul, increasing its condensation rate within.

“Success.”

On the Nine Heavenly Steps, Mu Chen opened his eyes, golden light erupted from his black pupils. As the golden light slowly dissipated away, he took a heavy breath of relief. Although there wasn’t much increase in his strength, he could feel that his body had become much more light and springy, as if he had undergone a series of tempering and refining.

Raising his head, Mu Chen looked towards the sky, were vast and boundless golden raindrops were still falling down. There was clearly some more time till the end of the Baptism.

Continuing to stare at this scene, Mu Chen didn’t stop with his cultivation. With a thought, suction force erupted once again. Having condensed a Baptism Crystal, meant that he had completed his Baptism. From the looks of it, he clearly had some time to condense a second crystal. Naturally, this was done for the sake for Luo Li.

Although he knew about the background of Luo Li’s clan, the Luo God Clan, her chances of crossing her “Three Sovereign Disasters” would far exceed that of ordinary people, so it would be in her best interests for her to get another portion of safety. Coming to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, she had given up the bitter

training of the Luo God clan to quietly accompany his side. Although this was something that she had done willing, Mu Chen couldn't be as heartless as to do nothing about it. He knew about how heavy the responsibility she had on her shoulders. If he could reduce her responsibility by just a little bit, he would go all-out to do so.

The current him was still too weak. Faced against the Luo God Clan, which was a gargantuan existence, even more enormous than the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, he was unable to provide much help for Luo Li. Therefore, this was the only thing he could do to help Luo Li with her responsibilities.

However, he also believed that there would be a day that he would possess the strength to stand right in front of Luo Li, helping her block every storm and rain that headed her way!

Golden raindrops that blotted the skies condensed once again towards Mu Chen. Golden rays of brilliance started to come together and condense within his palm.

Seeing those actions coming from Mu Chen, those experts could only sigh bitterly in anguish. He really has no fear of drowning from too much of it. All of them were at the bottom, only able to enjoy a limited amount of the Strength of Baptism. However, Mu Chen was already in the process of condensing a second Baptism Crystal. This truly made people open their eyes wide as they stared at him...However, after all of the bitter sighs, there wasn't anyone that felt any anger or indignation. There's no such thing as absolute equality in this world. Having relied on his own strength to stand at the highest position of the Nine Heavenly Steps, this showed that he had the qualifications necessary to enjoy the most amount of the Strength of Baptism. As long he possessed the strength, there wouldn't be anyone that would complain, even if he were to devour all of it for himself.

The golden rain in this region continued falling in a constant pace. This continued for about half an hour or so, before showing

signs of stopping. As the experts started to successively open their eyes, feelings of regret and pity appeared within their gazes. They were clearly unable to complete their Baptisms as they could only absorb as much of the Strength of Baptism that was available for them to absorb, before preparing for their “Three Sovereign Disasters”.

At this moment, Xia Youran, Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu had also opened their eyes, with inconcealable feelings of happiness and elation appearing on their faces. Clearly, they had managed to successfully condense their Baptism Crystals, completing this Divine Spiritual Baptism in the most perfect state.

On the second highest step, the faces of Liu Ying, Dong Yuan and Zhou Xuan appeared somewhat ugly. Although their bodies were faintly radiating with a golden glow, they still had some distance to go before completing their Baptisms. Despite that, the Divine Spiritual Baptism was about to end, something that they were helpless to do anything about. The only thing they could blame was for choosing Mo Xingtian at the beginning...

“That trash.”

The bellies of all three men were filled with flames of anger as they shot a look at each other. Nevertheless, the only thing they could do was to send a vicious bout of curses towards Mo Xingtian. Since that fellow had been completely destroyed by Mu Chen, there was no more trouble that could happen from that.

Across the horizon, the final bit of the Strength of Baptism was absorbed into Mu Chen’s palm. Golden light erupted from there, condensing together before a Baptism Crystal started to form.

Rumble.

As the golden crystal appeared, successive sounds of people gulping down their saliva rang out as countless people raised their heads as they stared at Mu Chen.

Seeing himself being stared at with wolf-like gazes, Mu Chen hastily stored the Baptism Crystal in his hands. This one's for my life. Don't pin your hopes on it.

"Haha. Congratulations." A smile beamed across Xia Youran's face as she congratulated Mu Chen, with not a single shred of envy or jealousy present. She had already completed her Baptism. Therefore, the Baptism Crystal had totally no use for her.

"Many thanks for this, Brother Mu Chen." both Xi Qinghai and Su Buxiu cupped their hands towards Mu Chen as they spoke out words filled with gratitude and emotion. Both of them knew that it was all due to Mu Chen that they were able to successfully complete their Baptism.

With a smile, Mu Chen rebuked their words with a wave of his hand. However, just as he was about to reply to them, a ray of golden light suddenly shot down from the skies. As the golden light converged together, the surrounding space started to rapidly warp and distort, before transforming into a spatial whirlpool. This was the pathway to leave the Divine Spiritual Mountain. Obviously, upon the end of the Strength of Baptism, the Divine Spiritual Mountain was about to close up once again.

Smacking his lips, Mu Chen shot a look towards the gigantic clump of light floating in the skies. Present within, there might just be the greatest secret of this Divine Spiritual Mountain. However, it was a pity that he was totally unable to conduct any investigations on it with his current level of strength. Perhaps, in the future, when he had become one of the peak-level experts in the Great Thousand Worlds, he might be able to conduct an investigation then.

"Let's go."

Sending a smile towards Xia Youran and the others, Mu Chen took the lead, shooting towards the spatial whirlpool.

Below him, countless people took the skies, getting ready to leave

this place.

Bang!

However, just as they neared the spatial whirlpool, extremely rampant Spiritual Energy suddenly gushed out from it in a tyrannical fashion. Sweeping out, it instantly sent countless people into a pitiful state, with a few unlucky fellows being tossed thousands of feet away. In an instant, their faces turned deathly-pale, clearly suffering heavy injuries as a result of this impact.

Reacting exceedingly quick, Mu Chen and the others evaded the strongest shockwave. Nevertheless, all of their faces were brimming with shock as uncertainty and doubt fluctuated in their eyes.

“What’s going on?!”

Countless whispers erupted as everyone’s faces were filled with shock and confusion.

“There seems to be Sovereign level experts fighting outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain!” A faint change appeared on Xia Youran’s face as she exclaimed in shock. The tyrannical fluctuations radiating from the spatial whirlpool absolutely matched those that could only be created by Sovereign-level experts.

“Sovereign-level experts crossing hands?”

With a gawk, Mu Chen’s face contorted as feelings of unease and worry erupted within his heart. There were not many Sovereign-level experts in the Northern Heavens Continent, resulting in all of them having a great restrictive effect on one another. Therefore, this resulted in the current situation where none of them would start a massive war against each other. If a war was to erupt outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain, the highest possibility would be between two peak-level influences, which would most likely be between the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and

the Demonic Dragon Palace. Furthermore, added with the fact that he had just killed Mo Xingtian earlier...

Complicated expressions flashed across Mu Chen's face. With a move of his body, Mu Chen shot rapidly towards the spatial whirlpool. As his head entered the whirlpool, his faces turned dark as he clenched his teeth. It's best that this fight doesn't involve Luo Li. If not, I don't care if you're from the Demonic Dragon Palace or not! I'll make sure every single one of you will go and accompany Mo Xingtian!

Chapter 425 – Crisis

Bang!

Boundless Spiritual Energy swept out from the world as the six thousand-plus metre long rays of light radiated out. As the Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies started to condense, they transformed into a scarlet-red furnace. Within the furnace, six giant dragons of varying lengths roared and howled as they danced around. In the next instant, frightening temperatures started to radiate from within the furnace, hot to the degree that even the space was unable to endure, with signs of collapse gradually starting to appear.

As Dean Tai Cang sat within the furnace, a glowing Spiritual Energy shadow thousands of metres tall enveloped him within it. That was his Sovereign Celestial Body. However, at this moment, it continued to grow under the terrifying temperature of its surroundings, with faint signs of warping and distortions appearing on its gigantic body.

“Haha, Tai Cang! What do you think about this Six Dragon Heaven Incinerating Furnace our Demonic Dragon Palace has prepared for you? I really want to see exactly how long can you endure being in there!” The Black Dragon Sovereign heartily laughed towards the sky as he hovered outside of the gigantic scarlet-red furnace, his laughter brimming with unconcealable killing intent.

At this moment, Dean Tai Cang had fallen completely into his hands. After all, it was a Fifth Grade Sovereign against five First Grade Sovereigns. In such a fight, the latter five had the overwhelming advantage. Therefore, even if he was a Fifth Grade Sovereign, Dean Tai Cang was unable to break free from the grasps of the Black Dragon Sovereign and the other five.

Hearing the roaring laughter coming from the Black Dragon

Sovereign, a chilling glint flashed within the eyes of Dean Tai Cang. Despite that, he didn't make any irrational movements, continuing to focus on keeping his Sovereign Celestial Body up to protect his body. In this situation, the only thing he could do was the continue to endure. As long as the Northern Sea Dragon was able to deal with his opponent, Dean Tai Cang would be able to be rescued.

For the sake of killing him, the Black Dragon Sovereign and the others from the Demonic Dragon Palace had given it their all. However, while they had used all their available manpower to hold the fort here, the other two Heavenly Seated Elders of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy were currently rushing over to his location.

The only thing he could do was to give his all to endure under the encirclement by the Black Dragon Sovereign and the other five from the Dragon Demonic Palace.

Countless experts tens of kilometres in the surrounding area hovered in the air as the expressions on the faces of the various Elders present fluctuated in the presence of the frightening exchange happening in front of them in the far distance. Looking from the corner of their eyes, they noticed two people in confrontation with each other. Those two were the president of the Umbra Chamber of Commerce, Liu An and the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Ling Xi.

"I never imagined that the Umbra Chamber of Commerce would actually lend a helping hand to the Demonic Dragon Palace. Looks like they'd hooked up a long time ago." The eyes of a few big shots fluctuated as they observed the exchange of blows.

"There's powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating out from within the Divine Spiritual City. The two Heavenly Seated Elders from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy might have been obstructed. Most likely, the person that's obstructing them is the president of the Heavenly Yuan Chamber of Commerce."

“Could it be that the Umbra and Heavenly Yuan Chambers of Commerce are in an alliance with the Dragon Demonic Palace?”

“That doesn’t seem like it. Although Liu An’s obstructing Ling Xi, he’s basically not daring to launch any killing blows. Clearly, there’s some fear and dread in him. Perhaps, the Demonic Dragon Palace might have given them some compensation that’s hard to resist, which made them agree to take some action. Despite that, their actions are limited. Even if the Demonic Dragon Palace gets defeated, this would allow for them to have a buffer for excuses.”

Floating in the sky, a serious expression hung on the face of the president of the Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce, Xia Tianyan, as he observed the earth-shattering fights taking place in the region, as rays of brilliance continued to sparkle within his eyes. Like his Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce, the Umbra and Heavenly Yuan Chambers of Commerce were part of the three great Chambers of Commerce of the Northern Heavens Continent, with each one keeping each other in check. However, those fellows had unexpectedly allied themselves with the Demonic Dragon Palace. To him, this wasn’t any good news at all.

However, if the Demonic Dragon Palace was allowed to get rid of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy today, they might become the Overlords of the Northern Heavens Continent once again. At that time, those peak influences in the Northern Heavens Continent not on their side would no longer be able to be that free anymore.

However, despite knowing this, Xia Tianyan didn’t dare to help the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. After scheming for so long, the Demonic Dragon Palace had even invited a figure as great as the Immeasurable Old Ancestor. Before the latter’s fight with the Northern Sea Dragon ends, they would still choose to side with the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. However, if by the off chance that the Immeasurable Old Ancestor wins, they might have a bloodbath waiting for them.

As the frown on Xia Tianyan's forehead grew increasingly wrinkled, a gentle voice rang out beside him. "Haha. President Xia. The matter before us..."

Turning his head to take a look, Xia Tianyan noticed that the person speaking was the Palace Master of the Western Extreme Palace, the Western Extreme Sovereign. At this moment, a faint smile hung on his face, while rays of brilliance similarly sparkled within his eyes.

"Is there anything you are planning to do, Palace Master of the Western Extreme Palace? If you choose the wrong side to stand on, it might invoke a catastrophe for youself."

With a soft sigh, the Western Extreme Palace's Palace Master replied, "If we are to choose between the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Dragon Demonic Palace, I'll naturally choose the former, as it will be better for us. The Dragon Demonic Palace's ambitions are too big. I'm afraid that when they rule over the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, we will suffer the consequences."

"What the Western Extreme Palace Master wants is to help the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?" asked President Xia.

The Western Extreme Palace Master gave a helpless smile, with the presence of a struggle and hesitation present within his gaze. Although he was inclined towards the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, with the current situation being unknown, it wasn't the moment for him to decide which side to stand on.

"What do you mean, President Xia?"

Hearing that question, Xia Tianyan's eyes slightly narrowed before slowly replying, "Don't rush it. The situation now is in a deadlock. It isn't wise to recklessly take action. If the time comes when the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy is genuinely unable to hold out, we can decide then on whether to take action or not. Furthermore, at that critical moment, if we take action and

diffuse the difficulty, we might be able to form a greater relationship with the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy."

"Haha. President Xia's truly worthy of being the person in charge of the Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce. You're still able to weigh the pros and cons at this moment." replied the Western Extreme Palace Master with a smile.

"This isn't some kids play. Our entire foundation is in the Northern Heavens Continent. We have to consider it more deeply. The reward of many years of hard work would flow down the generations," muttered Xia Tianyan as he shook his head. Looking towards the scarlet-red furnace floating in the middle of the sky, a deep feeling of fear and dread flashed within the depths of his eyes.

Hearing those words, the Western Extreme Palace Master nodded his head before softly speaking out. "I hope that Dean Tai Cang can hold on a bit longer. It's best to wait for the Northern Sea Dragon to get over here. That way, the scheme of the Demonic Dragon Palace would fail."

Humm! Humm!

As the two people continued with their conversation, the space around the distant sky started to violently warp and distort, transforming into a spatial passage. In the next moment, countless figures shot out from within like a swarm of locusts.

Just as those people rushed out from the spatial whirlpool, they immediately noticed the scarlet-red furnace thousands of metres tall hovering in the middle of the sky, causing each and every one of them to turn dumbfounded.

Mu Chen was also in shock as the took in the scene before him. In the next instant, his face ferociously contorted as he noticed Dean Tai Cang trapped within the scarlet-red furnace, as well as the Black Dragon Sovereign present on the outside.

"Indeed, the Demonic Dragon Palace has taken action against our

Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy!" Shock filled Mu Chen's heart. Aren't those fellows too gutsy?

The appearance of the spatial whirlpool immediately attracted the attention of the myriad of experts present outside of the Divine Spiritual Mountain. On the outside of the scarlet-red furnace, the chilling glare of the Black Dragon Sovereign swept across Mu Chen. In the next instant, the frosty killing intent within those eyes appeared to have turned substantial, causing Mu Chen to feel a chill sweeping across his entire body.

"Yellow Dragon! Go and capture that brat, and take back the Great Meru Demonic Pillar!" Panning his head, the Black Dragon Sovereign darkly spoke towards another Sovereign from the Demonic Dragon Palace.

"Okay."

Hearing the command, the yellow-robed male nodded his head, before turning and leaving. As of now, the furnace had already been stabilized. Although they were now lacking a Sovereign, which would result in the lengthening of the duration they needed to kill Dean Tai Cang, there should not be any unforeseen circumstances that would pop out.

Turning his body around, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign shot across the skies, heading towards the direction where Mu Chen was. Sovereign pressure radiated out, causing the faces of the people coming out from the Divine Spiritual Mountain to contort.They scattered, fleeing in all directions, as all of them could naturally see that the Yellow Dragon Sovereign was rushing straight towards Mu Chen.

A faint change appeared on Xia Youran's lovable face as she hastily shouted out, "Run quickly, Mu Chen!"

Although they had seen how powerful Mu Chen was while they were in the Divine Spiritual Mountain, even that Mo Xingtian would be like an infant before a genuine Sovereign, completely

unable to put up any resistance.

Gasping his hands tightly, Mu Chen's gaze instantly grew dark. However, despite that, he didn't turn around and flee, knowing that it would be completely of no use. Faced against a genuine Sovereign, turning around and fleeing would only result in him being killed by a single slap from the latter.

"You really have the courage. I've truly thought that you would turn around and flee like a mouse." Stopping a few hundred metres away from Mu Chen, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign spoke in an indifferent tone as his yellow eyes stared with apathetic eyes towards the former.

"Hand over the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, and I'll give you a quick and painless death," said the Yellow Dragon Sovereign as he extended his palm out.

Tightly staring at the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, a smile appeared on Mu Chen's face as he revealed his pearly-white teeth. "In your dreams!"

Hearing Mu Chen's reply, not a single fluctuation appeared on the face of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign's face, appearing as if he had predicted that reply. Therefore, nodding his head, he replied, "Then, I'll just have to personally take action. I hope that you can endure that kind of pain, as people who have landed in my hands would feel that even death is something they can't wish for."

As his voice rang out, vast and boundless Spiritual Energy flared out from his entire body and Sovereign pressure pressed down on Xia Youran and the others, causing them to be unable to catch their breaths.

Taking a step forward, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign extended his hand out.

Whoosh!

However, at the instant when he took action, a whooshing sound

suddenly resounded out as a current of Sword Aura flashed across the horizon. Transforming into a myriad of swords, they covered the earth and hid the skies as they enveloped over the Yellow Dragon Sovereign.

“Insignificant trifle.”

Not even turning his head over, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign waved his sleeve, sending Spiritual Energy rays thousands of metres long shooting towards the skies. Smashing straight against the current of Sword Aura, it completely shattered the latter.

Swish!

A glowing figure shot over, finally descending beside Mu Chen. It was Luo Li. At this moment, a chilling expression was present on her lovable face as she stared towards the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, while her slender jade-like hands grasped her Luo Shen Sword tightly. Dark red blood stains flowed down on the body of the sword, causing the sword to appear slightly red.

“The two of you?”

Slightly panning his head, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign sent a smile over, one that appeared cold and indifferent.

“Until death do us part. Alright then, I’ll grant your wish.”

Chapter 426 – Power of the Demonic Pillar, Might of the Divine Sword

Killing intent that blotted the skies gushed across the horizon, transforming into something corporeal as it enveloped over the young girl standing tall in the sky. Despite being faced against the enveloping pressure coming from a Sovereign, not a single shred of fear was present in the eyes of Mu Chen and Luo Li. Their bearings made quite a few people quietly sigh in admiration, before looking at the two of them with regret and pity present in their eyes. The scene before them was truly one that led to death.

Feeling the killing intent surging towards him, Mu Chen darkly stared towards the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. Tightly clenching his hands, he could feel the gigantic threat looming over him. This threat was upteen times more than what he had felt when faced against Mo Xingtian; after all, the former was simply not on the same level as the Yellow Dragon Sovereign present before him right now.

Although the Yellow Dragon was only a First Grade Sovereign, a Sovereign was a Sovereign. Regardless of what Grade he was, everything he did would seemingly be able to suppress Mu Chen.

“You…”

Clenching his teeth, Mu Chen looked towards Luo Li in an attempt to get her to leave. This place was too dangerous for her.

However, before he could finish his words, Luo Li opened her beautiful eyes wide as she looked over, her eyebrows turning vertical as angry fluctuations appeared on her lovable face. Despite that, she didn’t say a single word, continuing to stare at Mu Chen, approximately telling him that she was flipping at him.

Seeing her response, Mu Chen gave a helpless smile. Extending his hand to grasp the slender and jade-like hand of the young girl,

he shrugged his shoulders before saying, “Alright. I’m wrong. We’ll always be together. Screw them and whatever bird Sovereign he is. Let’s chop him up before talking.”

“However, the matter before us is extremely troublesome. You have to listen to me.” Staring at Luo Li, Mu Chen spoke out in an earnest tone.

After hesitating for a slight while, Luo Li gently nodded her head. She wasn’t the type that loved to be pampered, but she just didn’t like Mu Chen always putting her behind him. This always resulting in him shouldering all the wounds and injuries, which made her heart hurt. She had already given consideration towards the overall situation. Indeed, the situation before them was extremely unfavorable.

“The Yellow Dragon Sovereign’s too strong. However, it’s because of him being too strong that we might just have a sliver of a chance. That’s because such an expert would always care about their face in such a situation. They won’t immediately take action and unleash their true moves right at the beginning. Our chance would appear when this sliver gets bigger.”

Rays of brilliance faintly flashed within Mu Chen’s black pupils as his soft voice rang within Luo Li’s ear. “Therefore, I will take action first. With your Luo Shen Sword, I’ll try my best to create a sliver of an opportunity for you. At that moment, you should take action. Remember, we only have one chance. If that’s not possible…”

Gentling biting her lip, Luo Li knew that Mu Chen had clearly handed the most dangerous task to himself. Nevertheless, this time, she didn’t rebuke his decision, as she knew that between the two of them, the only thing that could pose a threat to the Yellow Dragon Sovereign would be the Luo Shen Sword in her hands. Although Mu Chen had the so-called ‘Great Meru Demonic Pillar’, which was incredibly formidable, within his body, it was too ominous. At this current moment, Mu Chen was simply unable to

control it. Therefore, the only thing they could rely on would be the Divine Weapon of the Luo God Clan in her hands.

“Be careful,” replied Luo Li in a soft voice.

Nodding his head, Mu Chen stopped speaking, turning his gaze towards the leisurely-looking Yellow Dragon Sovereign as a chilling glint flashed within his eyes. If the situation ended up being the most disastrous outcome, the only thing he could do would be to forcefully summon Nine Nether out. Although this would disturb her evolution, it’s much better than the three of them dying here. After all, having the bloodline link with him, if Mu Chen dies in the hands of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, the Nine Nether would be hard pressed to keep her life.

“Are you two done discussing on how to deal with me?” asked the Yellow Dragon Sovereign with an apathetic smile as he shot a slightly amused look at the two. He didn’t care about what countermeasure Mu Chen seemed to be discussing with Luo Li, just like how a hunter wouldn’t care about two rabbits fighting it out in a cage. His strength as a Sovereign was his greatest and most absolute card.

Bang!

With an emotionless expression on his face, Mu Chen gave a clench, causing black rays of lightning to erupt from the surface of his body. As his body grew taller by an inch, two lightning runes appeared on his chest, his Two Rune Lightning God’s Physique immediately being activated. Furthermore, at this instant, a gigantic surge of ominous energy erupted from within his body, power coming from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

Mu Chen was extremely clear about the frightening disparity between him and the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. Therefore, he absolutely didn’t dare to show the slightest bit of restraint. All of his cards have now been unleashed, with not a single one left hidden.

Fluctuations started to radiated from Mu Chen's body and his robes started fluttering about, causing quite a few big shots present to gasp in shock and astonishment. A youth that was able to defeat Mo Xingtian, had truly caused people to have a whole new level of respect for his capabilities and strength.

Tightly clenching her jade-like hands, Xia Youran stared at Mu Chen, who was unexpectedly planning to take action against the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, as worry filled her lovable eyes. Turning her head around, she spoke to Xia Tianyan standing beside her, " Father. In't our Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce not planning to do anything? Isn't letting the Dragon Demonic Palace suppress the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy not a good thing for us?"

Shooting a look at Mu Chen, Xia Tianyan gave a smile and replied, "Are you worried about that brat?"

Hearing his reply, a tinge of red appeared on Xia Youran's lovable face as she replied in embarrassment, "I'm discussing a proper matter with you!"

Giving a sigh, Xia Tianyan replied, "Now's not the right time to take action and provide assistance. This time, the Dragon Demonic Palace has made ample preparations. We have to give more consideration into this. If we are inattentive, our Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce might invite a catastrophic disaster."

Hearing his reply, Xia Youran kept quiet for a short while. Both the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Demonic Dragon Palace were gargantuan existences in the Northern Heavens Continent. Even their Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce would be lacking when compared to peak-level influences like them.

"Relax. That brat's considered to have saved you in the Divine Spiritual Mountain. I'm not an ungrateful person. If there's truly no other way, I'll make a move and help him escape with his life,"

said Xia Tianyan slowly.

Hearing her father's words, Xia Youran gave a quiet sigh. In this situation, that might be the most her father could do.

Humm!

As the tyrannical fluctuations around Mu Chen's body reached their extremity, Mu Chen abruptly shot forwards. The Great Meru Demonic Pillar shot towards the skies, before landing in Mu Chen's embrace. Carrying along surging fiendish energies, it violently howled towards the Yellow Dragon Sovereign!

The demonic pillar casted its shadow as its fiendish energies enveloped over the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. Despite the incoming attack, an indifferent expression remained on his face, with no signs of wanting to dodge or evade the attack. Extending his hand out, he raised it, letting the demonic pillar to heavily slam onto his palm.

Bang!

Gigantic fluctuations, visible to the naked-eye, rippled and spread out, causing the surrounding space to shake to the point of showing signs of warping. Despite such a huge impact, the figure of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign hovering in the sky unexpectedly showed not the slightest sign of moving. Although his body was disproportionate to the gigantic pillar above him, his frail-looking figure contained earth-shattering power within it.

"The Great Meru Demonic Pillar's truly been wasted in your hands."

Giving an indifferent smile, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign gave a backhanded slap, which heavily landed on the surface of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

Clang!

Metallic sounds reverberated across the horizon as the gigantic Great Meru Demonic Pillar was unexpectedly sent flying by a single

slap from the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. Hugging the demonic pillar, the shock travelled back to him, causing him to spurt out a mouthful of blood. Despite that, a malevolent shadow flash within his eyes, not backing away a single step. Shooting forward like a madman, he waved the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, sending it howling through the air, sending continuous heavy blows towards the Yellow Dragon Sovereign.

Clang! Clang!

Not moving a single inch, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign leisurely sent slap after slap out, causing astonishingly loud sounds to erupt every time his palm landed on the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. Each time it did, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar would intensely vibrate, with Mu Chen successively spurting out mouthfuls of blood. In an instant, his robes were stained by his blood, causing him to appear frightening in people's eyes.

Behind him, Luo Li furiously bit her lip as her jade-like hands tightly grasped her Luo Shen Sword. Dark red blood continuously flowed down the body the sword. At this moment, faint rays of dark red brilliance radiated from the Luo Shen Sword, seemingly forming a faint blood-red rune on the body of the sword. As this formed, slivers of sword aura that caused people's hearts to palpate that were gradually dissipating started to ripple around her entire body, causing even the surrounding space to get sliced and chopped up.

Ding!

Clear sounds that caused people's heart to jump reverberated across the horizon as everyone present in this region noticed the valiant attacks successively launched by Mu Chen were completely ineffective. Instead, his injuries were growing more and more severe, causing all of them to quietly smack their lips. This brat's truly not giving a care about his life! He actually dares to engage in a fight against a Sovereign! Even if this continues on, he might be killed by the counter impact he receives.

Clearly, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign felt interested in this aspect of his, grinning as he stared at Mu Chen, who continued to launch his attacks akin to seeing a mouse struggling comically around in vain.

Bang!

A scarlet-red glow flashed within Mu Chen's eyes as a furious roar rang out from his throat. In the next instant, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar violently slammed towards the Yellow Dragon Sovereign once again, while the fresh blood seeping out from the corner of his mouth appeared exceedingly scarlet and eye-piercing.

"It's about time," said the Yellow Dragon Sovereign with a smile, eyes brimming with cruel ruthlessness as rays of brilliance started to condense within his hand. Giving a backhanded slap, he heavily sent a hand towards the Great Meru Demonic Pillar that was rumbling towards him.

At the instant when the two made contact, a chilling glint erupted within Mu Chen's eyes. Within his aurasea, glowing purplish runes furiously erupted from the "Page of Sealing". In the next instant, a ray of purplish light erupted out, shooting as it travelled along the length of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. Finally, it shot through the palm of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, rushing straight into his body.

As this happened, the smile present of the face of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign abruptly froze up as he felt the vast and unending Spiritual Energy within his body unexpectedly dissipating away. In the next instant, the power pressure he was radiating had quickly dissipated away.

As if it was sealed!

Bang!

The Great Meru Demonic Pillar violently smashed against the body of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign as frightening energies

torrentially poured out from it. As a huge bang reverberated out, countless people stared in shock as they saw the Yellow Dragon Sovereign being sent flying across the horizon.

“Luo Li!”

As the webs between Mu Chen’s thumbs and forefingers split apart, Mu Chen gave a loud roar.

Hearing his roar, the young girl in the distance shot up towards the sky. At this moment, the longsword within her hands appeared with an abnormally deep red colour. On its surface, a blood-red rune appeared to quietly melt away the blood present on the body of the sword.

Humm!

A sword cry resounded across the horizon, causing the surrounding space to shake. In the next instant, countless people stared in shock as the absolutely beautiful young girl with her slender waist had her silvery hair flutter around and a chilly expression on her lovable face as she sent a stab thrusting out.

The scarlet-red longsword erupted with eye-dazzling rays of blood-red light. In the next instant, a blood-red ray of sword light shot out, transforming into river of blood. Wherever it travelled, space shattered apart. Finally, as sounds of people sucking in cold breaths of air rang out, the river of blood slashed down on the body of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, who was sent flying by Mu Chen with not the slightest bit of mercy.

Bang!

Rays of blood-red light spread out across the sky as Sword Aura that blotted the skies howled out, causing the surrounding space to appear as if it was being pierced full of holes.

Seeing the spectacle before them, the various big shots present were completely dumbfounded.

Chapter 427 – That Figure

Eye-piercing rays of blood-red sword light blossomed across the horizon akin to a blood-red firework, its beauty permeating with heart-palpitating fierceness within.

Countless people in this region were dumbfounded as they took in the spectacle that had just happened before them. Clearly, this had exceeded the expectations of everyone, as not a single one of them had imagined such a result. The Yellow Dragon Sovereign, who should have an absolute control over the entire situation and not let the slightest bit of unforeseen event to occur, had unexpected been sent flying by Mu Chen, with his demonic pillar, before being struck by the astonishing sword light that suddenly erupted from Luo Li.

Across the horizon, the blood-red rays of sword light present gradually dissipated away under the shocked and astonished gazes that blotted the skies. In the next moment, a figure started to reappeared in their lines-of-sight.

As the figure appeared, the continuous sounds of people sucking in breaths of cold air instantly rang out across the world, without a break.

The figure was naturally the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. However, at this moment, the expression on his face was dark to the point of becoming frightening. On his body, his robes were already torn apart, revealing his chest. At this moment, there was actually a line of bloodstain on his chest, extending up from his belly to his throat...

The Yellow Dragon Sovereign was actually injured!

Countless people looked in shock at the ravishing young girl in black robes hovering in the sky. She'd actually injured a First Grade Sovereign with her strength being of Heavenly Completion Stage? How's that possible...? Let's not talk about a Heavenly

Completion Stage, even one that had passed through their Three Sovereign Tribulations wouldn't be able to injure a First Grade Sovereign!

"Such a formidable Divine Sword." Xia Tianyan muttered as he stared at the Luo Shen Sword tightly grasped in Luo Li's hands, while a sliver of shock flashed within his eyes. He could feel a threatening sensation radiating from that sword. If that sword was to land in the hands of a First Grade Sovereign, he would feel extreme fear and dread.

That definitely had to be a Divine Artifact! Furthermore, it's definitely an uncommon one amongst all of the Divine Spiritual Artifacts.

"Exactly what is that girl's background? She's actually able to wield such a formidable Divine Artifact..." muttered Xia Tianyan in shock and astonishment. A Divine Artifact... That was something that even their Nine Summers Chamber of Commerce was unable to produce. He never imagined that one of them would appear in the hands of a Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy student! Such that it had caused his eyes to turn red with envy.

Nevertheless, despite his envy, Xia Tianyan knew that a young girl that was able to hold such a precious treasure would definitely have quite a formidable background. Whoever dared to recklessly dip their fingers in might have to pay a miserably high price.

Beside him, Xia Youran shook her head while shock and astonishment were present within her eyes. Although she could be considered yo have known Luo Li, she never imagined that the ravishing and quiet young girl would actually possess such a card.

"Nevertheless, she's too weak and is unable to properly wield the power of that Divine Sword. If not, with the two of them, one holding the demonic pillar and the other holding the Divine Sword, even the Yellow Dragon Sovereign would be hard pressed to achieve victory," said Xia Tianyan in a regretful tone.

“Furthermore, at this moment… the Yellow Dragon Sovereign might have already gotten mad.”

The Yellow Dragon Sovereign was mad with fury. Lowering his head to look at the wound on his chest, a shiver uncontrollably shook across his entire body as his face burned with shame. Although such an injury didn’t do any harm to him, it was undoubtedly a vicious slap to his face. Furthermore, it happened right in front of countless experts from the Northern Heavens Continent… He could already imagine how big of a joke he would be as this matter circulated around.

A Sovereign Realm existence received such a miserable attack from the hands of two Heavenly Completion Stage juniors. A moment of carelessness had resulted in him losing all of his face.

“You two bastards…” Everyone could hear the shivering present in the the Yellow Dragon Sovereign’s voice as he stared towards Mu Chen and Luo Li with incomparable malevolence brimming within his eyes, wishing with all his might to tear the two of them into shreds.

“I’ll make sure that you two wish that you were dead!”

The Yellow Dragon Sovereign roared out, his body explosively shooting out. In a flash, he had appeared right before Luo Li. With a flick of his finger, the space before him shattered apart, as a frightening ripple containing destructive energies swept towards Luo Li at lightning speed.

Whoosh!

However, just as the frightening ripped was about to reach Luo Li, a dragon shadow shot out, as Mu Chen grasped his hand around Luo Li’s waist, taking the lead and rushing out of the range of the incoming ripple.

“You can’t even guarantee your own life, and you still want to save other people, little bastard?” The Yellow Dragon Sovereign

roared out with a malevolent smile. Tapping his finger out once again, a fluid-like ray of light shot out from it, shattering through space, violently smashing against Mu Chen's back.

Puff.

Suffering such a heavy strike, a mouthful of blood spurted out as Mu Chen tightly hugged Luo Li, the both of them flying thousands of metres back in a miserable fashion. Blood and flesh were indistinguishable on his back. If not for him having reached a small level of mastery of his Lightning God's Physique, that single point from the Yellow Dragon Sovereign might have already pierced through him.

"Mu Chen!"

The blood seeping out from Mu Chen's mouth dripped onto Luo Li's silvery hair, appearing exceedingly striking. Nevertheless, not caring about all of these, Luo Li raised her lovable face to look at the pale-faced Mu Chen. Upon staring at him, a tight clutch grasped her heart as a red print appeared on her bitten lip.

"I'm not dead yet."

Mu Chen muttered with a painful smile. All the bones in his body felt as if they had shattered, causing incomparable pain to rocket through his entire body. Truly worthy of a Sovereign realm expert. Just a slight bit of seriousness had already rendered them totally unable to put up any resistance. He had still underestimated the might of a Sovereign. Even after relying on the miraculous power of the "Page of Sealing", which allowed him to temporarily seal the Spiritual Energy within the body of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, the two of them combined were still unable to do any genuine harm towards the latter.

"Indeed, you aren't dead yet. That's because I want you two to feel pain beyond any death!" An indifferent voice totally devoid of any mercy rang out from behind them. From behind, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign malevolently stared towards them as he raised

his finger once again.

Clenching her teeth, Luo Li grasped her Luo Shen Sword as she wiped the tip of the sword with her finger. As her finger made contact, an incomparably complicated blood red rune surfaced on the body of the sword. Extending her hand, she planned to wipe that rune off, completely unsealing the “Luo Shen Sword”.

However, just as she was able to do so, Mu Chen made a furious grasp at the body of the sword, instantly causing his hand to be sliced and bloodied by the fierce sword qi present. Seeing his actions, Luo Li was instantly shocked, causing her to hastily retract the sword qi present on the Luo Shen Sword.

“Let go!” cried Luo Li.

“Don’t do this. Relax, I ain’t gonna die that easily!” replied Mu Chen between his clenched teeth. Mu Chen knew about some of the formidable cards Luo Li possessed. If she was to unleash them, she might just be able to subdue that Yellow Dragon Sovereign. However, the price she had to pay would be her earlier departure, something that Mu Chen didn’t want to happen.

Luo Li knew what Mu Chen was thinking about. She deeply cherished and loved the times she spent together with Mu Chen. Nevertheless, all of this was ranked below his safety within her heart. If she could forsake them in exchange to saving Mu Chen’s life, she would show no hesitation in doing so...

“Believe in me!”

Clenching her teeth, Luo Li looked straight into Mu Chen’s eyes, before finally releasing her seal. Gently nodding her head, she replied, “If you don’t have any more ways, I’ll make my move!”

Her voice sounded resolute and decisive. Clearly, she would not permit Mu Chen to influence her decision in any way.

Giving a helpless smile, a shiver shook through Mu Chen’s body as a giant dragon shadow surfaced beneath his feet. In the next

instant, his body shot away like a spectre as a ray of light glanced past his ear. Although it had missed, a slash opened on Mu Chen's face.

All of a sudden, extremely terrifying Spiritual Energy fluctuations rushed towards the sky in the distance. As people started to glance over, they saw an astonishing fight taking place where Liu An and Ling Xi was. Ling Xi, who didn't show any interest in her fight against Liu An had a chilling expression blanketing over her lovable face, with her attacks being incomparable vicious. Frightening attacks headed successively towards Liu An, forcing the latter to the point of being caught unprepared.

"Scram off!"

With a frosty expression covering her lovable face, killing intent erupted from Ling Xi's beautiful eyes.

Shocked by the sudden burst of astonishing killing intent that had erupted from Ling Xi, Liu An gave a thoughtful glace towards Mu Chen, who was escaping in a miserable fashion from the attacks of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. Giving a helpless smile, he spoke out. "Miss Ling Xi, can we return to what we've done previously? What's the use in taking action now? It won't do any good for the both of us."

Bang!

However, before he could finish his words, with a wave of her hand, fluctuations appeared in the sky as countless rays of brilliance shot out, forming a gigantic thousand-plus metre large scarlet-red Spiritual Array. Within the Spiritual Array was a majestic thousand-plus metre tall volcano rapidly taking shape.

"Scram off!"

Ling Xi gave a cold roar as she gave a wave of her willowy sleeve. In the next instant, astonishing fluctuations erupted out from the

majestic volcano. Lava erupted from its crater, transforming into an incomparably gigantic lava python. Surging forward, it howled as it attacked towards Liu An.

Noticing the incoming attack, the expression on Liu An's face changed as he did not dare to show the slightest negligence. With a low roar, a gigantic glowing Spiritual Energy figure condensed behind his back. Appearing like a giant that held the sky up, its breath caused gales and clouds to form. Sending its giant, corporeal-like finger rumbling out, it shattered the space before it, smashing head-on against the incoming giant lava python.

Facing against an angry Ling Xi, Liu An had no choice but to summon his Sovereign Celestial Body out.

As Ling Xi and Liu An unleashed heavy blows against each other, Mu Chen's situation was getting increasingly miserable. The frequency at which the Yellow Dragon Sovereign was sending his attacks grew increasingly fast, causing the wounds to increase in number, flesh blood flowing from all of them.

Embraced in his bosom, Luo Li's eyes turned red as she saw the growing injuries on Mu Chen's body. Clutching her Luo Shen Sword tightly, her hands started to shiver.

"You've evaded truly well. Are you going to evade this again?"

The Yellow Dragon Sovereign gave a malevolent laugh, extending his ten fingers before furiously pressing down in the space before him.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

As he pressed his ten fingers down, ten frightening rays of light shattered through space, enveloping a circular radius of a thousand metres around Mu Chen. Such an attack was completely unavoidable.

Clenching his teeth, a black pagoda shot out from Mu Chen's hand. Rapidly expanding in size, it transformed into a nine-storey

pagoda, enveloping Mu Chen within it.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Rays of light violently smashed against the surface of the pagoda. Faced against such frightening attacks, even with its defensive capabilities, cracks started to appear on its surface. Finally with a loud boom, the greatest defensive card in Mu Chen's hand was completely smashed apart.

"You two bastards can go and die now!"

With a malevolent smile, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign explosively shot out. With a wave of his large hand, a giant Spiritual Energy hand thousand metres large started to condense. With a violent wave, he sent it smashing down towards Mu Chen and Luo Li, smashing through every inch of space between them.

The Yellow Dragon Sovereign had finally stopped playing and was now attempting to completely erase the life of Mu Chen and Luo Li.

As the Nine-Layered Pagoda shattered apart, Mu Chen spurted yet another mouthful of blood. Within his bosom, an ancient and cryptic blood-red rune surfaced on the Luo Shen Sword within Luo Li's hand with her finger tip extending out once again.

Now in an extremely bad shape, Mu Chen sensed the frightening fluctuations pressing down from his head. Faced against it, he could only give a bitter smile and sigh. Shaking his head towards Luo Li, he raised his palm up as he planned to forcefully summon Nine Nether, who was currently in the middle of her evolution.

Humm!

However, just as Mu Chen was attempting to forcefully summon her, he discovered that the Nine-Layered Pagoda that was shattered by the Yellow Dragon Sovereign unexpectedly started to radiate with dazzling rays of brilliance. As the rays of brilliance started to converge together, it enveloped Mu Chen within it. At

the depths of the brilliance, a figure of a lady seemed to slowly surface within.

As the figure surfaced from within, a sweet and gentle voice loudly rang out across the world. The voice sounded abnormally gentle. However, despite that, it contained a sliver of fury that caused the temperature of the entire world to turn icy-cold.

“Did you think that a measly First Grade Sovereign can harm my son?!”

Chapter 428 – Bullying My Son

“Did you think that a measly First Grade Sovereign can harm my son?!”

As the gentle voice that brought along a sliver of fury reverberated across the entire world, shock filled the hearts of everyone present, especially after sensing the Spiritual Energy fluctuations that had flared up all of a sudden across this entire region. Even the faces of the various big shots violently contorted, their eyes brimming with shock as they stared at the figure of the lady that had taken shape within the brilliance.

From there, they were able to feel an indescribable pressure and might.

At this moment, a furious shiver shook through the body of Mu Chen. He was originally in the process of forcefully summoning Nine Nether, who was halfway through her evolution. Turning his head around, he blankly stared at the figure of the lady condensed within the rays of brilliance. The figure started to overlap with the warm and gentle silhouette within the deepest part of his memories. Ever since he had started to remember things, he had yet to see that figure again. Nevertheless, the warm and gentle figure within the deepest part of his memories was just like a brand, never fading away. The brand that originated from his bloodline was something that couldn’t be erased, no matter how much time had elapsed.

“Mother?”

While in a somewhat vacant state, Mu Chen muttered out a single word, his voice sounded exceedingly hoarse and astringent, with a slight shakiness to it. It appeared as if he didn’t dare to believe that the figure he had bitterly searched for had actually appeared here, right in front of him.

Only God knows how many times this figure appeared within his

dreams. Ever since he's young, his dad would force him to diligently train and cultivate. When he was naughty and slacked off, he would get a bout of backside slaps from his dad. While bawling after the scoldings, a warm and gentle figure seemed to appear by his side, appearing flustered as she consoled the little him. At those moments, her warm and gentle voice would seep right into his heart.

Today, at long last, the figure within his dreams had truly appeared before his eyes...

A complicated and indescribable feeling gushed out from Mu Chen’s heart, like a flood, causing the eyes of the ever-so resilient youth to turn red.

While Mu Chen was lost in thought from seeing the figure of the lady, Ling Xi, who was in the process of an intense fight with Liu An, suddenly turned stiff. Turning her head around, she looked in complete disbelief at the exceedingly familiar figure that had appeared in her sight. In the next moment, her eyes turned red, before slashes of tears started to flow down her beautiful face.

“Aunt Jing.”

Although she had lost quite a bit of her memories, the figure before her eyes was the most important person in her life. When she was brought out from that hell-like place, Ling Xi knew that the importance of that figure superseded her own life.

Seeing Ling Xi coming to a stop, Liu An breathed a sigh of relief. Ling Xi seemed to be in an unstable state of emotion, making it a good opportunity for him to take action. Nevertheless, he hesitated for a while and did not take advantage of it; afterall, he didn’t have any grudge against her, nor was she included in his contract with the Demonic Dragon Palace. They had only requested for him to take action once. In such a circumstance, its best to make it as simple as possible, as he didn’t wish to risk everything, including his life for the Demonic Dragon Palace.

Liu An slightly turned his head to look towards the figure of the lady, which had appeared out of nowhere, yet caused the hearts of the people to palpitate in shock. A frown appeared on his forehead as he thought, That shouldn't be a physical body. That's a spiritual form. Nevertheless, even though it was just a spiritual form, he could faintly discern, with a feeling of unease, that the lady before him might not be someone with a simple background.

An unforeseen change might have happened to this entire situation.

As countless people in the region looked over in shock at the beautiful figure that had condensed from the rays of blossoming light, the figure slowly lifted up her hand. With a gentle wave, the gigantic thousand metre large Spiritual Energy palm pressing down on Mu Chen suddenly froze up. In the next instant, cracks started to appear on it, and with a final loud bang, it transformed into glowing dots that blotted the skies.

With a single wave of her hand, the tyrannical attack of a First Grade Sovereign was instantly dispelled!

As this spectacle happened, even experts on the level of Xia Tianyan had their pupils furiously contracting in shock.

"Who are you?!"

The furious roar of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign rang across the horizon as he stared towards the beautiful figure amongst the brilliance in shock. Although the previous attack he had sent out wasn't his full power, it was impossible for anyone to break it as easily as she did. Exactly where did this mysterious lady come from?! Did she say that he was her son?! Could it be that she's the mother of that brat?!

"Your distinguished self, that smelly brat, Mu Chen, has stolen the treasure of our Demonic Dragon Palace. If he's your son, you can take him away, and we won't trouble you. He just has to return our treasure!" said the Yellow Dragon Sovereign in a deep voice.

He wasn't an idiot. He felt extreme danger from the mysterious lady before him. If she was to become his enemy, it would deal a serious blow towards the plans of their Demonic Dragon Palace.

"You've hurt my child! Even the entire Demonic Dragon Palace isn't enough to compensate for that!"

The lady's gentle voice had now turned into one of extreme fury and anger. With a raise of her hand, inexhaustible black light started to condense in her palm. With a whoosh, it transformed into an extremely exquisite black-coloured pagoda. From the looks of it, the black pagoda was completely identical to the Nine-Layered Pagoda that Mu Chen had just summoned moments ago. Shooting into the sky, gales started to howl as it dramatically expanded in size. As the air rumbled, the entire region appeared to turn dim as to black pagoda grew to a size of thousands of metres in length. Akin to a meteor, it hovered in the air, its shadow shrouding over the entire region below it.

Spiritual Energy exploded throughout the entire region, condensing into gigantic tornadoes in the surroundings of the black pagoda.

This frightening commotion caused the face of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign to violently contort, as he could sense extremely dangerous fluctuations radiating from the black pagoda. In the next instant, with a loud roar, a gigantic thousand metre large Sovereign's Celestial Body condensed behind him. This entire Celestial Body was in a blackish-yellow colour, appearing as if it was cast from gold, giving people a feeling of indestructibility.

This was the "Heavenly Golden Celestial Body" that was the pride of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. This was the cultivation result of harnessing the Heavenly Golden Smelting Spiritual Energy found in the clouds, tempering it with a unique Celestial Body Divine Art, Although this "Heavenly Golden Celestial Body" wasn't within the list of the top 99 Sovereign Celestial Bodies, it was much more tyrannical than any normal Sovereign Celestial

Body. While he was only a First Grade Sovereign, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign was able to contend against a Second Grade Sovereign, all thanks to the “Heavenly Gold Celestial Body” that he had cultivated.

The situation now had clearly caused the Yellow Dragon Sovereign to feel an enormous threat. Therefore, without the slightest hesitation, he had brought out his greatest card.

“Bang!”

Despite that, not giving a single care, the black pagoda immediately suppressed the jet black rays of brilliance radiating from the Heavenly Golden Celestial Body. Like a black hole, it started to revolve, howling about as it descended down, enveloping the Yellow Dragon Sovereign and his “Heavenly Golden Celestial Body” within it.

Roar!

A myriad of golden light erupted from the black pagoda and the roars of countless dragons resounded. In the next moment, all of the experts present in the region were overwhelmed with shock to see hundreds of giant golden dragons flying around above the black pagoda. Transforming into a golden-coloured flame, they rushed into the pagoda, hiding the earth and covering the skies as they encased the blackish-gold Celestial Body within. Surging forth and flaring out, they appeared to start their refinement of their captured target.

As the golden flames surged forth, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign was overwhelmed with shock and terror to see that his “Heavenly Golden Celestial Body”, which could even stand up against a Second Grade Sovereign, was unexpectedly melting away at an astonishing speed.

Bang! Bang!

Brimming with terror, he hastily urged his Heavenly Golden

Celestial Body to violently attack against the inner walls of the pagoda. However, despite his rampant attacks, the black pagoda didn't budge a single inch. Clearly, this black pagoda wasn't something that the little toy Mu Chen brought out could compare with.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

As they swept around within the pagoda, the golden flames quickly melted the Heavenly Golden Celestial Body away. In a short span of a dozen breaths, chills went down the spines of countless experts as they saw that the Heavenly Golden Celestial Body had been completely melted. Now, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign was left exposed against the raging golden flames with not a single defense present on his body.

As the golden flames wiggled and squirmed about, they transformed into a hundred giant golden dragons. Swimming around slowly, they malevolently stared at the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. In the next instant, spreading their gigantic bodies out, they swooped down towards him.

Urghh!

The Yellow Dragon Sovereign howled out as boundless Spiritual Energy erupted from his body. Various powerful attacks endlessly rumbled out of him; various Spirit Weapons were tossed out without a single care. Nevertheless, despite his rampant attacks, the giant golden dragons didn't budge a single bit. As golden flames flared out around their bodies, frightening Spiritual Energy currents howled out. At the instant when they made contact with his body, the Yellow Dragon Sovereign was immediately consumed by the surging golden flames.

Arghhhh!

This time, what rang out was an extremely miserable shriek as the Yellow Dragon Sovereign was covered by the golden flames, while his powerful body had started to combust.

Looking at the Yellow Dragon Sovereign being engulfed in the golden flames, and yet was unable to escape from them, Xia Tianyan and the other experts felt cold sweat dripping down their backs. Exactly what kind of skill is this? It's actually that overbearing! It had directly melted a Sovereign's Celestial Body away! From the looks of it, it also wanted to melt the Yellow Dragon Sovereign away!

The Yellow Dragon Sovereign's shrieks grew increasingly mournful. Clearly, he was quickly unable to endure for much longer.

"Please stay your hand, your distinguished self. If there's any area that we've offended you, our Demonic Dragon Palace is willing to compensate you in any way. Please forgive and let the Yellow Dragon Sovereign go!"

As Yellow Dragon Sovereign was quickly about to be refined, a loud roar finally rang out from the distance. Turning around, everyone saw the Black Dragon Sovereign shooting over. At this moment, an abnormally ugly expression hung from his face. Originally, Dean Tai Cang would almost be unable to endure for much longer. He never imagined that out of the blue, such a frightening fiend would appear.

In such a short moment, she had almost refined the Yellow Dragon Sovereign.

Nevertheless, faced against his roar, the lady within the blossoming light didn't show any signs of stopping. As the golden flames continued to curl up, the shrieks coming from the Yellow Dragon Sovereign gradually grew weaker and weaker.

"You's going too far!"

Upon seeing this, the Black Dragon Sovereign instantly roared out, sending his killing intent rocketing up to the skies. In a flash, he appeared right in front of the lady. Sending a palm out, the heavens turned dim as hundreds of dragon shadows surged forth,

shattering the heavens and earth in their wake.

This Black Dragon Sovereign was truly worthy of being a Fifth Grade Sovereign. This attack of his clearly revealed a strength that vastly exceeded that of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. Any action he did was capable of shattering the heavens and the earth.

Within the brilliance, a jade-like palm extended out. There wasn't any rampant Spiritual Energy fluctuations present on it, just a single palm patting out. Just like that, it slammed head-on against the exceedingly rampant palm coming from the Black Dragon Sovereign.

Bang!

As the two palms slammed against each other, an astonishing clap of a thunderous roar resounded out. Cracks appeared in a spherical space tens of thousands of metres around the two as space started to collapse. From a distance, the space appeared like a gigantic piece of shattered glass.

Boom!

Frightening gales and spatial waves swept out as everyone sucked in a breath of cold air when they saw that the Black Dragon Sovereign had actually been sent flying back thousands of metres by a single palm of the lady. In the next moment, after much difficulty, him managed to stabilize himself, while an inconceivable expression of disbelief appeared on his face.

At this moment, the entire world seemed to turn quiet.

The scalps of the various big shots turned numb as they thought, Exactly where did this frightening lady come from?! She's actually that powerful!

"Arghh!"

Miserable shrieks continued to ring out, causing people to hastily turn around to see the figure of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign engulfed in golden flames within the black dragon. Finally as the

flames flitted across, a loud bang resounded as the body of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign had actually exploded apart.

However, despite that, there was no bloody mist formed as everything was turned into nihility by the golden flames.

Therefore, as the golden flames dissipated away, there was not a single thing remaining within the black pagoda.

The Yellow Dragon Sovereign had actually been refined alive!

Seeing this, Xia Tianyan, the Western Extreme Sovereign and the other big shots of the Northern Heavens Continent could not help gulping their saliva down. As their faces turned successively pale, shadows of terror and dread flashed within the depths of their eyes.

Such an overbearing ability!

As silence hung over the entire region, the brilliance started to slowly dissipate away as a gentle figure appeared before the countless shocked and terrified gazes.

Raising her head, she looked towards the Black Dragon Sovereign in the distance as a chilling voice rang across the world.

“Since you’ve bullied my son, I’ll bully you. What’s the matter?”

Chapter 429 – Aunt Jing

“Since you’d bully my son, I’ll bully you. What’s the matter?”

The lady’s cold voice resounded across the entire world as the originally gentle voice had now brought along a sliver of unconcealable fury and overbearingness. In the eyes of her, the Dragon Demonic Palace, known as the overlord of the Northern Heavens Continent , seemed to be absolutely not worth of any single bit of dread.

If not for her refining the Yellow Dragon Sovereign alive before sending the Black Dragon Sovereign flying away with a swat of her hand, there might be many people that would snort their noses disdainfully at her words. However, at this moment, there was no one that dared to laugh out loud as everyone knew that the mysterious lady before their eyes indeed possess the capability to do so.

Within the Great Thousand Worlds, there were indeed too many crouching tigers and hidden dragons. No one would know exactly when would an elite expert would pop out in front of them, just like what this mysterious lady had done.

Therefore, the entire region turned quiet as the chilling voice rang out. Even though the Black Dragon Sovereign’s face was brimming with gloominess, he didn’t dare to recklessly take action against the mysterious lady again. Although she was just a spiritual form, she actually possessed such frightening power. If her original body was present, how frightening would her true power be?

“Such frightening power.”

Xia Tianyan whispered. Beside him, the face of the Western Extreme Palace Sovereign was similarly filled with shock. The mysterious lady before his eyes was truly too powerful.

“She’s actually Mu Chen’s mother? What background does that Mu Chen have?” Xia Tianyan asked in shock as he looked towards Xia Youran. From the looks of it, this mysterious lady possesses strength that absolutely trumps that of the Northern Sea Dragon. However, if Mu Chen has such a background, why would he go to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to train and cultivate? Such a powerful background, would definitely allow him to train and cultivate much faster than in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Hearing her father’s question, Xia Youran shook her head. Clearly, she also felt extreme confused about this question.

“Looks like an accident is going to happen to the scheme of the Dragon Demonic Palace.” said Xia Tianyan quietly while breathing a sigh of relief. The sudden appearance of such a frightening Sovereign realm expert clearly wasn’t something that was under the control of the Dragon Demonic Palace.

As silence hung over the entire region, across the horizon, the lady stared coldly towards the Black Dragon Sovereign in the distance. Hesitating for a while, she didn’t take action again. Turning around slowly, her heart started to palpitate as she looked at the youth not far away from her, who was staring right back at her with a blank look on his face.

In the next moment, her eyes, which were brimming with an ice-cold shade moments ago turned moist and red in the next instant. Within her eyes, inexhaustible warmth and gentleness and inconcealable emotions gushed out, with even her body started to shiver.

At the same time, Mu Chen stared right at the figure of the lady. Her white robes, her gentle complexion. That warm and gentle face was just like the warm and gentle figure in the deepest part of his memories. An indescribable emotion started to gush out from the deepest part of his heart, causing his nose to sting and water.

After so many years, he was finally able to see her appearance clearly for the first time. There wasn't any of the so called strange and unfamiliar feeling present, as the feelings from their bloodline connection causing him to tremble emotionally.

"Mother?"

His voice rang out, hoarse and astringent with some trembling present in it.

The hoarse voice of the youth caused tears to flow out from the already red eyes of the female. When she had left him that year, he was still in swaddling clothes. To her, that little life was her everything. For the sake of protecting him, she was willing to endure the knife like pain of not being able to see him and show care for him. After leaving her son and husband to return to her clan alone, she had assumed that was a goodbye for a lifetime. She was never able to she the little fellow that cause her to feel deeply worried and anxious, as this would cause danger for him. Yet, the heavens doesn't forsake those people with hearts. Today's she was finally able to see her little fellow. Although this was just a spiritual body, the hoarse "mum" from the youth was more than able to let her feel that her ten over years of solitude and yearn akin to knifes slashing on her heart were all worth it.

"Yes!"

Her eyes swollen with redness, the lady nodded heavily, before slowly walking forward. Arriving before the youth, she knelt down, placing her trembling, icy-cold hands against the warm face of Mu Chen. A smile blossomed on her face as tears continued to splash down. Choking with emotion, she said, "Little fellow, you've grown so big."

That infant that was crying and making noise in that swaddling cloths had grown into a tall youth in those ten plus years. His face, was even more handsome than his father's during that year.

Feeling the icy-cold palms on his face and seeing the tear stricken

face before him, the face that was connected to him, at this instant, even with his resilience, tears fell uncontrollable down Mu Chen's face. Didn't everybody say that men don't cry? He had never felt that frail and weak before. Ever since ten plus years ago, time to time, he would think about this instant. Although his mother had left him ever since he was young, he never harboured the slightest bit of hatred for her, as he was able to feel the warm protection deep within his body, even though she was not by his side.

She, who had remained calm and unflustered even after refining the Yellow Dragon Sovereign alive and sending the Black Dragon Sovereign flying away, immediate become flustered as she saw the tears streaming down his face. Hastily wiping them away from the youth's face, she spoke out "I'm sorry. It's all mother's fault for not being by your side."

Although she wasn't by Mu Chen side's for all these years, she was more than able to see the strength the latter currently possessed. Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase. Such strength absolutely couldn't be trained and cultivated in a place like the Northern Spiritual Realm. Without her help, Mu Feng clearly didn't have any way of providing much help to Mu Chen on this aspect. Therefore, she was extremely clear exactly how much pain and suffering Mu Chen had to pay to be able to walk from the small Northern Spiritual Realm to this place, something that exceedingly pained her heart.

Shaking his head, Mu Chen wiped off the tears on his face. After all these years of tempering, there were exceedingly rare moments that he would reveal such a weak and frail side of himself. He had never even revealed this side of him in front of Luo Li.

"Mum, I've finally found you. I've promised the old man that I'll definitely bring you back." grasping the hands the lady tightly, the feeling of their connected bloodline causing his palms to be blanketed with warmth and love.

Giving a faint smile, the lady replied, " This is just a spiritual

body mum's left behind. It will only appear when your pagoda break. Therefore, mum can't stay here for long. However, appearing now and being able to see you is more than enough for mum."

Hearing her words, an anxious expression appeared on Mu Chen's face as he hastily asked out, "Exactly where are you now, mum?"

A complicated expression sprung up on the lady's face. Giving a sigh, she replied, "Now's not the time to tell you. Mum also doesn't want to leave you two, but its all for your safety that I have no choice but to do it. Therefore, Mu Chen, you can't be too hot headed and reckless, okay?"

"I know. Relax mum, I'll become very strong! Strong enough so that regardless of where you are, I'll be able to rescue you out from there! This is something that I've promised dad!" replied Mu Chen had his nodded his head firmly, his eyes brimming with incomparably resolution and decisiveness.

Staring blankly at youth in front of him and seeing the resolute expression on his face, a gratified smile blossomed on her face as she spoke out with a soft voice, "The only thing I've wanted for is for you and your dad to live ordinarily and safety…"

"However, that way, our family can never be reunited." shaking his head Mu Chen interrupted. "Dad really missed you, mum. Dad said that his talent isn't as good as mine, so there's some matters that he can't accomplish. Therefore, I'm everything he had hoped for. As for the matters my dad can't do, I'll accomplish it!"

Looking at the youth in front of her, the lady could not help but to rub his head. Filled with gratification, she replied, "My little fellow's truly grown up…"

"Aunt Jing?"

An emotional, shivering voice rang out from behind. Turning her

head around the lady noticed a familiar face, causing happiness to instantly bloom on within her eyes. “Ling Xi, you actually also here?”

Her entire body trembling, Ling Xi looked towards the familiar face that wasn’t forgotten by her even after her loss of memory. Slowly walking forward, Ling Xi gave her a firm hug, burying her face into the lady’s hair as choking sobs rang out.

“I thought that you don’t want me anymore, Aunt Jing.”

The lady gave a gentle pat on Ling Xi’s back, before speaking out apologetically. “ It’s my bad for not being able to protect you. If I’ve never brought you back, your memory would not have been wiped.

Nevertheless, its good that you’re alright. If not, I’ll not rest till I get compensation for what they did.”

Ling Xi hastily shook her head as she replied, “Aunt Jing, regardless of the outcome, I’ll never regret following along with you. As long as you don’t remove the memories of you, I all good.”

“Nevertheless, it seems as you and Mu Chen are bound by fate to actually meet each other at this place.” said the lady with a faint smile.

Hearing that, Mu Chen smile, before turning his head around and looking towards Luo Li standing not far behind from him. Waving his hand to her, Luo Li finally walked over apprehensively. Anxiousness was present within her usually clear and tranquil eyes. Clearly, she knew exactly who the lady before her was to Mu Chen.

“Mum, this is Luo Li.” grasping Luo Li’s jade like hand, Mu Chen sent a simple and straightforward smile towards his mum.

The lady immediately turned her head over. Upon spotting the two holding hands, she made a slight pause as though something clicked in her mind while her gaze started to size up Luo Li.

As she continued to size up Luo Li, the latter immediately grasped Mu Chen's hand forcefully,her heart starting to race as a blush spread across her lovable face. Mustering her courage, she looked straight towards the lady, afraid of any unfavorable aspects in her performance. Other than some incidents that had happened with Mu Chen over the past few years, this was truly the first time that such emotions had appeared within her heart.

"Such a beautiful lady." the lady finally gave a faint smile as she exclaimed in admiration. Her son's eyesight truly was good. The young girl before her had outstanding temperament and an absolutely stunning appearance. Paired with Mu Chen, they truly made a heaven blessed match.

Hearing her words, a deeper shade of red appeared on Luo Li's lovable face, feeling flustered due to not knowing exactly how to address the lady before her.

"Call me Aunt Jing." Aunt Jing said with a gentle smile, extending her hands to grasp the slender hands of Luo Li.

"Nice to meet you, Aunt Jing."

Hearing their words, a silly smile appeared at the corner of Mu Chen's mouth, while a sweet feeling appearing in his throat. Although the injuries that he had suffered were showing signs of breaking out again, he forcefully swallowed the blood in his mouth back down, with not a single sign of it shown on his face.

His actions were extremely discrete, with even Luo Li and Ling Xi not discovering a hint of it.

Nevertheless, a slight wrinkle appeared on Aunt Jing's forehead as she grabbed Mu Chen's hand. After probing the injuries present within his body, a slightly cold shade appeared within her eyes. In the next instant, a ray of brilliance radiated out from her hand, enveloping Mu Chen within it.

Under the warm and gentle brilliance, Mu Chen was shocked to

see that the injuries present on his body had actually started to recover. Even his back, where it was just a mess of blood and flesh had rapidly turned clean and unscathed as before.

“Mother, are you going to disappear very soon?” asked Mu Chen with slight nervousness in his voice.

Shaking her head, Aunt Jing gently rubbed Mu Chen’s head, full of love and pamper. “Relax. There’s still some time. However now, mum needs to get rid of some of these irksome troubles in front of us.”

As her voice rang out, she let go of Mu Chen. In the next moment, under to countless respectful gazes shooting over in this region, she slowly turned her body around.

Chapter 430 – Fearsome Strength

When Aunt Jing, once again, turned her body around, the hearts of all of the experts present in the region skipped a beat. All of them immediately evaded her look, not daring to cross gazes with the former. From the earlier spectacle, this lady that appeared sweet and gentle possessed a completely unmatched ferocity in her attacks that was an 180 degree reversal from her temperament moments ago.

There was no one that dared to underestimate a protective mother, especially when one's mother was extremely, extremely powerful...

Noticing Aunt Jing's ice-cold gaze shooting over from the distance, the eyelids of the Black Dragon Sovereign started to uncontrollably jump. He never imagined that Mu Chen would actually possess such a background. This made him want to curse and swear out. If Mu Chen has such a formidable mother, why the hell did he have to come to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to train and cultivate?

"Madam..." Bracing himself, the Black Dragon Sovereign gave an awkward smile as he spoke out, "It's the fault of our Demonic Dragon Palace for the matter that happened here. I hope that you can forgive us. For the sake of compensating you, our Demonic Dragon Palace won't ask for our treasure back anymore. Please treat it as our apology."

Seeing the Black Dragon Sovereign take such a low stance, the various big shots present could not help smacking their lips. Who would have thought that the rude and unreasonable Black Dragon Sovereign would one day be pressed down so much that he couldn't even raise his head, and even have to willingly give away the treasure of their Demonic Dragon Palace.

While they were feeling shocked and astonished, roars of anger

and fury filled the heart of the Black Dragon Sovereign. Nevertheless, there was nothing else he could do. Although the mysterious lady before him was just a spiritual body, she was already able to pressure him to the point of death. If her spiritual body was already that terrifying, exactly what realm was her original form in?

An expert of that realm was an existence that their Demonic Dragon Palace absolutely cannot provoke.

“It is not up to you guys to teach my son,” said Aunt Jing with an indifferent tone.

Hearing her words, a shiver shook through the face of the Black Dragon Sovereign. Giving a dry laugh, he didn’t dare to respond to her in any other way.

Shooting a glare at him, Aunt Jing cast her gaze towards the gigantic light screen in the distance that was enveloping the entire region, where Dean Tai Cang was currently standing. Having lost the control of a Fifth Grade Sovereign due to the Black Dragon Sovereign’s absence, four First Grade Sovereigns were clearly not able to hold him down.

Noticing the direction of Aunt Jing’s gaze, the expression of the Black Dragon Sovereign’s face slightly changed, before speaking out, “Madam, I beseech of you to not interfere in the matters of others.”

Turning to look at the Black Dragon Sovereign, Aunt Jing gave a faint smile and replied, “You’re just a Fifth Grade Sovereign. You don’t have any right to tell me to do anything.”

As her voice rang out, she gave a flick of her finger, causing Spiritual Energy to gush out throughout the entire region. In the next instant, it transformed into a gigantic thousand metre wide ray of light. Piercing through space, it shot straight towards the light screen at lightning speed.

“You!”

In a fit of anger, the Black Dragon Sovereign took a step forward. In the next instant, a Spiritual Energy Celestial Body multitudes larger than the “Heavenly Golden Celestial Body” of the Yellow Dragon Sovereign condensed behind his back. Frightening pressure proceeded to radiate, causing hurricanes to whirl up across the region.

Despite being faced against the Black Dragon Sovereign with his Sovereign Celestial Body summoned out, Aunt Jing didn’t even bother to take another look at him. With a wave of her sleeve, the gigantic ten thousand metre tall black pagoda rushed towards the sky. In the next moment, the black hole at the base of the pagoda started to revolve. As it cast its shadow out, it’s pressure was sent straight down on the Black Dragon Sovereign.

Upon seeing this, the face of the Black Dragon Sovereign instantly changed. Just moments ago, he had seen with his own eyes the Yellow Dragon Sovereign being refined alive after being trapped in the pagoda. Thus, he naturally knew how terrifying this black pagoda was. Not daring to show the slightest bit of neglect, he retreated back in a miserable fashion, escaping from the black pagoda’s range.

Bang!

The gigantic thousand-plus metre large ray of light violently slammed against the light screen. In the next moment, five thousand-plus metre long rays of light shot out in all directions as four of the First Grade Sovereigns of the Demonic Dragon Palace immediately spurted mouthfuls of blood. At this moment, the light screen that was barely being maintained had also shattered apart.

Whoosh!

Rocketing up towards the sky, Dean Tai Cang shot a dark look towards the Black Dragon Sovereign and the rest from the Demonic Dragon Palace. Turning his gaze towards the direction of

Aunt Jing, he cupped his hands and spoke in a dignified manner, “Thank you, madam, for helping me.”

He had clearly seen the the unforeseen incident that had happened just moments ago. If not for the tyrannical appearance of the mysterious lady before him, it would truly be extremely difficult for him to escape from the trap that was sprung on him today. Furthermore, the latter’s strength and attacks caused him to feel shock and astonishment within his heart. From the looks of it, she seems to be Mu Chen’s mother, right? However, from some of the information I know about him, Mu Chen seems to have come from a very small place, with his father appearing to not show any extraordinary strength at all. However... why does his mother possess such terrifying strength?

While doubt filled Dean Tai Cang’s heart, Aunt Jing gave a faint smile towards him. Nodding her head, she replied, “Dean Tai Cang, can you let me deal with these people?”

She had known the in’s and out’s of the overall situation from Ling Xi, and also got to know that Mu Chen was currently training and cultivating in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Therefore, she was rather respectful towards Dean Tai Cang.

Seeing how respectfully she was to him, Dean Tai Cang instantly gawked. However, nodding his head, he replied, “If you need anything, please just speak out, madam.”

However, from the earlier situation, the mysterious lady before his eyes clearly possessed unfathomable strength. After all, if not for her tyrannical appearance, it would be absolutely impossible for him alone to be a match for the Black Dragon Sovereign and the others from the Demonic Dragon Palace.

Giving a faint smile, Aunt Jing replied, “I’ll have to thank Dean Tai Cang, then.”

As her voice rang out, she turned her head, once again, towards the Black Dragon Sovereign and the rest of the Demonic Dragon

Palace, whose faces had started to violently contort.

“Madam… do you truly want to go at odds with our Demonic Dragon Palace?” As an ugly expression hung on his face, the Black Dragon Sovereign spoke out, “Although my strength isn’t as good as your own, do you have to go that far, Madam? Furthermore, our allied partner, the Immeasurable Old Ancestor, has already arrived in the Northern Heavens Continent. He’s a Ninth Grade Sovereign!”

At this moment, the only thing the Black Dragon Sovereign could do was to use the cover of the Immeasurable Old Ancestor in hopes that it would serve as a bit of a deterrence for the mysterious lady before him.

However, his attempts clearly landed on deaf ears. Upon hearing his words, an amused smile appeared on Aunt Jing’s face as she shook her head, speaking out in a soft voice, “Ninth Grade Sovereign? I don’t know how many people of this caliber my Divine Pagoda has already suppress…”

“At the beginning, I didn’t have any inclination to think about your schemes. However, after so many years and difficulties, I’ve finally been able to see my son. If I let you guys bully him and not do anything, being a mother, that’s too unreasonable, right?”

Raising her palm, rays of light seemed to condense within it, before transforming into countless mysterious and abstruse glowing seals.

“Therefore… today, you all will have to pay some price.”

As her final words rang out, she gave a wave of her sleeve. All of a sudden, the entire world turned dim as an endless starry sky surfaced across the horizon. Countless rays of light started to converge together, and when seen from the distance, it appeared like a gigantic Spiritual Array that blanketed the entire heavens and earth.

However, this Spiritual Array was too terrifying. Blanketing thousands and thousands of metres across the entire heavens, it had changed the Celestial Bodies in the sky. Appearing like an independent space, it had completely sealed the entire heavens and earth up.

Within this region, everyone had been enveloped by this Spiritual Array.

Xia Tianyan, the Western Extreme Sovereign and the other Sovereign realm experts looked in shock as they took in the spectacle before them. Within the Spiritual Array, every sparkling star radiated with incomparably frightening Spiritual Energy fluctuations.

Furthermore, all of them could feel that those stars weren't illusionary at all.

If they were truly activated, those stars might howl down like genuine meteors. At that moment, a radius thousands upon thousands of metres wide would be completely obliterated, with not a single life present after their wake.

Such a Spiritual Array was absolutely impossible, even for the for those Spiritual Array Grandmasters... Exactly what background does the mysterious lady before them have?! The attainments for this Spiritual Array wasn't comparable to those of Spiritual Array Masters!

Even amongst the Great Thousand Worlds, that would absolutely be a great figure that would dominate an entire region!

Mu Chen was similarly stunned and in awe by the spectacle before him. Being a Spiritual Array Master himself, he naturally

"That's why dad said that mother is the best at cultivating with Spiritual Arrays..."

Mu Chen muttered out as he scratch his head. Now, he had finally understood why his old man didn't feel it was any accident

why he had a god-like speed of improvement in his training and cultivation of Spiritual Arrays. That's because his mom's on the level of Spiritual Array Scholars...

The faces of the Black Dragon Sovereign and the other four First Grade Sovereigns turned deathly pale as terror and dread gushed out from their eyes. Clearly the shock they had felt wasn't small.

"Flee! Quickly! She's only a spiritual body, so it's impossible for her to activate a Spiritual Array of this caliber! Let's run before this Spiritual Array activates!"

Rapidly regaining his clarity, the Black Dragon Sovereign gave a furious clench of his teeth as he growled out. True, the Spiritual Array before him was extremely frightening. However, the one activating it was only a spiritual body. If not, the only thing they could do was to await their deaths.

"Use the Blood Escape Art!"

Giving a fierce roar, the arm of the Black Dragon Sovereign furiously exploded apart. As blood mist perfused out, rampant Spiritual Energy blotted the skies, sweeping out akin to a storm.

Seeing the actions of the Black Dragon Sovereign, the other four sovereigns furiously clenched their teeth, before their arms simultaneously exploded into blood mists. Torrential Spiritual Energy swept out as cracks started to suddenly appear in the space surrounding them. In the next moment, their bodies started to transform into bloody lights, rushing into the cracks without the slightest bit of hesitation.

Upon seeing the ruthless and decisive actions of the Black Dragon Sovereign and the other four, Aunt Jing felt somewhat shocked and astonished. Giving a flick of her finger, an incomparably eye-dazzling ray of Spiritual Energy light rushed towards the sky like a golden liquid. In the next instant, it rushed straight into the rapidly closing spatial cracks.

Bang!

Astonishing fluctuations radiated out as the surrounding space completely shattered apart. As spatial fluctuations radiated out, they were followed by numerous incomparably mournful shrieks ringing from within, reverberating across the entire region.

As the spatial whirlpools formed quickly dissipated away, the shattered space started to gradually return its original state.

Waving her sleeve, the giant Spiritual Array blanketing the entire region dissipated away. As the rays from the sun illuminated the earth once again, countless experts sucked in a breath of relief, while they felt their whole bodies drenched in cold sweat. Looking back at the mysterious lady, terror and dread gushed out from their eyes.

“That’s a pity.”

Aunt Jing muttered while slightly shaking her head. Looking towards Dean Tai Cang, she spoke out, “I’ve already killed two people, while the other three should have severe injuries as they ran away. Truly, it's hard to muster that much strength with just a spiritual body.”

Hearing her words, even the usually firm and astute Dean Tai Camg could not help wiping away the cold sweat that had covered his forehead.

Chapter 431 – Coming to an End

The vast and boundless fluctuations radiating across the region gradually dissipated away. A heavy curtain had fallen on the various large battles taking place in this region all thanks to the appearance of Aunt Jing. Terror was present on the faces of the various big shots of the Northern Heavens Continent as their gazes towards Aunt Jing were filled with dread. An expert of her level had absolutely no enemies in the entirety of their Northern Heavens Continent.

Now, all of them were clear that following the fleeing of the Black Dragon Sovereign and his associates, the confrontation between the Demonic Dragon Palace and the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had come to an end. For the Demonic Dragon Palace, this end was truly too miserable, with their Sovereign realm experts suffering massive losses. Perhaps, in the future, the Demonic Dragon Palace would no longer have the qualifications to contend against the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy for supremacy.

Truthfully speaking, there were quite a few big shots who had secretly breathed a sigh of relief. Although the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was a leviathan that towered over the other peak influences, they didn't exhibit too much ambition and lust for power over the past years. Compared to the Demonic Dragon Palace, this was much, much better. If not for the all-rounded preparations of the Demonic Dragon Palace, unexpectedly inviting such a big figure like the Immeasurable Old Ancestor, there would definitely be some big shots taking action at the last possible moment to help the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy regain a hold of this situation.

However, there was totally no need to take action now. With Aunt Jing's appearance, she had instantly turned the entire situation around. The Demonic Dragon Palace, which had occupied

the superiority from the beginning, had all fled away, with heavy injuries and even death. Thinking about this, they wouldn't be able to recover in the near future. Not only that, they had truly lost the qualifications to contend against the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

"What a pity." A few big shots secretly sighed in regret. Originally, they had planned to give the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy some help when they were at their weakest. This would allow them to let the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy owe them a favor. However, from the looks of it now, they had lost such an opportunity.

Across the horizon, Aunt Jing shot a look towards the space where the Black Dragon Sovereign and his associates had fled into. Turning to look at Dean Tai Cang, she spoke out in a soft voice, "Now, since the Demonic Dragon Palace has suffered a huge blow to their strength, I think that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy shouldn't give up on this opportunity. I'm just a spiritual body, and can't stay here for long. However, I believe that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will not leave such a big threat around. If not, on the off-chance that an opportunity presents itself for them, they will go into a life and death struggle over it. How much threat will this create for Mu Chen? Therefore, I hope that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will be dutiful in this."

Aunt Jing's voice didn't appear fierce at all. Yet, Dean Tai Cang could not help giving a bitter smile in reply. This felt a little like a student's parent holding the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy accountable for putting their child in danger. Nevertheless, he replied in a dignified manner. "Please feel at ease, Madam. This time, our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will definitely not let the Demonic Dragon Palace go lightly. In the past, we're unable to take action against them, due to the ancient Spiritual Array they had in their old lair. If its activated by the Black Dragon Sovereign

and five other sovereigns, even our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Northern Sea Dragon is unable to break it. Therefore, the only thing we could do was to allow them to hole up. However, after suffering serious losses today, the might of that ancient Spiritual Array would be drastically weakened and won't have much defensive capabilities anymore."

"Therefore, we'll definitely not leave any threats behind!"

As he spoke the last sentence, Dean Tai Cang's voice resolutely and decisively rang out, while killing intent swirled within his eyes. The poison that was the Demonic Dragon Palace had always caused their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to feel extremely worried and troubled, and caused their students going on real world training and tempering to feel panic-stricken. However, due to some reasons, they weren't able to completely wipe them off the face of the world. At the very end, they could only sign an agreement to not let their Elders take action, while letting their younger generations duke it out.

Hearing his reply, Aunt Jing gently nodded her head. Raising her head up, her gaze penetrated through the layers of sea-like clouds. Looking towards an extreme distance away, she spotted two astonishing figures in confrontation with one another. The frightening fluctuations radiating from there seemed to be able to be felt by everyone in the entire Northern Heavens Continent.

"Is your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Northern Sea Dragon fighting with someone? Is that person that Immeasurable Old Ancestor? Ninth Grade Sovereign, huh? He's not too bad." Rays of brilliance seemed to circulate within Aunt Jing's eyes as she spoke out.

Hearing her replied, Dean Tai Cang gave a helpless laugh. A Ninth Grade Sovereign's unexpectedly on the level of "not too bad" in her eyes... If that's so, him being a Fifth Grade Sovereign truly had no face to speak out towards her. However, thinking about how the Black Dragon Sovereign was expelled by Aunt Jing like a

cowering stray dog caused him to calm down. The Great Thousand Worlds truly was vast and boundless with crouching tigers and hidden dragons present everywhere. One would be unable to predict when a frightening expert that would shake the entire region would suddenly appear before oneself.

“Madam…”

Dean Tai Cang hesitated for a bit as he spoke out. After shooting a look across the heavens towards a region that was hard to see with the naked-eye, he halted halfway in his words. He wanted to ask Aunt Jing to provide assistance and help the Northern Sea Dragon. Although he didn’t assume that the Immeasurable Old Ancestor would be able to defeat the Northern Sea Dragon, he was worried about any unforeseen circumstances that might occur. After all, the existence of the Northern Sea Dragon was essential for the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to plant their feet within the five Great Academies. Therefore, it would be an life-threatening blow for their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy if a mishap happened to the Northern Sea Dragon.

Shooting a look at him, Aunt Jing replied, “Your Northern Sea Dragon has already reached the cusp of a Earth Sovereign. After training and cultivating for some time, it shouldn’t be hard for him to breakthrough. If they continue fighting, your Northern Sea Dragon will gain the superiority.”

“However…” Aunt Jing hesitated for a bit, before giving a smile and continuing, “Since Mu Chen’s training and cultivating in your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, and has received care from you all. Being a mother, I’ll naturally have to show my gratitude.”

As of now, she was only a spiritual body, being unable to use her original one. Therefore, she wasn’t able to stay for long by Mu Chen’s side. Therefore, Mu Chen would have to continue relying on the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy for his future training and cultivation. Since this was the case, Aunt Jing didn’t mind gifting a favor to the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy. “Thank

you very much!”

Dean Tai Cang cupped his hands towards her, his voice brimming with gratefulness and appreciation. He clearly understood the reason why Aunt Jing would offer so much help; it's all due to Mu Chen being in their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Waving her hand towards him, Aunt Jing replied, “The remaining amount of energy in this spiritual body should be enough to scare away that Immeasurable Old Ancestor.”

As her voice rang out, with a move of her body, she transformed into a ray of light. Shooting across the horizon, she swept past the layers of sea-like clouds, disappearing into the distance in a blink of an eye.

Everyone looked towards the direction where she had disappeared while shock filled their hearts. Clearly, everyone here knew what she was about to do, causing them to secretly grin. Looks like we’re going to see something that will broaden our horizons.

Not long after Aunt Jing had disappeared, vast and boundless fluctuations swept out from the distance skies. Across the horizon, gales howled and swept out, with the Spiritual Energy of the world having completely flared and erupted out. Clearly, an extremely terrifying fight was taking place at the distance skies.

Bang!

A crack of thunder resounded as a furious roar seemed to reverberate across the world. “Who are you? Madam, I’m the Immeasurable Old Ancestor of the Immeasurable Continent...”

However, before that roaring voice could complete its sentence, it was interrupted midway as the Spiritual Energy fluctuations of the world grew increasing rampant.

Roar!

The furious roars of the Immeasurable Old Ancestor continued to

resound out. In the next instant, countless experts raised their heads in shock to see that the cloud layers in the distant skies had seemed to shatter apart, while storms could be faintly discerned surging out from there.

As that happened, everyone could also see the image of the Immeasurable Old Ancestor suddenly warping and distorting, before he was successively forced to retreat.

“You, you, remember this from this old ancestor! I’ll definitely return this payment back!”

The frightening impacts lasted for a dozen seconds, before the Immeasurable Old Ancestor finally gave a furious howl. The cloud layers across the horizon shattered apart as the surrounding space collapsed as black sea water gushed out from within. In the next moment, a somewhat miserable-looking figure rushed into the collapsed space, disappearing within without a trace left.

The Immeasurable Old Ancestor that had come over from the Immeasurable Continent had actually been frightened to the point of fleeing away!

As Mu Chen took in the scene before him, he couldn’t help smacking his lips. His mother’s strength truly was too terrifying. The current him seemed to have the potential of being a pampered “second generation”. Thinking about this, Mu Chen smiled and laughed out. Naturally, this was just a fleeting thought in his mind. True, his mother was extremely powerful. However, even with such strength, she was still forced to leave his father. Clearly, she believed that her current level of strength wasn’t sufficient to protect his father and him, forcing her to leave by herself.

A mysterious clan that was able to force his mother at her level of strength to feel worried would naturally possess unimaginable strength and power.

Thinking about this, Mu Chen tightly grasped his hands as a heavy feeling sunk within his heart. Nevertheless, the gaze of the

youth quickly turned resolute. Regardless of anything, he would absolutely not give up! Although the current him was extremely weak, he believed that one day, he would arrive at that unknown place and bring his mother back!

Whoosh!

Two rays of light shot down from across the horizon, transforming back into Aunt Jing and the Northern Sea Dragon. At the moment, the latter was staring in amazement towards the former with shock present in his eyes. “Madam, are you Mu Chen’s mother?”

Aunt Jing slightly nodded her head.

A flash of understanding appeared in the eyes of the Northern Sea Dragon. Some time ago, he had seen Mu Chen bringing his pagoda out, allowing him to guess that Mu Chen had some connection to a certain clan. Now, after seeing his mother, all of it was clear.

“So you are…” The Northern Sea Dragon cupped his hands.

Shooting a look at him, Aunt Jing turned around and looked towards Mu Chen in the distance, “I hope that you won’t tell this matter to Mu Chen.”

Hearing her words, some doubts appeared in the heart of the Northern Sea Dragon. If Mu Chen possessed the bloodline of that certain clan, he should truly be a heaven-favored child. However, from the looks of it, Mu Chen seemed to not know about this other identity of his. However, being just a doubt, the Northern Sea Dragon was intelligent enough to not speak about it, as the matters about that certain clan were too complicated…

“Yes. This old man understands,” replied the Northern Sea Dragon as he nodded his head.

Similarly, Aunt Jing didn’t give any explanation. Clearly, she wasn’t interested in letting other people know about the story

behind this. Therefore, turning her head around, she walked towards Mu Chen, extending her hands to grab onto his. At that moment, the rays of brilliance radiating from her were starting to dissipate away, seemingly showing signs of disappearing.

“Mother.”

Mu Chen tightly grasped the hands of his mother as nervousness appeared on his face. He could sense that the spiritual body of his mother wasn’t able to be sustained much longer.

“Dean Tai Cang, I’ve some words to tell to Mu Chen,” said Aunt Jing as she sent a faint smile towards Dean Tai Cang and the Northern Sea Dragon.

Hearing her words, Dean Tai Cang and the Northern Sea dragon nodded their heads and left, giving some space for this mother and son.

Chapter 432 – Separated Again

Aunt Jing held Mu Chen's hand as they landed on a mountain peak. Looking towards the tall and straight youth before her, that face had the same handsome features as his father, added with her gentleness. This undoubtedly caused the youth to appear even more appealing to one's eyes. Furthermore, it wasn't pronounced to the point of being sharp.

"Mother, are you about to leave?" Mu Chen had also sensed what was going to happen, causing him to tightly grasp his mother's hand, while voicing out words with difficulty.

Gently nodding her head, Aunt Jing replied, "Although this is just mother's spiritual body.However, if I stay here too long, I'm afraid that I'll attract some unwanted trouble for you."

"Exactly what is your identity, mother? Where are you trapped now? Please tell me! I won't be reckless!" Mu Chen growled as he clenched his teeth.

Giving a quiet sigh, Aunt Jing extended her hand and rubbed the face of the youth before her as she replied, "It's still not the time to tell you about this matter. Originally, I hoped for you to not rush out of the Northern Spiritual Realm. Although, that way, you might become very ordinary. However, all I wanted was for you to be safe. That's my greatest wish."

"If that happened, I would never ever be able to see you, mother," said Mu Chen with a ridiculing smile. "The feeling of not having a mother isn't too great. The only thing I know is that it isn't easy for dad, too. Therefore, the only thing I could do was to be more sensible and thoughtful as young as possible."

Hearing his words, her eyes couldn't help turning red as she replied, "It's all mother's fault."

In her heart, she was extremely clear that there was nothing

more important in Mu Chen's heart as she was. That year, for the sake of protecting the swaddling-clothed Mu Chen, she had quietly left without letting anyone know. The pain of a mother doing such a decision was akin to knives slashing her heart apart. Nevertheless, there was no other way than that.

"It's already good, mother." Rubbing the tears falling down his mother's face with his palm, Mu Chen spoke out with a soft voice, "Although mother's not around when I was young, I still had dad beside me. However, mother... you should be really very lonely, right? You have done all of this for us. Therefore, dad and I are very clear about this, so we've never ever blamed you for this."

At this instant, the Aunt Jing who had unleashed heaven-shocking attacks and shook the hearts of all the big shots in the Northern Heavens Continent could not help covering her mouth and sob. To her, there was nothing more important in the entire universe than her husband and son.

The infant within the swaddling cloths that year had truly grown up. Furthermore, he's so sensible and thoughtful. This made her feel that those years of solitude were all worthwhile.

"Feel at ease, Mother. Although I'm still very weak now, there will be one day that I'll become strong. No matter how frightening the unknown place you're in is, I'll definitely bring you back home. This is the promise I made to dad." Mu Chen slowly spoke out, his voice brimming with unswerving determination and firmness.

"Furthermore, since my mother's so formidable, being your son, you should have some confidence in me," said Mu Chen as a smile appeared on his face.

Smiling through her tears, Aunt Jing rubbed Mu Chen's head. "Okay, I'll believe you. However, I'll still not tell you about these matters first. When you truly become stronger in the future, you'll naturally get to know some of them."

Hearing her words, the only thing Mu Chen could do was to nod his head in helplessness.

Aunt Jing waved her hand, causing the bodies of Ling Xi and Luo Li, whom were not far away, to faintly move before involuntarily appearing beside Mu Chen.

“Ling Xi, I’ll have to trouble you to take care of Mu Chen. Just have him treat you as his Elder Sis, okay? If he doesn’t listen to you, you can do whatever you like to him. At this moment, he shouldn’t be a match for you,” said Aunt Jing towards Ling Xi with a smile.

Hearing those words, Mu Chen gave an awkward smile, whilst Ling Xi and Luo Li started to beam.

“Feel at ease, Aunt Jing. I’ll make sure nothing happens to him.” Nodding her head, Ling Xi replied in a gentle voice.

“Mu Chen, you can’t bully Ling Xi, alright? The Pagoda Spiritual Art is split into two scrolls, Yin and Yang. What you’ve trained and cultivated is the Yang scroll, while Ling Xi has cultivated the Yin scroll. This martial art is somewhat special, with the Yang being the main part with Yin being the auxiliary. At the place I’m in, the people that train the Yin scroll of the Pagoda Spiritual Art are known as attendants. That’s because their Spiritual Energy is extremely beneficial to those that train and cultivate the Pagoda Spiritual Art’s Yang scroll. However…Mother doesn’t wish for you to use this method, understood?” Looking at Mu Chen, Aunt Jing’s face turned solemn for the first time.

Shooting a look at the blushing Ling Xi, Mu Chen nodded his head, a guilty conscience sprouting out within his heart. Previously, the method they had used seemed like the same thing his mother was talking about. Although they had done that without the slightest hint of what it really was, both of them had a slightly guilty conscience about it.

Seeing that, Aunt Jing gave a gratified smile before saying,

“Although your dad didn’t have much strength, he didn’t make me disappointed in his teachings.”

As she spoke out, Aunt Jing looked towards Ling Xi once again and rubbed her face tenderly. “Your memories shouldn’t have been dispelled, but are sealed up. However, the current me can’t help you dispel that seal.”

“Why’s that?” asked Ling Xi hastily.

“Do you think I don’t know about your character?” replied Aunt Jing with a sigh. “All of your sealed memories are those that you’ve made with me. To you, those aren’t happy memories for you. Furthermore, you will know where I’m currently at, and I don’t want you to come over. That’s because this place isn’t somewhere you like to be.”

“But I wish to rescue you from there, Aunt Jing!” Biting her lip, Ling Xi emotionally exclaimed.

“If you really want to help me, you can do so by taking care of Mu Chen,” replied Aunt Jing with a faint smile.

Hearing Aunt Jing’s reply, Ling Xi went quiet for a while, before finally nodding her head. Despite that, however, some unwillingness was still present within her eyes. Being clear of Ling Xi’s character, Aunt Jing didn’t continue talking about this, as she knew that she wouldn’t be able to dispel the former’s intention to search for her. Nevertheless, it was enough to just delay her for some time.

“You’re called Luo Li, right?”

Looking towards the young girl standing quietly by Mu Chen’s side, Aunt Jing gave a warm smile as she spoke out towards Luo Li.

“Yes.” Shooting a look at Mu Chen, Luo Li slightly cramped up as she nodded her head.

“Mu Chen’s eyes are better than his dad’s,” said Aunt Jing with a faint smile. Although the young girl before her was quite young,

the temperament and character she possessed were things that no ordinary girl would have.

She clearly had a pretty good first impression of Luo Li.

“How’s that possible? Aunt Jing’s so awesome, You’re also my goal,” replied Luo Li as a pinkish shade flashed across her fair and lovable face. What she said truly was the truth. The awe-inspiring techniques and strength Aunt Jing had shown moments ago had caused Luo Li to admire the former deeply. If she could be as stronger as the former, she might just be able to completely shoulder the heavy responsibility of her Luo God Clan.

Holding Luo Li’s slender and jade-like hand in hers, Aunt Jing shot a look at the Luo Shen Sword in the former’s hand. At this moment, a flash of astonishment flickered in her eyes as she spoke out, “You’re a member of the Luo God Clan? Who’s Luo Cangqiong to you?”

Hearing the name Luo Cangqiong, a faint expression of shock appeared on Luo Li’s face as she replied “He’s my great-grandfather. However, he passed away a long time ago. Could it be that Aunt Jing has seen him before?”

“I haven’t met him before. However, there will always be records of peak existences in the Great Thousand World at the place I’m in. I’ve read about the news of Luo Cangqiong before and have seen that sword.” Aunt Jing gave her a reply while shaking her head.

Luo Li understood in a flash. From what she knew, her great-grandfather’s strength seemed to have reached the realm of a Heavenly Sovereign, and was considered as one of the foremost existences in the annals of their Luo God Clan. Therefore, it wasn’t strange for information about him and the Luo Shen Sword to get collected by others.

“However, the girl that Mu Chen had kidnapped was actually the little princess of the Luo God Clan, huh? Your eyes are truly good,” said Aunt Jing with a grin, causing Luo Li’s face to turn beet-red,

while Mu Chen gave a dry cough in response.

“Okay, my time’s almost up…” said Aunt Jing with a soft sigh. Looking towards Mu Chen, one could see the reluctance brimming within her eyes. After this separation, god knows how many months and years she would have to wait before she could see her child once more.

Looking at the gradually translucent body of his mother, Mu Chen’s eyes turned red once again. Clenching his teeth, he growled, “Mother, wait for me. Regardless of how frightening the place you’re held in is, or how formidable those evil people hold our family from reuniting are, I’ll never give up! Wait for me to get strong, and I’ll bring you home!”

“Okay.” Tears of gratification pooled within Aunt Jing’s eyes as she nodded her head.

“Mother will wait for you. Mu Chen, you must live on well!”

Aunt Jing tightly grasped Mu Chen’s hands. However, she was now no longer able to exert any force. Her body was getting dimmer and dimmer. Finally, she started to slowly dissipate away, her eyes still having traces of not wanting to leave.

Her body finally dissipated away.

Looking towards the place where his mother had dissipated, Mu Chen knelt down and knocked his head heavily on the ground while muttering, “Mother, please feel at ease! Our family will definitely be reunited!”

Standing beside him, Luo Li and Ling Xi remained silent as they accompanied him. Looking at Mu Chen and his actions, their noses could not help feeling slightly sour.

A gentle breeze blew by, ruffling his robes. This scene of him appeared rather bleak and desolate.

It was a mysterious and unknown place.

In that space, gigantic black pagodas hovered in the sky across the horizon, with each of their layers radiating with black rays of light. Enveloping the entire region, they appeared exceedingly strange and mysterious.

Within the depths of the space.

A giant pagoda thousands of metres tall stood tall on the earth, its body piercing through the cloud layers, causing it to look incorporeal and illusionary.

Within the highest layer of the giant pagoda was a white-robed lady quietly sitting within the jet-black darkness. All of a sudden, a shiver shook through her exquisite frame as her tightly shut eyes slowly opened. Tightly clenching her hands, tears started to flow down from her eyes.

“Mu Chen... my child...”she muttered, her voice brimming with endless yearning and longing.

Nevertheless, she only allowed for the tears in her eyes to last for an instant, before they were instantly evaporated away. In the next moment, her gaze gradually turned back to the previous indifference.

As her gaze grew indifferent, the surrounding jet-black space started to ripple. As the ripples spread out, a withered tree-like face seemingly surfaced from within. Black rays of brilliance blossomed from that face as it looked towards Aunt Jing, while a buzzing voice filled with anger and fury reverberated within the jet-black darkness.

“The fluctuations moments ago was from your spiritual body, right? How long are you going to hide that bloodline of sin?!”

Chapter 433 – Jet-Black Space

"How long are you going to hide that Bloodline of Sin?!"

Within the jet-black space, the old, withered face that had appeared from the folds of space angrily stared at the white-robed figure, his furious voice rumbling out, shaking and reverberating the entire space.

That white-robed lady was naturally Mu Chen's mother. At this moment, she shot a cold look at the old, withered face before replying in an indifferent tone, "I don't know what you're talking about."

"Qing Yanjing, do still want to be that stubborn? Do you think that after allowing a little girl that had no bloodline relationship with you, and letting her train and cultivate the Yin scroll of the Pagoda Spiritual Art, that you will be able to fool and deceive us?" replied the old, withered face in a stern voice.

Hearing that, a cold expression flashed within Aunt Jing's eyes as she growled out towards the old, withered face, "I did not use Ling Xi to fool or deceive anyone, and I've never said that Ling Xi had any bloodline relationship to me. It's just that you bunch of stubborn and obstinate old fellows are too stupid. That's why you all will feel suspicious."

"You've lent the Yin scroll of the Pagoda Spiritual Art out to let her train and cultivate for the sake of obscuring our attention, right? You're really trying to protect that Bloodline of Sin, right?!" The old, withered face continued to furiously roar out.

"Training and cultivating the Yin scroll of the Pagoda Spiritual Art was Ling Xi's own decision. I didn't force her or interfere in any way. I really didn't think much about it when I initially brought her back here. The only thing I thought was that she was pitiful and thus was showing some compassion. However, who would have thought that you old fellows would panic and treat

everyone as your enemy. You can't even let go of an innocent little girl!" replied Aunt Jing with a sneer.

"The Divine Meridians in your body has clearly been separated! That Bloodline of Sin has got it for sure! You definitely installed a seal in his body, right? That's why we're unable to find him even after searching for all these years, right?!"

"Qing Yanjing, being the Saintress of our clan, you have an extraordinary position with astonishing talent. Placed within the Great Thousand Worlds and the thousands and thousands of clans, only you can match up to 'Mo Hetian' of the 'Maha Clan', who are one of the Ancient God clans like us. If the two of you were to get together, not only will it be extremely beneficial for our two clans, there's a possibility of 'Mo Hetian' breaking through the worldly laws and becoming the controller of the universe. At that time, you'll become our queen!"

Hearing her words, the old, withered face turned incomparably furious, with his retort seemingly turning into howls. "However, not only did you fall in love with some ant from some place in your real world training, you

even damaged your own Divine Meridians and gave birth to a Bloodline of Sin! Exactly where have you thrown the long inheritance of our clan to?!"

"What does that ant have that's worth your love? Could it be that he's better than Mo Hetian? He's the true king! In his hands, the Maha Clan has returned to its former splendor! As for you, you could have also achieved such a step, and yet you went to do such a thing! How can you let down the care and nurture our clan has provided for you?"

A slight wrinkle appeared on the forehead of Aunt Jing as she replied, "Although Mo Hetian's formidable, does that mean I have to like him? Great Elder, it looks like you all have rotted away for too long. Anything within your eye might be only ranked on how

to increase the strength of our clan. Therefore, you all don't know the feeling known as love."

"Qing Yanjing! Do you understand the significance of the existence of our clan? Do you know the significance of our clan for the Great Thousand Worlds? How can such a selfish thing as love appear in our clan?!" roared the old, withered face.

"Great Elder, indeed, our clan of the past was also my pride. However, you all have sunk too much into this pride and arrogance. This will only let you all become complacent. Let me ask you, before our clan had that pride and arrogance, what were we like? Were there such rules that you've just spoke of, Great Elder?" asked Aunt Jing in an indifferent tone.

Within the jet-black space, the old, withered face turned silent awhile, before speaking out in a deep voice, "Looks like you've truly let that so-called 'love' overtake your mind to actually dare to question the pride of our clan."

Hearing his reply, Aunt Jing faintly shook her head. Indeed, it's a waste of time to explain stuff like emotions to this old fool.

"Although you are continuing to protect that Bloodline of Sin, I don't believe that you can protect him for an entire lifetime from us! Once we find him, we'll definitely capture him and strip him of the Divine Meridians! Although the bloodline of our clan flows within him, due to his father being too petty and vulgar, it has led to the corruption of the pure bloodline! Therefore, our clan will not recognize him! Towards such existences, the only thing we'll do is exterminate it!" said the old, withered face slowly.

Bang!

Just as his voice rang out, all of a sudden, an ice-cold expression blanketed the face of Aunt Jing sitting within the jet-black darkness. In the next instant, an imposing aura that blotted the skies swept out, causing intense shaking to appear in this jet-black space, with signs of collapse starting to form.

“Qing Yanjing, do really want to rebel against the clan’s rules?!” Sensing this change, the Great Elder instantly roared out in fury.

Taking a deep breath, Aunt Jing suppressed the imposing aura that had blotted the skies. Turning her ice-cold gaze towards the old, withered face, she spoke one word at a time. “Great Elder, although I’ve willingly accepted the punishment over the past years, I hope that you all understand why I’m doing this. This doesn’t mean that I’m afraid of you all, as I hope that our clan won’t suffer any losses due to me. However, if you all truly dare to hurt my child’s life, don’t blame me for not showing any mercy. At that time, even if you all can kill me, I’ll make sure that your lives won’t be too good, either. At the very least, Great Elder, I can definitely say that I’ll absolutely make sure you fall with me!”

“You’re too brazen, Qing Yanjing!”

A furious roar rang out from the Great Elder as green veins seemed to squirm on the old, withered face. At the same time, a frightening aura swept out, causing the jet-black space to crazily tremble.

Nevertheless, no fear or dread was present on Aunt Jing’s face as she continued to coldly stare at the Great Elder.

Humm.

As the furious roar of the Great Elder rang out, ripples started to from within this jet-black space once again as numerous old, withered faces surfaced out,with varying expressions on them.

“Great Elder, please calm down.”

“You too, little Jing. What’s the point of antagonizing the Great Elder?”

As those giant faces surfaced, voices started to ring out towards the two initial parties present.

“Elders, I’ve done nothing to provoke him. It’s just that some of those rotten rules have to be changed. Was the bloodline of our

clan as noble as you all have assumed since the beginning? Didn't our ancestor break free from the confines of ordinary people, temper himself and train bitterly to stand at the peak of the universe?"

Aunt Jing continued speaking with an indifferent tone. "Then, why do we have to look down on them? Why can't my child be more outstanding than me?"

"Hmph! Do you know how much our clan had invested for your current accomplishments? Without your help, that Bloodline of Sin would not have the faintest bit of background. What can it achieve? The Divine Meridian in it's body's simply a waste!" The Great Elder replied with a snort.

"Within the Great Thousand Worlds, there are too many peaks experts to count. Among them, there are a few well-known figures who had low backgrounds, with some even coming from the Lower Realms. Did they ever have any background at all? Nevertheless, didn't they make their name spread illustriously across the Great Thousand Worlds? As for that astonishing Mo Hetian that you've hung in your mouths, didn't he also get forced to retreat by the Flame Emperor when he had tried to attack the Endless Fire Territory? Within the Great Thousand Worlds, other than the Flame Emperor, there's still the Martial Realm's Martial Emperor, Sword City's Green Shirt Sword Saint, Undying Ground's Gravekeeper..." a calm expression hung on Aunt Jing's face as she spoke out. Each of the names she had mentioned had widespread fame and reputation within the Great Thousand Worlds. As they rang out from her mouth, they reverberated within this jet black space.

"From the beginning, did those peak experts possess any strong or powerful background? No. The only thing they had was the heart of an expert. Its that heart that they were able to spread their illustrious names far and wide in the Great Thousand Worlds. Therefore, Great Elder, if you truly assume that to be a genuine

expert, one would need to completely rely on nurturing and resources, then I'm afraid that you're sorely mistaken." Aunt Jing continued talking with an indifferent tone.

Faint fluctuations appeared on the old, withered face of the Great Elder present in the folds of this jet-black space. Feeling angered once again, he tried to rebuke her, but no words were able to leave his mouth. In the end, with a cold snort, he replied, "No matter how much you argue and scheme, you are unable to overturn the decision of the Elder Council."

Faintly closing her eyes, Aunt Jing replied, "What you all decide is your business, not mine. Similarly, what I choose is my business, not yours. I still have deep feeling for our clan. However, if it truly goes to that stage..."

At this moment, no words came out of her mouth as she slowly closed her eyes, not wanting to speak anymore. Clearly, she didn't plan to continue chatting with those rotten old freaks.

Seeing this, the Great Elder could only give an irritated snort as a reply. In the next moment, those gigantic, withered faces started to disappear from this jet-black space.

Following their disappearance, Aunt Jing opened her eyes. Tightly clenching her hands, she gave a soft sigh. She knew that relying purely on her words would absolutely be unable to shake those old fellows, who had rotten down to their bones. They'll definitely continue to search for Mu Chen's traces. However, the words she had said earlier should have caused some shock in those old fellows; after all, she wasn't someone without the strength to kill a chicken. With her strength, she was considered within the top half within the clan. If anything happened to her, it would be a gigantic loss for the clan.

An expert of her level could not be nurtured just by relying on the so-called "resources".

Therefore, they should not dare to force her too much. This way,

it would give Mu Chen quite a bit of time, whom she was confident in. If Mu Chen had become an ordinary person and stayed quietly in the Northern Spiritual Realm, she would also be gratified at that. After all, being a mother, all she wanted was for Mu Chen to be safe.

However, the current Mu Chen had clearly walked on another path. The youth had already grown tall and straight, no longer the crying infant in swaddling clothes. Ever since he was little, he had walked out of the Northern Spiritual Realm and entered one of the five Great Academies, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Furthermore, she could tell that Mu Chen was extremely outstanding, rapidly progressing in strength as he unleashed his potential. There's a possibility that his future path might be even more outstanding than his mother's. Although some Elders didn't believe in that, she, on the other hand, had a deep, unwavering belief in it.

Towards Mu Chen, who had chosen to walk on this path, although she felt pain and lamented in her heart, she also felt a sliver of pride. Her child was extraordinary. One day, those doubtful gazes will all be shocked and astounded by him.

However, this needed time.

A genuine expert needed time to be shaped and tempered. The moment he completed his refinement would be the moment where he dazzles the eyes of the Great Thousand Worlds where outstanding people vie for supremacy.

Tightly clenching her hands together, the gaze coming from Aunt Jing gradually turned warm and gentle, while a low murmur slowly rang out within that jet-black space.

"Mu Chen, since you've decided to walk this path, Mom will support you with all my heart. Mom will wait here for the moment where your name will move the entire Great Thousand Worlds!"

Chapter 434 – Destroying the Demonic Dragon Palace

The fight between the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Demonic Dragon Palace in the Northern Heavens Continent finally came to a quiet conclusion.

This great war had undoubtedly shook the entire Northern Heavens Continent. Who would have imagined that the Demonic Dragon Palace would launch an offensive against the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy out of the blue? Furthermore, the various unexpected events that happened after that could only be explained using the phrase, “Mountain road twists around each new peak.”

Due to the subsequent appearance of that mysterious lady, the Demonic Dragon Palace, which had perfectly gained the superiority, was completely and utterly beaten down. Of their six great Sovereigns, three were killed, with the remaining three, including the Black Dragon Sovereign, suffering severe injuries and being forced to retreat.

After accomplishing that, the mysterious lady took action once more with greater might, forcing even that Immeasurable Old Ancestor, a Ninth Grade Sovereign, to flee with his tail between his legs. Such astonishing abilities had caused the various big shots of the Northern Heavens Continent to turn dumbfounded and as mute as stone.

Due to their defeat, the prestige and reputation of the Demonic Dragon Palace felt like a brick in water. Although they still possessed three Sovereigns, which was considered a powerful force, when compared to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, they no longer had the ability to contend against the latter like before.

Therefore, after this battle, the territory of the Demonic Dragon

Palace rapidly shrunk in size as they crazily gave up on those territories they had painstakingly created and ruled, before retreating back to their main palace. That's because all of them were able to sense that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would definitely not let go of this opportunity to completely decimate them.

True to their expectations, on the day after the battle, the various Elders of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and all of the higher-ups were completely mobilised, shocking the world in their imposing wake. Observing this scene, the various powers of the Northern Heavens Continent were all shocked to the core. Over the last few years, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had always sat quietly above their continent. Due to their gentle and moderate nature, it had caused people to be unable to discover how many fierce fangs were possessed by them. Therefore, this had also caused many people to neglect and overlook the true power this leviathan really possessed.

It was at this instant that this neglect was completely eliminated.

They could clearly sense how astonishing the spectacle would be when the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy started to reveal its fangs.

Sending all of its experts, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy crazily encircled the old dens of the Demonic Dragon Palace. Faced against such an imposing Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, the morale of the Demonic Dragon Palace had completely dissipated away, it members successively fleeing away disorderly, with some even defecting.

The Demonic Dragon Palace of now was already unable to maintain any control of the situation. With even the Black Dragon Sovereign hiding away and not daring to come out, which other people would dare to come out and confront the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?

Therefore, in just a short span of three days, all of the branch palaces of the Demonic Dragon Palace that were scattered around the Northern Heavens Continent were seemingly destroyed and decimated. After three days, the group of experts from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had arrived at the old lair of the Demonic Dragon Palace, a palace built in the ancient antiquity hidden underneath the surface of the earth.

Upon reaching here, the offense of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, which had smashed through everything as if they were twigs, was forced to slow down. That's because all of the remaining strength of the Demonic Dragon Palace was congregated at this location. At the same time, this was also the location of their greatest defense, an ancient Spiritual Array originating from the ancient antiquity.

An ancient Spiritual Array of this sort was exceedingly powerful. Wanting to activate it would require the strength of at least five Sovereigns. During the year when the Demonic Dragon Palace had suffered defeat, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had launched their offensive in a similar fashion. However, even after the Northern Sea Dragon had taken action, they were still unable to break that Spiritual Array apart. This led to them eventually being forced to disband that assault, which had resulted in the painful consequence that had happened for the past few years.

Learning from their mistakes, Dean Tai Cang had clearly made the decision to completely eradicate the malignant tumor that was the Demonic Dragon Palace. Therefore, even though the Demonic Dragon Palace had activated their ancient Spiritual Array once again, he still gave the order for assault, resulting in the various Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy experts crazily attacking the ancient Spiritual Array in an attempt to destroy it.

However, such an offensive clearly didn't yield much success. Although there were only three Sovereigns remaining within the Demonic Dragon Palace, which resulted in them being unable to

unleash the might of the ancient Spiritual Array, its might still could not be underestimated. Attacking it recklessly would just be a waste of one's strength.

Seeing the offensive fail in its tracks, within his helplessness, Dean Tai Cang could only send people to invite Ling Xi from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Normally speaking, Ling Xi wouldn't care about such matters, which lead to Dean Tai Cang not being sure whether she would take action this time. However, surprising everyone, she had immediately rushed over. With her energetic appearance and killing intent blossoming out, it was clear that her hatred for the Demonic Dragon Palace was not the slightest bit weaker than Dean Tai Cang's.

Upon rushing over, without saying a word, Ling Xi started to analyse the present ancient Spiritual Array. Although her accomplishments on the aspect of Spiritual Arrays couldn't be compared to Aunt Jing, she was much, much stronger when compared to Mu Chen. Even though this ancient Spiritual Array was rather formidable, it wasn't completely activated at this current moment. Therefore, after submerging herself into analysing it, within a number of days, she had started to be able to sense some of its underlying principles.

...

Fluctuations that blotted the skies rippled within the dark underground, where a gigantic palace sat within the depths like a sitting demonic dragon. At this moment, a gigantic glowing screen had enveloped over it. Appearing somewhat turbid, ancient runic patterns, akin to the patterns on a tortoise shell, extended across its surface as they radiated with a dignified feeling.

Ling Xi stood right in the sky above the glowing screen, her beautiful eyes coldly staring towards the somewhat dimly lit ancient Spiritual Array. Turning her head towards Dean Tai Cang, she spoke out, "Have you prepared according to what I've told you?"

“Yes.” Dean Tai Cang immediately nodded his head.

“Senior Northern Sea. Please take action after we’ve disturbed this ancient Spiritual Array. Please take this opportunity to destroy it in one blow!” said Ling Xi after turning to the Northern Sea Dragon.

“Okay,” replied the Northern Sea Dragon as he slowly nodded his head. Turning to stare at the Demonic Dragon Palace, his gaze started to radiate with chilling intent.

Raising her hand, a lovable roar rang out from Ling Xi, “Take action now!”

Bang!

As her lovable voice rang out, boundless Spiritual Energy instantly erupted out from the numerous Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy experts present behind him. In the next instant, rays of Spiritual Energy swept out, shooting across the horizon, illuminating the entire underground akin to daylight.

The rays of light that covered the earth and hid the skies descend on certain places of the ancient Spiritual Array akin to a storm. In the next instant, fluctuations started to rapidly surface on the glowing screen as circular ripples started to spread out.

As those ripples spread outwards, some of the runic patterns on the ancient array instantly grew dimmer.

Raising her jade-like hand once again, Ling Xi gave it an abrupt swing.

Seeing this, Dean Tai Cang, Hallmaster Mo You, Elder Zhu Tian and those of Sovereign realm all took action at this moment. Raising their hands, Spiritual Energy akin to pillars that hoisted the sky up descended from the heavens, violently smashing against those dimly lit ancient patterns on the surface of the ancient Spiritual Array.

Chi! Chi!

Ear-piercing sounds rang out as the fluctuations on the surface of the ancient Spiritual Array instantly grew more intense. At the areas where the giant Spiritual Energy pillars had landed, the ancient runic patterns grew increasingly dim. At this moment, numerous giant Spiritual Energy pillars started to slowly creep within...

Humm! Humm!

Those giant Spiritual Energy pillars that had inserted themselves in the ancient Spiritual Array seemed to be impeding the Spiritual Energy transport from within. Instantly, the entire glowing screen turned dark and gloomy. As chaotic fluctuations rippled out, a minute tear unexpectedly appeared in the centre of the glowing screen.

“Senior Northern Sea!” Upon seeing this, Ling Xi’s beautiful eyes instantly contracted, before roaring out.

Bang!

Taking a step forward, the Northern Sea Dragon appeared to have instantly passed through space, appeared right before the crack on the glowing screen. Sending a fist rumbling out, the space beneath his fist started to crack and collapse. In the next instant, his fist, which was as heavy as thousands and thousands of mountains, heavily descended on the crack.

Boom!

A furious vibration shook through the entire ancient Spiritual Array. In the next instant, to their incomparable delight, Dean Tai Cang and the rest saw cracks starting to rapidly expand from where the Northern Sea Dragon’s fist had landed. Within a short span of a few breaths, they had extended across the entire ancient Spiritual Array.

Bang!

As the cracks extended to all extremities, the ancient Spiritual

Array couldn't endure it any long. With a final loud bang, it completely exploded apart. As it did so, frightening shock waves swept out, sending even Dean Tai Cang and the others flying back.

Bang! Bang!

The Demonic Dragon Palace within the ancient Spiritual Array had also suffered the impact of those destructive shock waves, causing their palaces to crumble and collapse, with figures exploding and turning into blood mists that blotted the skies.

As the blood mists rose into the skies, the entire Demonic Dragon Palace was in a state of grief and despair.

Dean Tai Cang, the Northern Sea Dragon and the rest swept the wreckage before them with their gazes. Despite that, they had yet to spot the figures of the Black Dragon Sovereign and the others, causing wrinkles to appear on their foreheads.

“There’s Spiritual Array fluctuations over there!”

All of a sudden, Ling Xi pointed towards a place within the deepest region of the wreckage.

With the move of his body, the Northern Sea Dragon appeared at place where Ling Xi had pointed towards. Sweeping his gaze out, a faint change appeared on his face as an abyss appeared before him. At this moment, it was filled with a glue-like sea of blood, while astonishingly fiendish energies continuously radiated from within.

Within the sea of blood were dozens of figures, who were condensing those fiendish energies together. As the fiendish energies converged together, a blood-red Spiritual Array took form underneath their feet.

The Black Dragon Sovereign was among the dozens of figures present there. At this moment, his face appeared pale, which turned even more pale upon noticing the presence of the Northern Sea Dragon.

“Interrupt them! That’s a Spiritual Array that’s able to pierce

through space! They're trying to flee!" A faint change appeared on Ling Xi's beautiful face as she roared out.

However, before her voice could ring out, the Northern Sea Dragon had already taken action. Sending a palm patting out, black rays of brilliance shot out, piercing through space akin to feathers. At lightning speed, they pierced through the figures of the people present in the abyss.

Brimming with extremely overbearing power, as the feathers pierced through their body, they also shattered the Divine Souls within them.

Seeing this spectacle, the faces of the Black Dragon Sovereign and the other two Sovereigns changed, before staring at the Northern Sea Dragon with bitter resentment. With a change of their hand seals, multiple mouthfuls of blood spurted out from their throats, instantly causing the blood-red rays of brilliance to blossom from the blood-red Spiritual Array beneath their feet, which proceeded the envelope them within.

"Haha! Dean Tai Cang, it isn't that easy to destroy our Demonic Dragon Palace! As long as there's green mountains, there won't be any shortage of firewood! Count yourselves lucky this time! However, we'll definitely return! When that time comes, we'll rain blood on your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy!" As the blood-red light encased their bodies, the Black Dragon Sovereign breathed a huge sigh of relief before roaring out in a fierce voice.

"That has to come after you're able to walk from here!"

Take a step forward, the Northern Sea Dragon appeared right outside of the bloody light in a flash. In the next instant, multiple palms came flying out, piercing through space before landing heavily on the Black Dragon Sovereign and the other two Sovereigns.

Puff!

The Black Dragon Sovereign and the other two spurted mouthfuls of blood as the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from their bodies declined to their absolute minimum. However, when the Northern Sea Dragon was prepared to unleash the last punch, the bloody light was already radiating out. As it enveloped them, the surrounding space started to warp and distort, before the figures of the three disappeared into thin air.

Seeing this, a chilling glint flashed within the eyes of the Northern Sea Dragon. Piercing his withered palm through the chaotic space, he gave a furious pull.

Blood started spraying out from the spatial fissure, with everyone being able to faintly discern mournful shrieks coming from within. Snorting out coldly, the Northern Sea Dragon pulled his hand into the spatial fissure, with three blood dripping arms along with it...

“They’ve ran away?” asked Dean Tai Cang, hastily rushing over.

“I’ve jolted and destabilized their transmission, while also seriously injuring them. Added with their lost arms, they are people on the brink of death, Even if they’re fortunate enough to complete their transmission, they would either be dead or suffer serious injuries to the point of not being able to be of anymore danger,” replied Northern Sea Dragon as he shook his head.

“The foundations of the Demonic Dragon Palace have been destroyed. Even if the Black Dragon Sovereign still lives on, he would be a stray dog without an owner, someone that’s not worth fearing...” said Dean Tai Cang with a laugh, as his expression finally showed a look of being completely relaxed. He knew that the malignant tumor that was the Demonic Dragon Palace had, at long last, been completely wiped out of the Northern Heavens Continent.

From today onwards, there would be no more Demonic Dragon Palace on the Northern Heavens Continent!

Chapter 435 – Preparations of the Spiritual Academys Grand Tournament

The operation to eliminate the Demonic Dragon Palace took a near ten days before being completely finished in the Northern Heavens Continent. When the numerous experts from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy started to retreat, all of the powers in the Northern Heavens Continent knew that the Demonic Dragon Palace, the power that was once able to contend with the former, would no longer appear on the Northern Heavens Continent any more…

Numerous powers quietly sighed at this result. Nevertheless, it was fortunate that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy didn't possess a tyrant's heart. If not, there might not be any power left in this Northern Heavens Continent that could contend against it.

However, even though that was the case, after observing the genuine magnitude of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, some of the peak powers had also discarded their previous attitude to the former. In the past, due to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy not showing much attitude in any aspect, not many powers had placed the former in their minds. Now, they had finally discovered that this ferocious tiger creeping in the Northern Heavens Continent had only dozed off. Once this tiger awakened, its fangs were still incomparably ferocious… While the entire Northern Heavens Continent was still in shock, due to the destruction of the Demonic Dragon Palace, joy and jubilation was present within the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy as countless students roared and cheered for this result. For the past few years, the students of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would always face danger in the form of the Demonic Dragon Palace when they went out for real world training and tempering. If they were unfortunate, they would bump into ultra fierce characters like Mo Xingtian or Mo Longzi, which would

result in a nigh impossible chance of returning back to the academy. Therefore, whenever students headed out of the academy, they would appear to be extraordinarily vigilant and careful.

However, after today, the malignant tumor in all of the student's hearts had finally been removed. How could they not jump up for joy?

Freshman Region. In that small building, Mu Chen sat on the balcony, looking towards the cheering ringing out from within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Raising his head, he looked towards the endless blue sky, where flocks of Spiritual Beasts flew around, their clear cries resounding across the world.

He had only arrived in this Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy for slightly more than a year. Nevertheless, Mu Chen could clearly sense his personal growth. Slightly more than a year ago, when he had just entered the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, he was merely a Freshman who hadn't even properly stepped into the Heavenly Fusion Stage. However, at this very moment, he had already properly stepped foot into Heavenly Completion Stage. Furthermore, he possessed the greatest reputation and prestige within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Unconsciously, the youth had already started to transform, becoming dazzling and eye-catching in the process.

Thinking about this, a faint smile rose from the corner of Mu Chen's mouth. If his dad knew about this, he would definitely feel proud of him. Naturally, the most important matter was that he had actually managed to find his mother. Although she was only a spiritual body, it had already given Mu Chen inexhaustible confidence. He believed that if he could perserve and grow stronger, there would be a day where he would be able to fulfill the promise he made to his father.

"Old man, be at ease. I'll definitely bring Mom home!"

Muttered Mu Chen as he tightly clenched his hand.

“Are you still thinking about Aunt Jing?” All of a sudden, a warm and gentle voice rang out from behind him. Mu Chen turned his head around, only to see a black-robed young girl quietly standing behind him. The young girl’s hair flowed down her head, her skin as white as snow. Coupled with her long and willowy eyebrows and absolutely beautiful cheeks that appeared as if they were made of porcelain, she gave people a feeling of so much love that no one wouldn't be able to part from it.

Mu Chen started to grow absentminded as he stared at the girl before him. After a year, the young girl seemed to have become increasing classy, Her figure had also grown increasingly alluring. Below that slender white neck was a pair of soft bosoms wrapped by her blouse. Those beautiful arcs, that slender waist that could be grabbed in one hand, those long and smooth legs...

While he was maturing, the young girl beside him had increasingly blossomed into a female beauty capable of captivating even the birds and the beasts.

Now, Mu Chen was starting to get slightly restless.

Noticing the tight gaze coming from Mu Chen towards her, with flames appearing to be gushing out from his eyes, caused Luo Li’s lovable face to turn slightly red. This Mu Chen’s really covering up less and less of his inner desires in front of me.

“Have you seen enough?” Finally, unable to endure the invasive gaze from Mu Chen, Luo Li shot a question to the fromer as her face turned pinkish with embarrassment.

Leaping over, Mu Chen extended his hand and grabbed onto Luo Li’s slender waist. Pushing his face near her sparklingly tender ear, he spoke out softly. “Ah, Luo Li. Look at how my mom likes you. When will you give her a granddaughter?”

Hearing his words, Luo Li instantly gawked, before her lovable

face immediately turned as red as a scorching fire as she stared towards Mu Chen with incomparable embarrassment. This fellow's really getting more and more over the top! He even dares to say such words!

Seeing the embarrassment present on Luo Li's face, a cheeky smile appeared on Mu Chen's face as he thought of wanting to tease her a bit more. However, what he saw was Luo Li's little hand covering her scabbard. In the next instant, with a gentle lift, the Luo Shen Sword was unsheathed halfway out from its scabbard, sending a chilling glint shooting and illuminating Mu Chen's throat. The chilling intent present in the glint caused Mu Chen to slightly shiver.

Cough.

Mu Chen dryly coughed, before carefully grabbing on to Luo Li's little hand. Pushing the sword back into its scabbard, a resentful expression appeared on his face.

Seeing his actions, Luo Li rolled her eyes at him. However, upon seeing the resentful look on his face, she slightly hesitated. With a blush, she rose to her toe tips, and placed her soft lips gently on his.

Such a gentle touch, yet it caused a shiver to run down Mu Chen's heart.

Placing her hands on Mu Chen's chest, Luo Li gave a light shove, pushing him away. With her lovable face flushed with an alluring crimson shade, she spoke with a displeased tone. "Don't misbehave. The Dean's calling us over."

"The Dean's calling for us?" A blank look appeared on Mu Chen's face.

"It's regarding the matter of the Gate of the Northern Heavens. Half a year from now, it will be the Grand Spiritual Academy Tournament. We have to make early preparations for it and

increase our strength as much as possible. If not...” replied Luo Li softly.

Hearing that, a faint wrinkle appeared on Mu Chen’s forehead. Although the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was one of the five Great Academies, it was considered to be at the bottom in that list. For the past few years, it was commonplace for them to rank last within the five Great Academies. This time, if they weren’t able to achieve a better result than that, there’s a possibility of people taking advantage of this and causing trouble for the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy by stripping them of their title as one of the five Great Academies. Although this was just a title, it was an extremely critical matter for the Spiritual Academies.

“Let’s go.”

Nodding his head, Mu Chen held Luo Li’s hand before shooting straight towards the giant hall at the centre-most location of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

After a while, Mu Chen and Luo Li finally entered the giant hall, only to see that Sheng Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan, He Yao, Zhao Qingshan and the rest of the elite characters from the top ten ranks of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy’s Heavenly Rankings were actually already present there. Furthermore, standing above them were Dean Tai Cang, the Northern Sea Dragon, as well as the five great Heavenly Seated Elders. Such a lineup appeared exceedingly serious and solemn.

When Mu Chen arrived in the giant hall, the eyes of everyone present within instantly shot over, some containing complicated feelings, as well as admiration. Ever since the battle at the Divine Spiritual Mountain where Mu Chen had exterminated Mo Xingtian, he had already been considered to possess the title of the strongest student within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Although he has not yet issued any challenge to the Overlord of the Heavenly Rankings, Sheng Cangsheng, everyone

was clear that he already possessed the strength and capability to do so...

Arriving at the giant hall, Mu Chen and Luo Li could also feel the serious and solemn atmosphere present within. Shooting a look at each other, they started to walk into the giant hall, before standing beside Sheng Cangsheng and sending a smile towards them.

Upon seeing Mu Chen, Dean Tai Cang also gave a faint smile as a greeting. He was getting more and more satisfied towards the youth in front of him. Finally, after so many years, a monstrous talent has appeared their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy...

“Students, the main reason I’ve called you all over is for the Grand Spiritual Academy Tournament happening half a year from now.”

Sweeping his gaze across the giant hall, Dean Tai Cang’s gaze gradually grew solemn as he continued speaking, “I’ve told everyone before that our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy has always placed last place within the five Great Academies in every Grand Spiritual Academy Tournament held in the last couple of years. There are even some other elite Spiritual Academies who had results that surpassed us, This has caused extreme pressure for our academy for those years. If we are to continue getting the same results in this Grand Spiritual Academy Tournament, I think that we should remove the title of being one of the five Great Academies from the name of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.”

Upon hearing his words, the entire giant hall turned silent while the expressions on the faces of Sheng Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest also turned solemn. After training and cultivating in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy for so many years, all of them had similarly developed feelings for the academy. They took pride in being a part of the academy. If the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was to be striped of from the title as being one of the five Great Academies, this was something that would be

hard for them to accept.

Over the years, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had usually advocated equality, not specially favoring certain students with outstanding talents and also not giving some other students super level statuses. Therefore, it was extremely hard for the academy to attract genius students with absolutely astonishing talent. After all, those people would most likely have arrogance and haughtiness in their package. In other Spiritual Academies, they would be set up high and placed above all ordinary students, while being able to enjoy benefit after benefit. To them, the advantages of this were too many. Therefore, they would naturally not be willing to recklessly enter the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Another reason for this was that the other four Great Spiritual Academies were established much earlier than the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. It's said that all of the four other Great Academies possessed a secret training place that was able to greatly increase the strength of their students. These would increase the strength of their talented students to become even more astonishing. On the contrary, although the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had the “Door of the Northern Heavens”, due to its closure for the past few years, it has led to their elite students possessing strength that couldn’t be compared to the other four Great Academies. Therefore, this resulted in the lackluster results in the Grand Spiritual Academy Tournament and the eventual laughing stock they had turned into.

However, this time, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was prepared to open the “Door of the Northern Heavens” once again in hopes of letting them bridge this disparity.

“Dean, do you know exactly which of those extremely outstanding students from the other four Great Spiritual Academies are participating?” After slightly pondering, Mu Chen opened his mouth shot a question off.

Hearing that, Sheng Cangsheng and the rest turned their gazes towards Dean Tai Cang. Clearly they were also extremely curious about this question.

“Having a greater and more robust foundation than us, the talents the other four Great Academies can admit are much more than us. Furthermore, they had also used some special methods to attract them over…” replied Dean Tai Cang with a helpless smile, “Therefore, according to the information that we’ve gathered, up till now, on the aspects of quantity and quality of their elite students, our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy is still in a disadvantageous position.”

“As of most recently, there are four extremely prominent talents that have erupted out from the four Great Academies. Furthermore, these four people… are Freshmen that have just entered the Spiritual Academies for a year or so…”

Whoosh.

An uproar instantly rose within the giant hall as shock and astonishment were present in everyone’s eyes. It was already enough that their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had a freak like Mu Chen. However, there’s actually more of such abnormal people in the other four Great Spiritual Academies?

Hearing that, Mu Chen’s eyes instantly contracted. Raising his head to look towards Dean Tai Cang, he spoke in a soft voice, “What’s the name of the person from the Saint Spiritual Academy?”

Shooting a deep look back towards Mu Chen, Dean Tai Cang slowly spoke out name that caused Mu Chen’s gaze to turn completely ice-cold.

“Ji Xuan.”

Chapter 436 – Newcomers of the Four Great Academy

"Ji Xuan."

After hearing that name, Mu Chen's face displayed an emotionless expression, yet his eyes were brimming with an ice-cold shadow. He was not one bit unfamiliar towards that name. His banishment from the Spiritual Roads had all started from that fellow.

Naturally, even Mu Chen had to admit that this opponent truly was a rarely seen genius. Not only was he talented in cultivation, he possessed a mind and temperament that far exceeded anyone of his age. Even in the Spiritual Road where geniuses were as numerous as the clouds in the sky, that fellow was able to appear exceedingly dazzling.

Within the Spiritual Road, Mu Chen had met god knows how many experts. Yet, none of them could be remembered as fresh as the conflict he had against that Ji Xuan. In their conflict, both parties managed to score some victories and suffered some losses. However, their final fight ended with Mu Chen being banished from the Spiritual Road. From a certain perspective, Mu Chen might have been placed in a slightly disadvantageous position after this. Naturally, when that fight had happened, Mu Chen was able to surmise what was going to happen to him; however, he had still went through for no special reason but due to the fact that the girl he liked was getting bullied. Being a man, he naturally wouldn't maintain that peace.

Therefore, he had used a bloodbath that shocked the Spiritual Path to bid farewell to his Spiritual Energy cultivation.

As for whether he should or should not leave the Spiritual Road, Mu Chen didn't care about this matter. However, he had a heart filled with a need to kill towards Ji Xuan who had set him up!

Within the giant hall, everyone present had turned to look at Mu Chen. Although there's no fluctuation present on the latter's face, anyone would be able to sense the killing intent radiating from his body the moment he had heard that name. This caused some shock and astonishment to rise within them. Could it be that he has some kind of beef with that Saint Spiritual Academy's Ji Xian?

Extending her jade-like hand, Luo Li gave Mu Chen's hand a gentle grasp. The lovable and refreshing sensation caused Mu Chen to slowly calm back down. Sending an apologetic smile towards everyone, his expression started to gradually recover to a normal one.

Nevertheless, the ice-cold shadow within the depths of his eyes did not dissipate away.

Ji Xuan, our bouts during the Spiritual Road doesn't mean anything. Since we're able to meet in the Grand Spiritual Academy Tournament, let's have another go at it! However, this time, I'll not give you any chances to live again!

Since you wanna play, I'll play with you to the very end!

Dean Tai Cang spoke out after shooting a look at Mu Chen. "That Ji Xuan is the special recruit personally invited by the Dean of the Saint Spiritual Academy. For the past year, the Saint Spiritual Academy has used numerous resources to aid in his nurturing. As a result, with only a year's worth of time, that Ji Xuan was able leap over his status as a Freshman to become one of the most elite students of the Saint Spiritual Academy. As for those veteran experts among the students, all of them were completely stepped on by him."

Nodding his head, Mu Chen asked, "What about the other three Great Spiritual Academies?"

"The Freshman from the Martial Spiritual Academy's called Wu Ling. This person had also participated in the Spiritual road. Furthermore, his grandfather is the Dean of the Martial Spiritual

Academy.”

“Wu Ling?”

A faint sliver of shock flashed within Mu Chen’s eyes as he was familiar with the name that had just been mentioned. While within the Spiritual Road, he had also met a youth by the name of Wu Ling. This youth was an expert in various kinds of fighting and killing techniques, and was cruel and merciless. He would frequently do stuff like killing ferocious beasts with his bare hands. Although he would get covered in wounds as a result, he rather enjoyed the pleasure of hand-to-hand combat.

Mu Chen had crossed hands with him once during the Spiritual Road. Although there weren’t any deep grudges between them, both of them had suffered some losses before mutually retreating back. After making contact for two-three more times, although they couldn’t be considered as friends, it could be counted as a bit of a friendly relationship. Mu Chen didn’t doubt the talent of Wu Jing, as the latter could be considered as extraordinary even within the Spiritual Road, where experts were as numerous as the clouds in the sky. However, Mu Chen never imagined that the latter’s grandfather would actually be the Dean of the Martial Spiritual Academy. While possessing such a background, he had actually dared to step into such a cruel and merciless ground like the Spiritual Road to train and temper himself. Such a character and temperament definitely wasn’t weak.

“The name of the Freshman from the Azure Sky Spiritual Academy is Liu Qingyun. Although he didn’t participate in the Spiritual Road, he isn’t any bit inferior to those geniuses that had participated. That’s because he comes from the Wind Spirit Clan of the Great Thousand Worlds. It’s said that he possesses quite a high status within his clan, and is extremely strong. It’s also said that on the day when he had entered the academy, he had successfully defeated numerous Seniors that were ranked amongst the top in the Azure Sky Spiritual Academy. The rate of his growth isn’t one

bit inferior to Mu Chen, too," said Dean Tai Cang as he shook his head with helplessness.

Hearing that, a faint wrinkle appeared on Mu Chen's forehead. From the looks of it, this Liu Qingyun's clearly a young genius that the Azure Sky Spiritual Academy was lent from the Wind Spirit Clan. For the sake of obtaining results, those fellows truly would not stop at anything...

"What about the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy?" asked Sheng Cangsheng. Of the five Great Academies, the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy was extremely unique, since this Spiritual Academy only accepted female students, and was considered unconventional amongst the numerous Spiritual Academies. However, no one dared to look down on them, since none the ladies that came out from there were easy to deal with.

"The Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy? Haha! That Freshman had also participated in the Spiritual Road. Furthermore, it's said that she's considered the most famous person that has come out from there. At the final point of the Spiritual Road, which was the King of the Hill, the championship was snatched up by that Little Miss from all the numerous other geniuses. Even Ji Xuan had not managed to obtain it. Naturally, that's because Ji Xuan was seriously injured by Luo Li, which resulted in him losing that qualifications to participate," replied Dean Tai Cang as he shot a look towards Luo Li, who was standing beside Mu Chen, with a smile surfacing on her face.

Hearing this, Sheng Cangsheng and the rest looked towards Luo Li in astonishment. Clearly, none of them had imagined that there was such a matter between Luo Li and Ji Xuan.

Giving a faint smile, Luo Li spoke out, "She should be called Wen Qingxuan, right? She's an extremely beautiful girl. Furthermore, her skills are extremely formidable. Due to my target being Ji Xuan, I'd never crossed hands with her before."

“Wen Qingxuan…” This was not the first time that Mu Chen had heard of this name. However, due to him leaving the Spiritual Road midway, he had similarly not seen this girl who had stolen the championship and becoming the most dazzling figure in the Spiritual Road. Mu Chen was clearly somewhat curious about her, since he was extremely clear of how difficult it was to deal with those fellows from the Spiritual Road. Anyone that was able contend for the championship would not be easy to deal with. Since this Wen Qingxuan was able to distinguish herself amongst them, she definitely seemed like someone extremely formidable.

These few opponents truly weren’t simple.

“As of now, that Wen Qingxuan’s considered as one of the most famous students in the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy, and is rather formidable.”

Dean Tai Cang gave a sigh of admiration before continuing to speak, “These four people can be considered to be the most tyrannical characters to come out from the other four Great Academies over the past year, with all of them being extremely dazzling. However, its fortunate that our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had Mu Chen popping out this year. If not, we really wouldn’t be able to match up to them.”

“Compared to Mu Chen, who is more formidable?” asked Sheng Cangsheng with a smile.

“If we’re talking about genuine strength, Mu Chen’s clearly the weakest,” replied Dean Tai Cang with a smile, before continuing, “Naturally, Mu Chen’s strength can’t be judged on the surface. Therefore, in a real exchange, it’s really hard to say. Furthermore, the last half a year remaining is where the changes would be the greatest. The other four Great Spiritual Academies will all open their secret training grounds. After half a year, the strength of their elite students would definitely skyrocket to a level that absolutely can’t be matched by their strength now. At that time, who’s stronger and who’s weaker would be seen through the

improvement after this half-year.”

Hearing his explaination, Shen Cangsheng and the rest could not help secretly sighing. The other four Great Academies truly were extremely formidable. All of them had originally assumed that Mu Chen was already extremely abnormal. Who would have thought that there would actually be existences no weaker than him in the other four Great Spiritual Academies. Furthermore, those fellows were all Freshmen too. It seemed that this batch of Freshmen were clearly extremely ferocious. Indeed, that Spiritual Road was an extraordinary place.

“These four people are just the most prominent Freshmen of the four Great Academies. Other than them, the other veteran elite students are also extremely formidable. Naturally, other than the four Great Academies, there are other elite Spiritual Academies with backgrounds not inferior to our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Therefore, I’m afraid that it’s not easy for us to want to obtain a satisfactory result,” said Dean Tai Cang with a sigh.

“Dean, since that’s the case, just open the Door of the Northern Heavens earlier. For the past few days, all of us have become totally restless about it,” said Shen Cangsheng with a smile, scorching flames jumping within his eyes. Mu Chen killing Mo Xingtian days ago was a rather huge shock to him, and he was able to sense that Mu Chen was rapidly surpassing him. Being the Overlord on the Heavenly Rankings, he didn’t like the feeling of being tossed behind. Therefore, he could no longer wait to enter the Door of the Northern Heavens. Regardless of the dangers present while training and cultivating in there, he would definitely endure through them!

At this moment, Li Xuantong and the rest had also cast their gazes towards Dean Tai Cang, their eyes brimming with the will to challenge. The final half-year would be the period of when the strengths of the elite students from the various Great Academies would drastically increase. None of them were willing to toss away

such a chance to get strong, before losing face in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament!

Looking towards the group of students present before him, a gratified smile appeared on Dean Tai Cang's face. Nodding his head, he replied, "Okay. We've already made the appropriate preparations. From tomorrow onwards, we'll officially open the Door of the Northern Heavens!"

Hearing his announcement, everyone instantly become nervous and excited.

Hearing this, Mu Chen started to purse his lips. He was clearly also extremely curious about this so-called 'Door of the Northern Heavens'. At this very moment, his strength was too low. Although he had killed Mo Xingtian, he had paid a rather miserable price in doing so. He could not always end up hurting himself so badly just to cause damage to such an opponent, were he to meet with one in the future. Therefore, in the end, it's one's true strength that's the most important. After all, those opponents of his were all truly not easy to deal with. He wasn't the only one that possessed hidden cards. From the looks of it, the disparity of his body's strength would be magnified.

Therefore, he also needed to increase his strength greatly, before the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament half a year from now.

"The Door of the Northern Heavens will be temporarily open for the top ten places on the Heavenly Rankings."

All of a sudden, the Northern Sea Dragon opened his mouth. Sweeping his gaze out, his eyes landed on Mu Chen's body, before continuing to speak. "Mu Chen, don't go into the Door of the Northern Heavens this time."

Hearing those words, everyone present was shocked, with even a blank expression appearing on Mu Chen's face as he looked towards the Northern Sea Dragon in dumbfounded shock.

Splitting his mouth open to give a smile, the smile on the face of the Northern Sea Dragon caused a shiver to abruptly shake Mu Chen's heart.

"For the next half a year, I'll be in charge of your special training."

Chapter 437 – Gate of the Northern Heavens

"Special training?"

Mu Chen stared in shock towards the Northern Sea Dragon. Spotting the arc of the latter's mouth showing the shadow of a smile, a faint chill shook through his heart, while a reassuring feeling rose within him. Nevertheless, with a dry laugh, he replied, "That isn't too good. Doesn't our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy pay particular attention on being equal in treatment? If you give me preferential treatment, won't it be too inappropriate?"

Hearing that, the Northern Sea Dragon rolled his eyes before snappily replying, "That's because your strength is considered the weakest amongst your group. Due to the Eighth Ranked Convergent Spiritual Array outside of the Gate of the Northern Heavens, you'll gain a pretty good result in your training and cultivation if you enter there. However, it's hard for you to push yourself to the maximum degree. Therefore, enough of this convenience and acting obedient. If not for your outstanding performance on the Divine Spiritual Mountain, I'd be too snappily care about you."

Hearing those words, everyone gave a smile. Patting Mu Chen's shoulder, Shen Cangsheng spoke out, "Since Northern Sea Great Sir sees that much in you, you should obediently undergo the special training, Mu Chen. However, after coming out of the Gate of the Northern Heavens half a year from now, if you trail behind us by too much, don't blame everyone for finding you to compare notes. I believe that they should have great anticipation in wanting to sending you flying with a kick."

At this moment, Li Xuantong, He Yao, Zhao Qingshan and the rest had already cast their gazes over, with slight anticipation brimming within their eyes. This made Mu Chen tug at the corners of his mouth. From the looks of it, his progress this year had been

too fast, causing these fellows to remember it in their hearts

On the other hand, Su Xuan covered her smile with her hand, a smile that was soul-stirring.

Giving a bitter laugh, Mu chen shook his head, ignoring them. Looking towards Luo Li, who was by his side, he spoke out with reluctance, “That means to say that I’ll not be able to see you for half a year?”

Luo Li’s lovable face immediately turned pinkish in embarrassment, with her gaze turning soft due to Mu Chen’s fond reluctance to leave. Holding his hand, she softly replied, “It’s nothing. It’s best that you properly train and cultivate for the next half a year. With me not around, you’ll not get distracted. However, you cannot slack off. If not, you’ll truly be tossed behind by us.”

Hearing her reply, Mu Chen could only laugh in helplessness, though he truly felt some slight pressure. The Gate of the Northern Heavens seemed to be extremely beneficial towards training and cultivation.

“Okay, everyone should go back first to properly prepare to enter the Gate of the Northern Heavens tomorrow. Once you guys enter, the next time you will come out will be half a year from now,” said Dean Tai Cang after waving his hand.

“Yes!”

Hearing that, everyone gave an immediate reply, before turning around and leaving.

Seeing the young men and women leaving from the hall, Dean Tai Cang exhaled in relief, before speaking out while sighing, “From the information we’ve gotten, amongst the five Great Academies, I’m afraid that the elite students of our academy is still at the last of the five. Next up, lets see what kind of improvement and progress these young fellows can achieve in the next half a

year.”

“Northern Sea, are you certain that you don’t want Mu Chen to enter the Gate of the Northern Heavens?”

Nodding his head, the Northern Sea Dragon replied, “Although the Gate of the Northern Heavens contains vast and strong Spiritual Energy, it isn’t especially suited for Mu Chen. I’ll use the next half a year to let him undergo special training. It should be able to let him become stronger by a substantial margin.”

“Then, I’ll have to trouble you for this.”

With the confirmation from the Northern Sea Dragon, Dean Tai Cang could feel at ease. For the next half a year, the elite students of the various Great Spiritual Academies would advance by leaps and bounds in their strength. This was an extremely special period of time. In fact, it would also change the internal elite student rankings in the various Great Spiritual Academies. Any academy that didn’t follow this trend might be tossed far, far away by the rest.

He did not hope for Mu Chen to be dropped out from the team just like that.

The next day.

Before the giant hall, Dean Tai Cang looked towards Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Luo Li and the rest who had all arrived. Nodding his head, with a wave of his hand, he shot straight towards the deepest part of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Although Mu Chen wasn’t going to enter the Gate of the Northern Heavens to train and cultivate, he had also followed along. One reason was to send Luo Li off, with the second reason due to him being rather interested in the Gate of the Northern Heavens.

The group of people rapidly shot over the Northern Heavens

Spiritual Academy, entering the heavily guarded, deepest depths within a dozen minutes. Present before them was a stretch of verdant mountains and forests. However, the entire region was enveloped with dense Spiritual Fog. The Spiritual Aura present in this region was thick and strong to the point of being inconceivable. The fog had even condensed to form Spiritual Liquid droplets, fluttering within the region, while radiating with magnificent splendor.

When the Spiritual Fog of the region had grown to its extreme limit, Dean Tai Cang waved his hands, signalling for everyone to stop. With a wave of his sleeve, a spatial fluctuation rippled out, causing gales to whirl up across the region. In the next instant, the space before him unexpectedly started to rapidly warp and distort, with rays of brilliance radiating out from it. Faintly, one could discern a gigantic glowing array, approximately ten thousand metres large, taking form within the space.

Space continued to warp and distort within the gigantic glowing array. Within the glowing array was an independent space, with vast and ocean-like Spiritual Energy present within it, gushing out wave after wave. All of the Spiritual Aura present within the entire region of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy originated from here, supporting the students in their training and cultivation.

This was the origin of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

“What a frightening Eighth Rank Convergent Spiritual Array.”

Seeing this sight before him. Mu Chen gave a sigh in admiration. This Convergent Spiritual Array already had its own independent space. A Spiritual Array of this degree would absolutely require people whose attainments in Spiritual Arrays had reached Grandmaster realm to be able to arrange it! With a changing of hand seals, rays of brilliance converged before the Eighth Ranked Spiritual Array. In the next instant, one could faintly discern a giant bronze door approximately a hundred metres tall appearing

within. The giant door was shut tight, with its surface being covered to the brim in mysterious runic patterns that appeared to be some kind of seal that completely isolated the vast and boundless Spiritual Energy before leaving this independent space.

“That’s the Gate of the Northern Heavens?” asked Shen Cangsheng and the others as they cast their scorching gazes towards the giant bronze door, eager to hop in and try it out.

With a flick of his finger, a ray of light shot out from Dean Tai Cang towards the giant bronze door. As it struck, the mysterious runic patterns on its surface started to glow bright, with rays of light extending out, covering the entire giant door.

Creak.

When those runic patterns completely lit up, a heavy sound finally rang out from the tightly shut giant bronze door as it slowly started to creep open.

Rays of brilliance rushed towards the sky.

Following its opening, vast, majestic Spiritual Aura covered the earth and hid the skies as it swept out. This Spiritual Aura was too vast and boundless, causing it to actually transform into a tornado, wreaking havoc as it crazily spun around. As the Spiritual Aura perfused out, it blanketed the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy at extremely rapid speeds, instantly causing a tremble that shook the minds of countless students. The Spiritual Aura present in the sky was numerous times more vast and stronger then usual.

“Hallmaster Mo You and Elder Zhu Tian will accompany you guys into the Gate of the Northern Heavens. If anything happens, they bring you all out immediately,” said Dean Tai Cang with a stern gaze. “Within the Gate of the Northern Heavens, the Spiritual Energy present there is overly vast and boundless. Just some slight commotion will be enough to cause a major upheaval of the environment. Therefore, you guys definitely have to be

careful and vigilant.”

“Yes!”

Shen Cangsheng and the rest immediately respectfully replied.

“If you’re prepared, head inside,” said Dean Tai Cang after nodding his head.

“Let’s go!”

Taking the lead, Shen Cangsheng shot over, heading towards the Gate of the Northern Heavens. Behind him, after taking a deep breath, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan, He Yao and the rest immediately followed suit.

Being the last, Luo Li looked towards Mu Chen standing beside her. With a faint smile, she said, “It’s time for me to go in. In the next half-year, you have to properly train and cultivate under Senior Northern Sea.”

Looking towards the young girl before him, great reluctance was still present in his heart. For the next half-year, he would not be able to see her. This was somewhat unbearable for him. However, the only thing he could do was to extend his arm and hug the little waist of the young girl, before giving a gentle kiss on her glistening forehead. “Be careful.”

A pinkish shade appeared on Luo Li’s lovable face, before she gave a nod. Pushing against Mu Chen’s chest, she turned around, transforming into a graceful swan as she shot into the gigantic bronze door, her figure disappearing within in a blink of an eye.

Behind her, Hallmaster Mo You and Elder Zhu Tian followed suit and entered the giant bronze door. As everyone had completely disappeared within the Gate of the Northern Heavens, the giant bronze door started to slowly close, isolating that vast and endlessly terrifying Spiritual Energy into the independent space.

“Do you have some beef with that Saint Spiritual Academy’s Ji Xuan?” Standing beside Mu Chen, a faint smile appeared on the

face of the Northern Sea Dragon as he asked the former.

Slightly nodding his head, Mu Chen replied in a soft voice, “A death grudge.”

“Then, I’ll have to tell you this. That Ji Xuan isn’t that easy to deal with. His performance in the Saint Spiritual Academy is not one bit inferior to you. Although you have defeated Mo Xingtian in the Divine Spiritual Mountain this time, according to the information we’ve received, two months ago, Ji Xuan left for an outbound mission and decimated an entire Sect by himself. Furthermore, there were three people in the Sect who had passed the First Little Disaster of the Three Sovereign Disasters,” said the Northern Sea Dragon.

Hearing that, Mu Chen’s eyes slightly contracted as he thought, He destroyed a Sect possessing three experts that had passed their Human Body Disaster? That kind of difficulty had even surpassed the difficulty of killing Mo Xingtian. Truly, Ji Xuan’s a formidable opponent.

“The Saint Spiritual Academy has a Stand Spiritual Heaven, something that’s similar to our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy’s Gate of the Northern Heavens. It’s also a secret training ground for them. As of now, Ji Xuan has already entered it. Half a year from now, his strength would be even more formidable. At that time, if you only possess the strength you have now, it’s best that you don’t participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, since you will completely be unable to match up to him.”

Hearing this, Mu Chen gave a faint laugh. Turning his head towards the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, he replied in a soft voice, “Senior Northern Sea. There’s no need for you to say those words to stimulate me. During this half a year, I will accept whatever special training you throw at me. As long as you can bring it out, don’t worry about me not being able to endure it. Regardless of how formidable a Ji Xuan is, I will deal with him in

this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament."

The eyes of the Northern Sea Dragon faintly narrowed, while a smile surfaced on his withered face

"Good brat, nice guts!"

A smile also surfaced on Mu Chen's face as he raised his head. Looking towards the horizon, a chilling glint started to condense within his eyes.

Ji Xuan, let's have a good fight this time.

Chapter 438 – Special Training

On the second day after Luo Li and the rest had entered the Gate of the Northern Heavens to train and cultivate, under the guidance of the Northern Sea Dragon, Mu Chen headed to a place that wasn't foreign, yet made his scalp turn slightly numb. This place was the last level of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Lightning Territory.

Rumble!

The vast and boundless sea of lightning occupied the horizon within this black space. With a single look, one would not be able to see its end. As it churned and surged, gigantic angry dragon-like Divine Black Lightning would roar from the sea of lightning with astonishing claps of thunder that would cause even space to shake and tremble. The might of this region was extremely frightening.

Standing at the last level of the Lightning Territory, Mu Chen raised his head to look at the jet-black sea of lightning before him. Although he had entered it once before, looking at it still caused his heart to palpitate. The pure jet-black colour gave an extremely suppressed feeling to people who saw it, as if anything would be devoured upon entering it.

"Senior Northern Sea, how are we going to train?" Looking at the rivers of lightning descending from the middle of the sea of lightning, Mu Chen couldn't help smacking his lips, before cautiously speaking out.

The Northern Sea Dragon stroked his bald and hairless head, causing his appearance to look truly comical, appearing not one bit like the great academy protector of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Shooting a glare at Mu Chen, he curled his lip up as he asked, "How's your training in your Thunder God Physique?"

"Diplo Rune Lightning Physique." Mu Chen honestly replied.

Hearing that, the eyebrows of the Northern Sea Dragon twitched before nodding his head in indifference while saying, “That’s not bad. However, from now till the end of this period of time, you have to cultivate your Thunder God Physique to Quadra Rune Lightning Physique.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen was instantly startled. Any body refinement Deity Tier Spiritual Art was already difficult to cultivate, with the Thunder God Physique being one of the most outstanding within the lot, which made cultivating it even more difficult. For the sake of obtaining his Diplo Rune Lightning Physique, he had spent god-knows how much blood and effort. Wanting to let it leap to a Quadra Rune lightning Physique, how difficult would that be?

“Next up, you’ll enter there and cultivate for me, and you’re not allowed to come out.” The Northern Sea Dragon pointed towards the jet-black sea of lightning hovering across the space, before speaking with an indifferent tone, “In addition, you’re not allowed to use the Divine Black Lightning Poison to mask your Spiritual Energy fluctuations.”

Mu Chen was immediately startled by those words, while his scalp started to turn numb. Having tested it before, he knew about how terrifying that sea of lightning was. Previously, when he had entered, he had completely relied on the Divine Black Lightning Poison to mask his aura. Only by doing that was he able to stay safe without a hitch. However, now, the Northern Sea Dragon didn’t allow him to mask his aura. Wouldn’t that lead to the rampant attacks from countless Divine Black Lightning upon him entering?

Although his strength had grow quite a bit since then, compared to the frightening Divine Black Lightning, it still wasn’t considered as anything. Furthermore, he could clearly remember that there was still a terrifying Lightning Spirit present within the sea of lightning, a frightening existence that even the Northern Sea Dragon found to be troublesome. What if that thing casually sends

an attack at him. At that time, it might already be enough to turn him into ashes.

“There are countless strands of Divine Black Lightning energy within this sea of lightning, and there’s nothing more suitable to temper your Thunder God Physique than that. Furthermore, the Divine Black Lightning also contains energies. As long as you’re able to endure it, it will have great benefits to your cultivation, not being one bit weaker than cultivating in the Gate of the Northern Heavens.”

The Northern Sea Dragon replied lazily, “Naturally, if you’re afraid, we can choose a normal method. However, when the half-year training ends, when Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest come out, they would toss you very far behind.”

Spurred by those words, Mu Chen laughed as he shook his head. Not planning to saying anything more, he nodded his head and replied, “Let’s start, then.”

“That’s the way,” replied the Northern Sea Dragon, nodding his head. “Don’t be concerned about that Lightning Spirit. I’ve already sealed it up. It’s up to you to toss around in the lightning sea, so long as you can endure it.

After muttering for a moment, the Northern Sea Dragon gave a clench of his withered hand, causing a black lightning light to condense within his palm. In the next instant, it transformed into a black jade slip sparkling with lightning light. With a flick, he sent it flying towards Mu Chen, which the latter hastily catching it. Looking over at it in doubt, he saw three ancient words condensed from the lightning present on the surface of the black slip.

Lightning Controlling Technique.

“Lightning Controlling Technique?”

Mu Chen blankly stared at it as he asked in doubt, “Is this an offensive Deity Tier Spiritual Art?”

“Deity Tier Spiritual Art?” Hearing that, the Northern Sea Dragon gave a sneer as he replied, “Dumb brat. This isn’t any Deity Tier Spiritual Art, but a Divine Technique!”

“Divine Technique?”

Hearing that, a shock instantly shook through Mu Chen’s mind. Within the heavens and earth, there were myriads of unpredictable things, with Deity Tier Spiritual Arts being one of them. As for the so-called ‘Divine Techniques’, they were incomparably mysterious and profound. It’s said that there were various kinds mysterious energies in the heavens and earth. Once they were shaped and activated, they would erupt with extremely terrifying power. Those familiar skills that were able to do this were known as Divine Techniques.

However, Divine Techniques had extremely harsh conditions for cultivating in them, Furthermore, their memonics were extremely rare. They were things the would have considerable value, even in the eye of Sovereign realm experts. In the past, Mu Chen had only vaguely heard about them. However, he had yet to see any Divine Techniques first hand, with no such thing even being displayed in the Spiritual Values Hall. However, the thing before his eyes that was given to him by the Northern Sea Dragon was unexpected a Divine Technique!

“Generally speaking, Divine Techniques are things that only Sovereign realm experts are qualified to get their fingers on. However, this “Lightning Controlling Technique” has some origin with the Thunder God Physique you’re cultivating. As long as you can sense the true meaning of lightning and thunder, you’ll be able to successfully cultivate it. When you’re against an enemy, with a thought, you will be able to attract lightning and thunder of extraordinary might.” The Northern Sea Dragon slowly replied.

“Attract lightning and thunder?” Mu Chen’s eyes were brimming with shock and admiration. This was a Divine Technique? It truly was formidable. There were some special Deity Tier Spiritual Arts

that were also able to form lightning and thunder to attack one's enemies. However, Mu Chen knew that those kinds of lightning and thunder weren't pure, with most of them being formed from condensed Spiritual Energy. They weren't the pure lightning and thunder of the heavens and earth.

However, the so-called "Lightning Controlling Technique" was able to achieve this. From this point, this Divine Technique truly was much more mysterious and profound than the Deity Tier Spiritual Arts.

"It's extremely difficult to cultivate this Divine Technique. It's best that you properly comprehend it when you're cultivating within the sea of lightning," said the Northern Sea Dragon as he stuffed his hands into his sleeves, his lazy appearance showing not one sign of wanting to give a detailed explanation to Mu Chen.

Seeing this, Mu Chen could only nod his head in helplessness while he stored the "Lightning Controlling Technique". Raising his head up to look at the jet-black sea of lightning, he took a deep breath as his gaze started to slowly turn cold. Since he had decided to come here to accept the special training, he would naturally not retreat or back down. Wanting to obtain greater power would require a corresponding investment. Power that came with no effort wasn't something that Mu Chen liked, since that wasn't reliable.

"If you're truly unable to endure it within the sea of lightning, just take out the Lightning God's Lotus. It'll protect you." The Northern Sea Dragon slowly said.

"Yes."

Gently nodding his head, Mu Chen stomped his feet, shooting across the horizon like a peng. Boundless Spiritual Energy circulated and protected his body, with lightning light sparkling across his body. Clearly, even his Thunder God Physique had been activated. The sea of lightning before him was a place where death

would occur nine out of ten times. Therefore, he could not help being careful and vigilant.

Bang!

Countless black lightning howled about within the edges of the sea of lightning, appearing as if they had detected Mu Chen's approach. Instantly, claps of thunder resounded, with bolts of lightning covering the earth and hiding the skies before striking the latter's body.

Chi! Chi!

Lightning arcs exploded across Mu Chen's body as the robes he was wearing instantly turned into ashes. Intense pain started to radiate across his entire body. Nevertheless, not a change happened to his expression; after all, he could be considered to have some few attainments in his Thunder God Physique, He was completely able to endure the Divine Black Lightning at the fringes.

Nevertheless, Mu Chen didn't have contempt or disdain for those bolts due to this, since he knew that the truly terrifying Divine Black Lightning was hidden within the sea of lightning. Compared to those, the Divine Black Lightning on the outside was not worth even a look.

Hu.

Mu Chen headed forward at an extremely fast speed, nearing the jet-black sea of lightning in the blink of an eye. Looking towards the heart-palpitating darkness present before him, Mu Chen deeply exhaled, before stomping the air. With a plop, his body rushed straight into the sea of lightning.

Chi!

Upon rushing in, Mu Chen could immediately feel the rampant lightning energies crazily gushing over. During the previous time he was here, he had relied on the Divine Black Lightning Poison to

mask himself up, which caused the sea of lightning to not treat him as anything. However, after rushing in without any cover, he finally knew what extraordinary power this sea of lightning was hiding.

Boundless Spiritual Energy endlessly gushed out from Mu Chen's body, resisting against the corrosion of the lightning energies. After entering more than a thousand metres deep, he started to slow his speed down. Taking a seat, two lightning runes sparkled on his chest, while black lightning arcs jumped across the surface of his body.

Boundless Spiritual Energy flared and rose up around his body, forcing the black lightning liquid away from him, creating a metre wide space in his surroundings.

Sitting in there, he was able to see bolts of Divine Black Lightning appearing akin to giant dragons wriggling and squirming about within the jet-black depths of the sea of lightning, each of them discharging with frightening power.

"Time to start."

Mu Chen muttered, while a fierce shadow rushed forth within his black pupils. Now, everyone was making preparations for the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament half a year from now. Although he didn't enter the Gate of the Northern Heavens, he knew that training and cultivating within there would have considerable danger. Since everyone was risking their lives to train and cultivate, he should also put in effort here.

This half a year was where changes would be extremely huge. For the sake of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, the various Great Spiritual Academies would use various kinds of methods to increase the strength of their elite students. Half a year from now, everyone's strength would have improved by leaps and bounds. If he was still feeling immeasurably self-satisfied by defeating Mo Xingtian, he might turn all of the hope the Northern Heavens

Spiritual Academy had for him into froth and shadows.

Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen stared at those giant dragon-like bolts of Divine Black Lightning. In the next instant, a deep roar abruptly rang from his throat.

“Come! Let me see how frightening you all are!”

Bang!

Boundless and imposing Spiritual Energy explosively erupted from his body!

Rumble!

When his Spiritual Energy erupted, it had completely set off the sea of lightning. Rumbling sounds erupted from the giant bolts of Divine Black Lightning as they split apart the sea of lightning, before starting to furiously rumble towards this foreigner present here.

Chapter 439 – Bitter Cultivation

Rumble!

Frightening peals of thunder resounded within the jet-black sea of lightning as gigantic hundred-metre long bolts of Divine Black Lightning furiously shot over. As the lightning liquid flared up, a gigantic pathway was created within it. Like a fierce giant python, the bolt of Divine Black Lightning furiously struck against the insignificant body of the figure present within the sea of lightning.

Bang!

Lightning liquid in a hundred-metre radius around the figure was blown away, with the little figure sent flying back thousands of metres. Lightning arcs crazily danced around across his body, while a sweet taste appeared from his throat as a mouthful of blood uncontrollably spurted out, before being transformed into nihility by the lightning liquid.

Clutching his chest, Mu Chen's face had turned slightly pale, while faint and brief trembles shook throughout his body. Indescribably intense pain racked his insides, with his body appearing as if it wanted to fall apart, while his bones gave off the feeling as if they had been shattered.

This Divine Black Lightning was truly too frightening.

If not for his small attainments in his Lightning God's Physique, added with him having some slight resistance against the Divine Black Lightning, he might not have lived from that strike.

Mu Chen raised his trembling hand to wipe of the bloodstains at the corner of his mouth. However, before he could complete this action, peals of thunder resounded across the sea of lightning once again as another gigantic bolt of Divine Black Lightning shot over, striking his body at lightning speed.

Bang!

Yet again, he was sent flying thousands of metres back, the bloodstains at the corner of his mouth growing increasingly thick.

There were too many bolts of Divine Black Lightning within the sea of lightning. They came in succession, with seemingly no stop to them. Such a ferocious attack made people nearly unable to catch their breath.

Mu Chen's body was continuously sent flying back by the successive attacks. As this continued, a faint black shadow even appeared on his body as his skin had been scorched black. Furthermore, under the scorched skin, blood started to seep out from his pores. Clearly, his insides had been smashed into a pile of mess by the successive strikes from the Divine Black Lightning.

At this moment, Mu Chen could precisely understand exactly how frightening this special training was.

Under the successive strikes from the Divine Black Lightning, Mu Chen could even faintly sense the feeling of meeting with death. This special training should be ranked at the Hell-level...

The spectacle happening now was cruel. However, faced against the successive strikes and spurting mouthfuls and mouthfuls of blood, Mu Chen's eyes clearly started to slowly turn scarlet, while his breathing became labored. The intense pain racking his body had grown so much that it had turned slightly numb to him. An abnormally happy feeling brought about when the intense pain had reached its extreme limit started to rise, sliver by sliver, within him, causing his reasoning to quietly submerge.

In this world, if one wanted to obtain a more powerful strength, one would need to pay a price unimaginable to normal people. For the past year, Mu Chen's strength had advanced by leaps and bounds, with normal people only being able to observe his rapid advance. However, no one would have imagined that Mu Chen would have to pay such a price just to possess such rapidly advancing strength.

Time-after-time, he had crossed hands with opponents whose strength surpassed his. Time-after-time, his life had hovered at the gates of death. Due to having experienced time-after-time of fighting with all he had, he was able to walk all the way till now.

All of those bitter difficulties were smashed by him. How could this special training make him, Mu Chen, give up here?

Slivers of blood started to seep out from Mu Chen's eyes as he wiped away the bloodstains at the corners of his mouth. Looking at the gigantic bolts of Divine Black Lightning shooting over from the far distance, a howl rang out from his throat. On his body, the lightning runes sparkled as he unexpectedly took the initiative and rushed forward. Like a mayfly faced against a giant tree, he violently smashed against the Divine Black Lightning.

Bang!

A giant bang resounded as a stretch of lightning liquid swept out as Mu Chen's body was sent flying back once again.

On the outside of the sea of lightning, the Northern Sea Dragon stood with his hands behind his back. Looking at the figure of the youth being sent flying back and spurting blood time-after-time again, not a single trace of emotion was present on his ancient face. Nevertheless, slight fluctuations were present in his eyes. From him entering till now, Mu Chen had already endured 18 bolts of Divine Black Lightning. Even a person who had passed his Fleshly Body Tribulation would be in a considerable miserable state under attacks of such a degree. Despite that, this youth was still preservering on.

His perseverance and tenacity caused even the Northern Sea Dragon to slightly nod his head. Indeed, being able to distinguish himself in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy in the past year, this Mu Chen truly has his redeeming qualities.

"What a young lunatic. My special training isn't for you to lose your tiny life."

Upon seeing Mu Chen endure five more bolts of Divine Black Lightning, a helpless smile finally appeared on the face of the Northern Sea Dragon. At this time, the former was like an arrow at the end of its flight. If he continued to push himself on like this, something might really happen.

With a move of his body, the Northern Sea Dragon disappeared from the space he was standing on, appearing in the next moment in front of Mu Chen. With a wave of his sleeve, he smashed and dissipated the bolts of Divine Black Lightning that were hurtling over once again. With a smile, he spoke out, “You’re able to endure over twenty bolts of Divine Black Lightning for your first time. That’s not bad. Take out your Lightning God’s Lotus and recuperate your injuries before continuing. This training isn’t something you can accomplish just by concentrating and taking it head-on. You have to continue to become stronger under this tempering. That way, you will be able to endure the successive strikes.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a painful smile. Yet, such a minute action appeared to cause all the muscles in his body to tear, with his blood and flesh appearing to have been lit aflame. Nevertheless, he raised his fingers and summoned the Lightning God’s Lotus, before slumping powerlessly on it, his chest heaving up and down. Clenching his teeth, he endured the intense pain racking within him and sat down. At this moment, his insides had been turned into a pile of mess by the strikes from the Divine Black Lightning, something that he needed to recover as quickly as possible.

Chi. Chi.

Black lightning arcs danced across the surface of Mu Chen’s body as slivers of energy from the Divine Black Lightning continuously drilled into Mu Chen, tempering that broken body of his.

Although the intense pain was still radiating across his entire body, at this moment, Mu Chen could faintly discern that the

flesh, bones and blood where the intense pain had radiated across appeared to have turned scorching hot, while a power started to slowly increase. Clearly, the previous bout of crazy attacks did not only bring him intense pain and injuries.

His body was slowly growing more tyrannical under the bout of crazy attacks.

Although the degree of increase was extremely small, Mu Chen believed that if this continued to accumulate, there would be a time when he would have a quantitative change to his body.

The long half-year training had just started now.

Sitting on the Lightning God's Lotus, Mu Chen opened his eyes approximately half an hour later. The scorched areas on his body peeled off, revealing fair, white skin beneath them. Merely, that white, fair skin wasn't frail and weak as it contained frightening power within.

Mu Chen cleaned away the bloodstains at the corner of his mouth. Although intense tearing pain still racked his insides, not a single tremble was visible on his face as he forcefully endured all of it.

Shaking and swaying, he stood up from the Lightning God's Lotus, unexpectedly wanting to have another bout with the Divine Black Lightning.

Looking at him, the Northern Sea Dragon frowned as he spoke out, "You brat, aren't you pushing yourself too hard? Your mother's not some simple person. Wouldn't she help you a bit at the very least? With her help, how would your accomplishments be this little?"

"Although my mum isn't simple, my dad is," replied Mu Chen in soft voice as he smiled.

Hearing that, the Northern Sea Dragon blankly stared at Mu Chen, before nodding his head and saying, "So it's like that. The

status of your mum isn't a good thing for you."

He seemed to have understood something, since the gaze he sent towards Mu Chen now had an additional sigh within it. With the character of that clan, they might not be able to tolerate this little fellow. That's why his mother couldn't stay by his side...

"However, I've promised my dad that one day, I'll bring my mum back." Mu Chen spoke out in a slow manner.

Nodding his head, the Northern Sea Dragon replied, "As for this, someone as strong as your mother isn't able to accomplish it. If not, she wouldn't leave you two."

Raising his head, Mu Chen looked towards the jet-black sea of lightning, while a smile seemed to appear on his face.

"Since that's the case, I'll have to become stronger than my mum! Strong until I can statter the thing that is preventing us from coming together!"

Raising his head, Mu Chen spread his arms out and gave a hearty roar of laughter. In the next instant, with a move of his body, he shot straight out. As his laughter reverberated across the sea of lightning, Spiritual Energy erupted from his body. Instantly, the sea of lightning started to churn as bolts of Divine Black Lightning crazily hurtled towards him once again.

Looking at the tall and frail-looking figure of the youth in the far distance, a faint smile appeared on the face of the Northern Sea Dragon as he thought, This little fellow's ambition isn't low. However, that clan wasn't something that could be easily dealt with. Placed within the entire Great Thousand Worlds, they were considered to be big shot existences. Nevertheless, who would be able to understand the future achievements of the youth before him?

This was a hazy world, with the Spiritual Energy present within being boundless to a seemingly frightening degree. Converging in

this world, the Spiritual Energy had formed an extremely terrifying pressure. Therefore, other than the mountains and hills present within this space, any other plants would grow to extremely short heights, yet were all excessively resilient.

The air present here appeared to be a hundred times heavier than what's in the outside world.

Slow, heavy footsteps rang out from the distance in this quiet, Spiritual Energy filled world. Across the horizon, multiple figures were walking from the distance, pacing themselves as they walked, step-by-step, over from the distance.

It was a group of young men and women. At this time, they were tightly clenching their teeth, their bodies slightly stooped forward. The Spiritual Energy within their bodies was pressed down to a state akin to pools of stagnant water upon their arrival in this space, resulting in extremely slow circulations. Every step they took consumed massive amounts of strength.

The frightening pressure on them caused their bodies to weigh akin to a ton.

“This is the Gate of the Northern Heavens? The hell! I’m almost unable to endure this kind of torture!” A deathly pale shade covered Zhao Qingshan’s face as he staggered and stumbled. Perspiration had already drenched his robes, with the aching pain radiating from his insides, causing him to be extremely tired and exhausted to the point of causing dizziness in his mind.

Although there weren’t any frightening sneak attacks, continuing to walk on like that was sufficient to cause a person to collapse.

Ahead of him, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest were also profusely perspiring, their lips parched and cracked. Upon entering the Gate of the Northern Heavens, they had walked on like this ever since. The quietness in this place made it appear akin to a dead realm. If not for them walking along the same path

together, they might truly be unable to hold on any longer.

“Our half-year training has just begun.” Li Xuantong’s hoarse voice rang out, “Do you think it’ll be easy to obtain strength and power? If you can’t persevere, just break the jade slip, and Elder Zhu Tian and Hallmaster Mo You will bring you out.”

Hearing that, Zhao Qingshan gave a bitter laugh before saying, “It isn’t that I can’t persevere, but can’t we take a short break? If we continue on like this, I feel that my body will explode…”

Mu Fengyang and the rest shot a look at each other, before nodding their heads.

Both Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong had looked over, with their expressions showing one of slight hesitation.

However, while they were hesitating, a black-robed young girl following behind them had quietly walked passed them. Her jade-like hand holding her longsword, she walked, step-by-step, into the distance. At this moment, sweat had already flowed down her jade-like arm, completely drenching the longsword in her hand.

Seeing the side of the absolutely beautiful face, Li Xuantong could see the young girl clenching her teeth tightly, her gaze just like the stubborn and dedicated gaze she sent out years ago, causing people’s hearts to stir.

“Let’s go.”

With a gentle sigh, he took heavy steps forward, following behind her.

Seeing this, Zhao Qingshan and the rest could only bitterly smile in helplessness. Even a girl could endure and persevere. If they stopped now, they would really lose too much face. Therefore, quietly howling in anguish in their hearts, the group of people continued to slowly tread on under the terrifying Spiritual Energy pressure pressing down on them.

Chapter 440 – Well-Prepared

In the space within the final level of the Lightning Territory, where it was dim and dark all year around, the black sea of lightning flowed down from the heavens as low claps of thunder endlessly reverberated within the entire space.

Within the endless sea of lightning, quietly sat a thin and frail-looking figure. Gigantic bolts of Divine Black Lightning howled endless around him, before violently descending towards his body. Under those frightening attacks, the figure intensely shook, while his skin seemed to turn scorched-black. However, compared the previous time, where he was miserably sent flying back, this was clearly much, much better.

Floating in the sky, the Northern Sea Dragon looked towards the spectacle happening within the sea of lightning, causing him to slightly nod his head. Over the past ten days of being struck by those rampant attacks, it was clear that Mu Chen was gradually adapting to his current situation. Although the pain racking his insides didn't lessen by much, he was finally able to endure and hold it back.

The Northern Sea Dragon was also able to sense that the skin below each scorched patch on Mu Chen's body had become slightly stronger than before.

Nevertheless, faced against such tempering by the Divine Black Lightning, he shouldn't be growing stronger by just this little bit. Every single bolt of Divine Black Lightning contained boundless energies of the Divine Black Lightning, as well as Spiritual Energy. However, not much of them were present on Mu Chen's body... this clearly didn't make much sense.

"Is that little fellow purposefully suppressing those energies within his body?"

Faint rays of brilliance flashed within the eyes of the Northern

Sea Dragon as an amused expression appeared on his ancient face, before mumbling out, “Truly a fellow with extremely high perception. Is he planning to amass ample preparation before starting a spurting breakthrough?”

According to the calculations of the Northern Sea Dragon, Mu Chen should be slowly gaining strength under the constant tempering from the Divine Black Lightning. However, from the situation in front of his eyes, Mu Chen didn’t choose to undergo this method. He had had absorbed all of those energies into his body and suppressed them together with all his might. When those energies were absorbed as they entered his body, they appeared unassuming. However, if they were condensed together to a certain degree, they would erupt like a ruptured dam, revealing considerably astonishing might.

The cultivation of the Lightning God Physique was considerably difficult, even if one possessed such a natural training ground like this sea of lightning. However, how could raising one’s Diplo Rune Lightning Physique to a Quadra Rune Lightning Physique be anything easy? If one used the conventional method to do so, one wouldn’t be able to reach such a stage even if one were to train for half a year.

It seemed that Mu Chen was also clear about this point. Therefore, he had opted for a different method, which was to prepare before shooting forward.

He suppressed all of those energies within his body like a teapot filled to the brim with boiling water, while tightly pressing the lid down, not letting any water rush out. However, he could only do so for a period of time, since it’s not something that can be done for long. That’s because once those energies were unable to be contained anymore, they would erupt with an extremely frightening rush.

Currently, Mu Chen was accumulating just for that kind of rush. Once it reached that stage, he might be able to rely on it to rush

towards the heavens in a single leap.

Such an idea was extremely good, yet it required one to endure even more pain and suffering than usual. At this moment, it should feel like dynamite exploding within Mu Chen's body. Once he couldn't control it any longer, he would have to pay a considerably heavy price.

As he continued to see this spectacle, the Northern Sea Dragon gave a helpless smile. This little fellow truly doesn't let people to stop worrying about him. Looks like I'll have to start watching him more tightly. If something unexpected happens, he would be able to immediately take action.

Rumble.

Just as the Northern Sea Dragon was smiling from his helplessness, bolts of Divine Black Lightning continued to shoot around within the sea of lightning, covering the earth and hiding the skies as they endless struck down towards the lone figure present there.

The energies within his body started to slowly condense together under the rampant onslaught...

Time quietly elapsed by under this dull and bitter training.

...

During this period, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had sunk into a peculiar state of peace, with the elite influential figures in the top ten places of the Heavenly Rankings having disappeared due to closed training. After losing those influential figures, the entire spiritual academy appeared to be much quieter than usual.

Naturally, under this peace and tranquility was a tense and taut atmosphere, with quite a few students mustering their strength and undergoing training and cultivation. After all, the Great Spiritual Academy Competition was around the corner. Although they didn't have the qualifications to participate in it, everyone

knew about some details of the current situation of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

The results of their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy weren't good in the past Great Spiritual Academy Tournament a few years ago. Within the five Great Academies, they had taken bottom place. Due to this, there were some elite Spiritual Academies that had been sending covetous gazes at them, attempting to replace them as one of the five Great Academies. Many of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's students wouldn't remain in the academy for the rest of their lives. After training and cultivating over here, they would leave to either join a stronger place to continue their training and cultivation or to return to their families or clans.

However, even though that was the case, that didn't prevent them from have feelings for the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Although there were innumerable Spiritual Academies present in the Great Thousand World now, not many would allow people to feel a sense of belonging like the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Naturally, this was perhaps due to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy possessing a rather good Dean. Dean Tai Cang's speech then had clearly moved the hearts of quite a few students.

A Dean that would have your back as long as you returned to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, regardless of whatever happens. In the entirety of the Great Thousand World, this was still considered a rarity.

Therefore, everyone was clear that the elite influential figures at the top ten places within the Heavenly Rankings were undergoing bitter training and cultivation in preparation for the upcoming Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Those ten were prepared to fight for the glory and honor of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Therefore, they naturally could not fall behind those figures.

Perhaps due to discovering such an atmosphere within the Spiritual Academy, the higher-ups of the academy had actually sent word out that students who were able to break through to Heavenly Completion Stage would be able to obtain the qualifications to enter the Gates of the Northern Heavens. Once this news circulated around, it instantly caused the quiet Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to flare up as the eyes of countless students who possessed pretty good talents became red. During this time, they continued to patronize the Lightning Territory and the various great convergent Spiritual Arrays, making every second count as they trained and cultivated in an attempt to allow themselves to break through to Heavenly Completion Stage so that they obtained the qualifications to enter the Gates of the Northern Heavens to train and cultivate.

Under this stimulation, everyone managed to obtain pretty good results, since the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was not lacking in talent. There were some Seniors and quite a few students stuck at the Heavenly Transformation Stage that only needed to take one step forward to breakthrough to Heavenly Completion Stage. Therefore, within the short span of two months, among those outstanding students who had stayed stagnant over the past few years, some people had started to break through, causing the training atmosphere within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to dramatically increase...

While the atmosphere within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had turned fiery, the last level of the Lightning Territory was still as dim and dark, with peals of thunder continuously resounding out.

Mu Chen quietly sat within the sea of lightning, black lightning arcs crazily danced across the surface of his body as they endlessly drilled into his body through his pores. An indescribably rampant energy was faintly discernible as it radiated from him, causing the lightning liquid in his surroundings to continuously flare and

surge.

Anyone present would be able to sense how gigantic the stockpile of energies were in Mu Chen's body.

Rumble!

Bolts of Divine Black Lightning still continued to howl within the sea of lightning, descending onto Mu Chen's body, causing the glow of lightning to erupt and blot the skies.

Faint shivers shook through Mu Chen's body as he crazily absorbed the energy of the Divine Black Lightning and the boundless Spiritual Energy that had intruded into his body. However, despite that, his forehead started to wrinkle up as the explosive feeling he was waiting for still did not arrive...

"It's still not enough."

With his hands behind his back, the Northern Sea Dragon looked towards Mu Chen, who was seemingly submerged in the glow of black lightning. At this moment, his forehead too was wrinkled up. Mu Chen had been in there for three whole months, yet the energies he had accumulated within his body had not reached the level required for him to break through in one shot. If he was to trigger their eruption now, both his individual strength and his Lightning God Physique would be promoted. However, it was clear that the promotion level wouldn't make him satisfied.

After the three months of adaptation within here, Mu Chen was starting to gain some resistance towards the Divine Black Lightning.

"Since its the case, I'll give you a more powerful one..." A smile surfaced on the ancient face of the Northern Sea Dragon. In the next instant, with a wave of his sleeve, deep roars seemed to ring out from the deepest part of the sea of lightning. As the lightning liquid rippled, a giant black dragon slowly surfaced from within the jet-black sea's depths.

Brimming with the glow of lightning from its gigantic body, a cold and ancient luster radiated from the surface of the giant dragon's body.

This giant black dragon was impressively the Lightning Spiritual that was present in the sea of lightning some time ago. However, at this very moment, it was sealed up by the Northern Sea Dragon. Therefore, there was some transformation of its shape due to the Northern Sea Dragon's intent.

Opening its eyes wide, the Lightning Spirit looked towards Mu Chen present within the sea of lightning. In the next instant, opening its fierce giant maw, a furious roar rang out from it.

Bang!

All of a sudden, a gigantic glowing pillar of lightning liquid shot out from the giant maw of the Lightning Spirit. Splitting the sea of lightning apart, it violently shot towards Mu Chen's body.

Chi! Chi!

Mu Chen intensely shuddered as the black lightning light crasily sparkled across his body. Tiny wounds actually started to appeared on the surface of his body, signs that he was unable to endure the pressure of keeping the gigantic energies inside of him.

However, despite that, Mu Chen still didn't plan on stopping. On the contrary, he continued to crazily absorb the boundless energies contained within the glowing pillar of lightning liquid. Now, if he suppressed the energies even more viciously, the eruption would be even more ferocious!

He had suppressed them for three whole months, and suffered a three whole months of torment and torture. Therefore, he didn't wish for any little thing to satisfy him.

As he stared at Mu Chen and noticed the blood patterns continuing to extend across his body, the face of the Northern Sea Dragon grew slightly solemn. The appetite of this brat truly isn't

small. However, isn’t he not scared that he’ll get bloated to death like that?

Should I let him continue?

A frown appeared on the face of the Northern Sea Dragon, before he shook his head in helplessness. Leave it be. That brat isn’t hot-headed or impulsive. Since he has such an appetite, he should also know the risks and dangers involved in doing so. Now, I should try my best to assist him.

Thinking till there, the Northern Sea Dragon no longer hesitated anymore. With a flick of his finger, the Lightning Spirit roared once more, causing lightning light containing boundless energies to howl out, instantly enveloping Mu Chen’s body.

Chi. Chi.

Blood patterns rapidly extended out, causing Mu Chen to appear, from a distance, akin to a porcelain-made person that was able to break, a scene that would cause a person’s heart to feel fear and apprehension.

Crack!

All of a sudden, a faint sound seemed to ring out, causing the eyes of the Northern Sea Dragon to furiously contract.

Chapter 441 – Quadra Rune Lightning Physique

Crack.

The breaking sounded so tiny it couldn't be heard, making it almost impossible to hear within this sea of lightning against the peals of thunder. However, despite that, when the sound quietly rang out, the face of the Northern Sea Dragon turned solemn, while his body seemed to have almost turned tense in an instant. Sending his gaze piercing through layer upon layer of the sea of lightning, he stared tightly at the thin and frail figure within.

Bang!

All of a sudden, boundless, rampant fluctuations erupted from that location as black rays of lightning brilliance unexpectedly started to radiate from the blood patterns on the youth covered in them. As they extended out, some abnormally tyrannical lightning and thunder fluctuations started to seep out from those blood patterns.

That seal of his appeared to be about to shatter.

Whoosh!

All of a sudden, at this moment, Mu Chen's eyes snapped open. Clapping his hands together to form some hand seals, a fierce roar akin to the clap of thunder rang out. The roar caused the lightning liquid in his surroundings to be driven back, creating a gigantic thousand metre large empty space with nothing being able to get close to Mu Chen.

Black lightning arcs crazily danced across his body before condensing together, forming something akin to a gigantic thunderstorm.

"Were the Divine Black Lightning energies accumulated within his body too powerful?"

The Northern Sea Dragon muttered and he tightly focused on everything happening before him. From the looks of the situation, Mu Chen appeared to already be unable to suppress the frightening energies he had accumulated within his body. If he continued to forcefully control them, he might risk blowing himself up.

At this moment, Mu Chen was clear about the situation within his body. Despite the dangerous position he was in, his face remained calm and serene. Rapidly changing his hand seals, black lightning light could be faintly seen gushing out from underneath his skin. Two lightning runes condensed on his chest, while a glow of lightning started to crackle as it too started to condense. This was the unexpected the sign of a formation of a lightning rune.

Clearly, Mu Chen was attempting to make a breakthrough now!

Crackle!

Increasingly rampant black lightning arcs continued to gush out from Mu Chen's body. From the distance, his entire body seemed to be encased by lightning arcs. As they crazily sparkled, they finally transformed into rays of lightning light, before drilling into making the third lighting rune on Mu Chen's chest.

As those energies from the Divine Black Lightning gushed in, the third lightning rune started to slowly take form.

As the lightning rune gradually took form, Mu Chen's skin also started to turn jet-black, giving him an ice-cold and solid feeling when looked at, as if there was nothing in this universe that was able to shatter it apart. An indescribable sense of tyranny.

At the same time, Mu Chen's body started to grow slightly taller.

The formation of the third lightning rune wasn't too difficult, since the energies of the Divine Black Lightning accumulated by Mu Chen over these past three whole months came into play. As the energies continued to endlessly gush out, it caused the lightning rune to appear increasingly vivid and lifelike, akin to a

true rune formed by thunder and lightning.

This formation lasted for approximately a dozen minutes, before the last black lightning arc on the surface of his body disappeared.The third lightning rune on Mu Chen's chest had truly condensed and took form. At the instant of its formation, the blood patterns that covered Mu Chen's body disappeared, while dim rays of brilliance gushed out, and a incomparably tyrannical energy fluctuation radiated along with it.

Although Mu Chen was still quietly sitting there, not moving a single inch, he could already give people a feeling as if any movement from him could shatter the earth and rend the skies.

"Triple Rune Lightning Physique?" muttered the Northern Sea Dragon as his eyes slightly narrowed. Being able to have such an improvement after being in there for three months was in fact considered a pretty good result. He was slightly exaggerating when he had demanded for Mu Chen to reach a Quadra Rune Lightning Physique within this half-year; after all, he knew the difficulty required in training and cultivating the Lightning Physique. Cultivating a Body Refinement Art was, by itself, extremely difficult; let alone the Lightning God Physique, which was considered as a rather good Body Refinement Divine Art.

"Oh?"

However, just as the Northern Sea Dragon was quietly thinking, all of a sudden, he turned his gaze around and noticed that Mu Chen didn't show any signs of coming to a stop after the complete formation of his third lightning rune. The youth was tightly clenching his teeth. Due to the past three months of bitter training, a messy stubble had grown on his handsome face. Nevertheless, it caused him to appear exceedingly firm and determined. Clapping his hands together, his hand seals changed once more, unexpectedly continuing to display the mnemonic seal of the Lightning God Physique.

“Harrh!”

A low roar rang out of his mouth, once again, as the thunderstorm behind his back started to expand, enveloping his entire body within it. Gigantic rays of lightning light howled out, streaming endlessly as they smashed into Mu Chen’s body.

Under the strikes from the lightning light, little bits of glowing lights actually started to condense above the third lightning rune on Mu Chen’s chest!

He actually wanted to condense his fourth lightning rune with one spurt of energy!

“Indeed, he’s banking on this idea, huh?” the Northern Sea Dragon muttered.

Rumble!

The black thunderstorm crazily revolve around Mu Chen’s body, with the energies of the Divine Black Lightning endlessly spewing out from the sea of lightning, before finally rushing into Mu Chen’s body. This torrential flow was considerably tyrannical. If not for Mu Chen having crazily endured all of the strikes from the Divine Black Lightning, he might not have dared to endure such a flow. However, even though that was the case, he felt that his body appeared to be dissolving apart as intense, searing-hot pain racked him, appearing to want to split his body into pieces.

However, at this moment, he could only clench his teeth and continue to endure.

More and more energies of the Divine Black Lightning howled over. However, despite that, the formation of the fourth lightning rune was clearly a hundred times more difficult than the third one. Even with those boundless energies of the Divine Black Lightning pouring into his body, it was only able to form less than half of that lightning rune. There was still quite a bit before its complete formation.

This ending caused a shadow of deep worry to flash within Mu Chen's eyes. He never imagineed that his three months of accumulation would still be unable to completely condense his fourth lightning rune. Indeed, this Lightning God Physique was extremely hard to train and cultivate.

"Truly such a reckless brat."

The Northern Sea Dragon shook his head in helplessness, before muttering, "When helping people, help to the end. Seeing that your mother had helped our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, this old man will help you once more."

As his voice rang out, he gave a flick of his finger. All of a sudden, the Lightning Spirit at the depths of the sea of lightning roared out, as if it had heard some kind of order. However, despite that, it appeared extremely unwilling, resulting in it starting to struggle in an attempt to escape its controller.

"Hmph!"

A cold snort rang out from the Northern Sea Dragon. All of a sudden, black feathers started to grow out from the gigantic body of the Lightning Spirit. Drilling into its body, the black feathers appeared to take root in it body. As black rays of brilliance gushed from them, an earth shattering roar of fury rang out, one that sounded of extreme pain.

After struggling for quite a while, it finally started to gradually turn obedient. With a roar, a little ray of black lightning light flew out from its head. That little black lightning light looked like a drop of lightning liquid, yet it appeared as if there was a thunder and lightning world within it. As the lightning flashed and thunder clapped within it, it appeared extremely strange and peculiar.

Whoosh!

The drop of black lightning light liquid rapidly shot across the sea of lightning. Finally, piercing through the thunderstorm, it

shot straight towards Mu Chen's forehead.

Instantly, Mu Chen's body turned stiff and rigid as rays of black lightning light exuded from his forehead at astonishing speed. In a blink of an eye, it had extended across his entire body. From afar, he appeared to have been encased in black vines, looking rather mysterious.

Bang! Bang!

All of a sudden, the surface of Mu Chen's body exploded apart as clumps of a blood mist rose up. At this moment, his face started to warp and distort, clearly indicative of the extreme pain and agony he was feeling now.

As the blood mist rose from the surface of his body, the lightning light that had covered his entire body started to crazily pull back towards the fourth lightning rune on his chest. That lightning light seemed to contain extremely astonishing energies of the Divine Black Lightning, causing the lightning rune that was having difficulty condensing to rapidly extend.

Mu Chen's body continued to explode apart, with more and more blood mists spraying out. Finally, they formed a thick layer of hardened blood, wrapping Mu Chen's body tightly within it.

After an unknown amount of time, the thunderstorm on the outside started to slowly dissipate away.

Mu Chen quietly sat within the sea of lightning, with the lightning liquid being unable to get close to a dozens metres from him. At this moment, his aura seemed to have turned exceedingly weak, with not a single activity being able to be detected from him.

With his hands on his back, the Northern Sea Dragon quietly watched the scene before him. Not showing any signs of taking action, he just stood in the air as he quietly waited.

This wait continued on for five days.

Within these five days, not only did the hardened blood that had

encased Mu Chen not make any strange movement, not even a single movement could be detected from the body within. From the looks if it, it appeared as if he had lost all life and vitality.

However, despite that, the Northern Sea Dragon still didn't take action, while his eyelids droopily hung low. All of a sudden, his gaze moved.

Whoosh!

A piece of hardened blood had quietly slid off within the sea of lightning. Like a chain reaction, the pieces of hardened blood rapidly dropped off, quickly turning into dust and fluttering away.

As the hardened blood fell off, a tall and thin figure appeared. As the youth opened his eyes, black lightning light flashed within his black eyes, appearing abnormally fierce to the point that would cause people to not dare to look straight at him.

He slowly stood up, his black hair fluttering around. Lowering his head, he saw four lighting runes softly sparkling on his chest. The vivid and lifelike lightning runes were akin to the most beautiful lightning arcs in the universe, radiating with immeasurable energy within, as if they contained the prestige of the heavens and earth.

Four lightning runes.

Quadra Rune Lightning Physique!

Looking at the four lightning runes, Mu Chen slowly clenched his hands tightly, while the surging energies akin to a tsunami endlessly gushed out from his body. This was a sense of power he had never felt before. The current Mu Chen had absolute confidence that he would dare to fight head-on against an expert who had passed his Human Body Disaster just purely with this power!

This power would truly cause people to be too intoxicated.

Ah!

An arc curved upwards at the corner of Mu Chen's mouth. Finally, unable to hold it any longer, he opened his mouth wide, raised his head towards the sky and gave a long howl. His roar thundered out, causing huge waves that blotted the skies to form within the sea of lightning. As thunderous claps rampantly howled out, they condensed behind the youth. At this moment, he looked just like a god of lightning descending from the heavens!

After three months of bitter training, he had finally received his compensation!

Chapter 442 – First Stage

Rumble!

The black sea of lightning endlessly surged and churned, while claps of thunder resounded across the entire place, causing even the surrounding space to hum and vibrate.

Whoosh!

All of a sudden, the black sea of lighting split apart as a figure radiating with lighting light shot out, before coming to a hover above the sea of lightning. Gigantic bolts of Divine Black Lightning howled out, descending on the figure. Countless rays of lightning light shot out, yet the figure just stretches his hands out, appearing in an extremely intoxicated state.

After promoting his Lightning God Physique to Quadra Rune Lightning Physique, Mu Chen's resistance to the Divine Black Lightning was much stronger than before. No longer would he be struck into a considerably miserable state. In fact, when the rampant energies of the Divine Black Lighting had entered his body, they only brought about a slightly numb feeling, an extremely comfortable sensation.

Hu.

Lowering his hands, Mu Chen exhaled a clump of white mist, within which even sparkled with lightning light. A smile brimming with excitement was present on his face. Indeed, this Quadra Rune Lighting Physique is much, much more tyrannical than the Diplo Rune Lightning Physique.

Raising his head, he looked towards the Northern Sea Dragon in the distance, before shooting over with a move of his body.

Sweeping his gaze across Mu Chen's body, a satisfied smile appeared on the face of the Northern Sea Dragon. Raising one's Lightning God Physique from Diplo Rune to Quadra Rune in the

span of three months. This was already a rather good speed of improvement.

“Thanks Senior Northern Sea.” Mu Chen spoke out respectfully as he cupped his hands. He knew that the Northern Sea Dragon’s help was essential for him to be able to have such an improvement. If not, he would need at least one more fold of time to be able to obtain similar results.

Waving his hands, the Northern Sea Dragon replied, “Since you’re participating in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament for our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, I’ll naturally help a bit to avoid losing face.”

Speaking till here, he paused for a moment,shooting a look at Mu Chen, before continuing. “However, for the past three months, I can only help you promote your Lighting God’s Physique to this level. It doesn’t provide too much of a promotion to your Spiritual Energy cultivation.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head. During the last three months, he had primarily trained and cultivated his Lighting God’s Physique. Although his Spiritual Energy had also increased, it wasn’t at the astonishing rate of improvement as his Lighting God’s Physique. Nevertheless, he was already extremely satisfied. After all, within the short span of three months, it was impossible for him to drastically improve in both aspects. He had to choose one of them to focus on.

“There’s still three more months till the half-year mark. For the next three months, I’ll do my utmost to train and cultivate my Spiritual Energy and raise my cultivation level,” replied Mu Chen with a smile.

Hearing that, the Northern Sea Dragon nodded his head and said, “Okay. However, for the next three months, I’ll not be guiding you anymore. You’ll be changing places. For the next three months, you’re belong to someone else.”

“Someone else?” Mu Chen gawked.

“Your final three months will be guided by Elder Ling Xi. It’ll be fine if you follow along with her. She said that if you follow her, she’ll let your strength rise by leaps and bounds for the next three months.”

With a mischievous laugh, the Northern Sea Dragon sent a grin toward Mu Chen while saying, “Training under her is always better than following this uninteresting old man, right? She’s such a beautiful lady, and has an extremely good relationship with you. You have to seize this opportunity, okay? This is the very first time I’ve seen Ling Xi care so much about a male. Even in front of us, she always appeared cold and icy.”

Hearing that, embarrassment filled Mu Chen’s face. What kind of words are these…?

“Okay. Time for you to go. I’ve to close up for a while.”

The Northern Sea Dragon placed his hands behind his back, while rays of brilliance seemed to circulate across his ancient face. At this moment, the incisiveness of his gaze was so sharp, it appeared to be able to pierce through space, giving people an indescribable feeling of tyranny.

Seeing this, a faint tremble shook through Mu Chen’s heart as he probed. “Senior Northern Sea, are you going to break through?”

Clearly feeling extremely good, the Northern Sea Dragon grinned as he nodded his head. With a sigh, he replied, “I’ve already been stagnated in this realm for so many years. It’s all thanks to you by helping me obtain that Lightning God’s Pill. After preparing for half a year, it’s time for me to try breaking through…”

Hearing that, Mu Chen smacked his lips. If the Northern Sea Dragon was to succeed in his breakthrough, he would become a genuine Earth Sovereign. Placed within the entire Great Thousand World, he would be considered a Regional Overlord. After all, even

a power as strong as the Luo God Clan, their strongest expert, which was Luo Li's grandfather, Luo Tianshen, was only an Earth Sovereign. Being able to protect the Luo God Clan under the covetous glares coming from the other three Great God Clans, this showed exactly how powerful a person of this realm of strength possessed.

Although it was a only a fine distinction between a Ninth Grade Sovereign and an Earth Sovereign, the difference in strength was as different as sky and earth. If the Northern Sea Dragon possessed the strength of an Earth Sovereign in the past, even if one were to give the Demonic Dragon Palace the courage, they wouldn't dare to provoke the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Even to so-called 'Immeasurable Old Ancestor', wouldn't dare to step foot into this Northern Heavens Continent.

"Then I'll first congrat Senior Northern Sea on your breakthrough here," said Mu Chen respectfully as he cupped his hands towards the Northern Sea Dragon.

With a smile, the Northern Sea Dragon nodded his head. With a wave of his sleeve, space started to warp and distort, before a pathway to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was torn open.

Seeing this, Mu Chen didn't hesitate anymore. Turning his body, he strode into the warped space. As the space chaotically fluctuated, his body completely disappeared within it.

Seeing that Mu Chen had disappeared, the face of the Northern Sea Dragon gradually grew solemn. With a clench of his hand, a smooth, round Lightning Pill appeared within. This pill possessed a jet-black splendor, with lightning covering its entirety, appearing as if it was developing into a lightning world, causing it to appear immeasurably mysterious.

Rumble!

As this Lightning God's Pill appeared, lightning instantly flashed

and thunder clapped within the last level of the Lightning Territory as countless bolts of lightning shattered across the horizon, causing this dim and dark space to be lit up like daybreak.

Roar!

A roar rang out from the depths of the sea of lightning at the same time. The Lightning Spirit seemed to have discovered the Lightning God's Pill.

The Northern Sea Dragon shot an indifferent glare towards the depths of the sea of lightning, before retracting it back. Black halos of light started to ripple from his body. In the next instant, his body warped and distorted, rapidly expanding in size. In a short span of a few breaths, his body had transformed into an endlessly gigantic life form.

This life form's body was of a jet-black colour, and appeared like a fish, yet wasn't a fish, like a dragon, yet wasn't a dragon. It spread it's wings out, wings that looked akin to vertical clouds that seemingly covered half of the space.

As the Lighting God's Pill rushed towards the sky, the Northern Sea Dragon opened it's giant maw, akin to a whale sucking in water. As the Lightning God's Pill descended alongside the endless rampant lightning and thunder, it was completely engulfed up by the giant maw of the Northern Sea Dragon.

Bang! Bang!

As the Lightning God's Pill entered his body, with a jump, the gigantic body of the Northern Sea Dragon rushed into the depths of the sea of lightning. In the next instant, the entire space grew rampant as the sea of lighting surged and churned. Gigantic waves towering thousands and thousands of metres high swept up, appearing to want to destroy the entire space, their imposing might extremely terrifying.

An astonishing breakthrough was quietly fermenting within the

depths of this sea of lightning.

After stepping into the spatial pathway, Mu Chen naturally wasn't privy to the astonishing commotion that had happened after he had left the Lightning Territory. Furthermore, even if he knew, he would be of no use at all. A breakthrough to that realm was completely dependent on oneself. Other than praying for good luck for the Northern Sea Dragon, there was nothing he could do.

In the air above the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, space started to warp and distort, before Mu Chen appeared from it. Looking across the azure horizon, he stared at the Spirit Beasts flying across the sky, before hearing the sounds of vitality ringing out from the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. At this moment, he could not help breath a sigh of relief. Every time he came out from the Lightning Territory, he always had a feeling of finally seeing the light.

That place gave people too much pressure when they were within it. Nevertheless, it had to be said that it truly was an absolutely fantastic training ground.

Hovering in the air, Mu Chen swept his gaze around. After slightly pondering, he shot straight towards the mountain peak, where Ling Xi was living. As of now, Luo Li and the rest were clearly still training and cultivating within the Gates of the Northern Heavens. Therefore, with no need to head back to the Freshman Region, it's best for him to seize every moment and find Ling Xi now.

After a couple of minutes, Mu Chen descended on the quiet mountain peak. This was where Ling Xi lived by herself. Not only did no student dare to come within its vicinity, it was also extremely rare for the higher-ups of the academy to come here; after all, they were all too clear about the icy-cold temperament of Ling Xi. The latter didn't even give much face to Dean Tai Cang, so what about them?

Even though this was the case, there was nothing they could say, since within the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, other than the Northern Sea Dragon and Dean Tai Cang, not even the five Heavenly Seated Elders were a match for Ling Xi. Therefore, she had such a transcendent capital.

After descending onto the mountain, Mu Chen quietly walked into the courtyard. Sweeping his gaze across, he spotted the white-robed female sitting before the bamboo house.

The female possessed a graceful, slender figure, her chest stood outstandingly under the cover of her white robes, her little waist thin and slender with a pair of artistic looking eyebrows. Despite this, however, her beautiful face had too much of an ice-cold expression on it. At this moment, one of her fair hands held the spine of an old book, while the other gently played with her long hair. This spectacle was akin to a scene of a painting, causing Mu Chen to turn slightly absent minded upon seeing it.

Who would have guessed that the person considered as the third strongest expert of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would actually be such a beautiful young lady...

“What’s the matter? Gaping in awe?” While Mu Chen was slightly absent minded, a clear, pleased voice rang out from before him, only for him to notice that Ling Xi had already retracted her gaze from the ancient book in her hand. Raising her lovable face up, she had sent a faint smile towards Mu Chen. At this moment, the ice-cold expression formerly present on her face had completely melted away, replaced by an arc that curled up at the corners of her lips, a scene that would cause the flowers to lose their colour.

Scratching his head, Mu Chen replied with a smile, “Elder Sister Ling Xi’s really getting more and more beautiful.”

“More beautiful than your little female friend?” asked Ling Xi teasingly.

With a mischievous laugh, Mu Chen walked over and said, “Sir Northern Sea said to allow Elder Sister Ling Xi guide my training and cultivation from here on.”

Hearing that, Ling Xi gently nodded, before waving her hand towards Mu Chen to ask him to sit beside her. Placing her jade-like hand on her cheek, she started to quietly stare at the handsome face of Mu Chen.

Mu Chen turned slightly embarrassed by her stare, causing his gaze to wander away.

With a faint smile, Ling Xi shook her head, extending her ice-cold jade-like hands to rub his face. Over the past three months of focused training and cultivation, a stubble had grown on his face, causing the tender and immature appearance of the youth to disappear by quite a bit, replaced by the firm and persistent face of a true man.

Upon being touched by her ice-cold jade-like hand, Mu Chen was slightly startled, before his body turned stiff as he noticed a small sharp blade appearing between Ling Xi’s slender fingertips.

“Elder Sister Ling Xi…”

However, not waiting for him to retreat back due to his conditioned reflex, Ling Xi had already moved closer. As her fragrance came buffeting over, faint fluctuations surfaced within her beautiful eyes. Streaking over, the sharp blade gently shaved off the messy stubble present on Mu Chen’s face

Seeing this, Mu Chen gawked as he stared at the absolutely beautiful face just inches before him, before seeing the earnest expression on her face. At this moment, emotions gushed out from him. A Ling Xi like this was truly like an Elder Sister…

Chapter 443 – Heart Matters

Before the bamboo house where some shade from the vegetable enveloped over the area, a gentle breeze blew by. Emerald-green leaves swished in the air as they fluttered down, descending onto the bodies of the boy and girl present before the bamboo house.

Ignoring those leaves that had landed on her, Ling Xi was clearing the stubble present on Mu Chen's face. The ice-cold blade's edge swept across his face, causing a slight refreshing feeling to surface on his skin. The earnest expression on the face of the girl before him caused feelings of warmth to surface within his heart.

After giving the final swipe of the blade's edge across Mu Chen's face, Ling Xi looked towards the face of the youth which had regained its sauve and handsome look, before nodding her head in satisfaction. With a sweet smile, she said, "Although your unshaven appearance looks quite good, I still prefer you being clean and shaven."

Scratching his head, Mu Chen replied with a smile, "Elder Sister Ling Xi, you usually have a icy expression on your face. If you continue smiling like that, I don't know how many people would get infatuated and fall head-over-heels for you."

"What a slick mouth. I, your sis, doesn't like that," replied Ling Xi with a faint smile. Putting away the knife blade, she removed her jade-like hand from Mu Chen's face. As she retracted her slender fingers, the remnant warmth at her fingertips caused her eyes to fluctuate, while her beautiful eyes slightly hung down.

"Elder Sister Ling Xi, what do you have in mind for my training from now on?" asked Mu Chen out of curiosity. He had only three more months of time. Within this timeframe, he needed to focus all of his mind towards his Spiritual Energy training and cultivation. After all, regardless of how many aces he had up his

sleeves, Spiritual Energy was the foundation of everything. With a Spiritual Energy that was tyrannical enough, no matter how strong his aces were, it would be difficult for him to display them in full effect, akin to the cleverest housewife that won't be able to cook without rice.

"Can't my Spiritual Energy nourish your Spiritual Energy?" Her beautiful eyes staring at the leaves that had descended on the ground, Ling Xi spoke out in a soft voice.

Hearing that, Mu Chen instantly gave an embarrassed smile before replying, "Don't tease me, Elder Sister Ling Xi. How would I dare to use that method? If mother knew about it, wouldn't she beat me to death?"

Ling Xi slightly tilted her head, causing her black hair to sweep down like a waterfall, covering her sleek and glossy cheek, before gently replying, "In fact, it isn't nothing. Within that clan, the people who train and cultivate in the Yin Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art were originally just servants with with petty and low statuses. It seems that those servants would sacrifice themselves at certain times to fulfill the needs of those who train in the Yang Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art..."

Her voice grew softer and softer, since she could feel that the smile on the face of the youth beside her was slowly starting to become restrained.

Quietly looking at the white-robed girl by his side, with her slender legs faintly curling up, while her lovable figure appeared somewhat frail to the point of her trembling slightly, Mu Chen noticed some vacant moodiness gushing out from her eyes.

"Elder Sister Ling Xi, are you suspecting that my mom letting you train and cultivate the Yin Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art was, in fact, for the sake of letting you become my servant?" asked Mu Chen in a slow manner.

A fierce tremble shook through Ling Xi's body as she abruptly

raised her head. Looking at Mu Chen, she shook her head, panic-stricken as her eyes brimmed with a freneticism that caused people's hearts to feel pain for her. "No! I'll absolutely not doubt Aunt Jing! If not for Aunt Jing, I'd be long dead in that ice-cold rain! If not for Aunt Jing giving me a to reason to live on, even if I continued living on, I'd only be a walking corpse!"

Aunt Jing was the pillar propping up her ice-cold life. She was willing to destroy herself than to doubt Aunt Jing, something she absolutely wasn't willing to do.

When a person lives on, he or she would always need some kind of faith. This faith could be revenge, to protect or even other things. As for Ling Xi, the faith that had kept her living on was the warm and gentle figure that had brought her out of the ice-cold and despair-filled place of death. Therefore, once her faith collapses, she might truly lose all motivation to look ahead in life, completely similar to a walking corpse.

To her, this was a matter that was harder to accept than even death.

Looking towards the panic-stricken Ling Xi, Mu Chen extended his hands. Gently grasping those ice-cold jade-like hands, he spoke out in a soft voice. "Elder Sister Ling Xi, there are a lot of things in this universe that we're unable to clearly decipher and understand. When our eyes are unable to help us obtain the answers, we have to use our hearts to judge and decipher. Do you think that my mother would lie to you?"

Hearing that, Ling Xi gawked, before gently shaking her head. Although the arcs were small, they were resolute and unwavering. She had spent so many years with Aunt Jing. Although her memories had been sealed, those feelings and emotions within the depths of her heart were absolutely not one bit a lie.

"Oh?" With a faint smile, Mu Chen spoke out, "looks like you're jealous of me."

Ling Xi immediately looked at Mu Chen vacantly, with her lips starting to unconsciously pout. “Are you blind or what?”

“Just because you saw my mom, who is that important to you, after seeing how my mother looked at me when we were reunited then seemed to cause your emotions to fluctuate a bit too much, which led you to have wild thoughts. ‘So, Aunt Jing’s favorite was her own son’, right? That way, you felt depressed, worrying about your personal loss, before wasting time on an insignificant problem. From the start, when you said those words, your emotions started to not quite be right…”

Looking towards Ling Xi’s increasingly beet-red lovable face, Mu Chen spoke out with a smile. “Ever since coming back from the Northern Heavens Continent, you have been having wild thoughts, am I right?”

Ling Xi’s lovable face had turned a deeper red as she tightly clenched her jade-like hands. Looking at the bright eyes of the youth before her, where some laughing intent had surfaced, she unexpectedly felt a slightly guilty conscience rising within her heart. She didn’t know whether what Mu Chen said was right or not, with the only thing she could confirm being that she truly was feeling somewhat depressed after returning from the Northern Heavens Continent.

“I’m sorry,” replied Ling Xi as she lowered her head. Mu Chen was Aunt Jing’s biological son. The latter having the deepest feelings for him was something totally understandable. Her own wild thoughts seemed to have no rationale behind them.

Mu Chen shook his head in response. He could quite understand what she was going through. When his mother and Ling Xi were together, the former clearly didn’t mention about him. Therefore, even Ling Xi didn’t know that his mother had a son. Added with the trust Ling Xi had for his mother, it was inevitable that the relationship between the two was the most important to the latter. However, now, he had suddenly barged in. Furthermore, he was

his mom's biological son, a relationship that was the continuity of a bloodline, something that Ling Xi was unable to compare with. This resulted in her having such feelings and emotions. When one looked at something with too much importance, one would suffer such losses when in such an outcome.

Ling Xi was clearly suppressing those emotions and feelings. However, despite that, when their chatting touched on some sensitive topics, she was somewhat triggered by them.

"Elder Sister Ling Xi, I don't have any thoughts of competing with you about this. Furthermore, I don't think that my mother would reject or distance herself away from you after finding me. No matter how long it is, you'll always be together with us. I treat you as my Elder Sister. There's no one allowed to bully you. Therefore, you won't lose anything. Instead, you have one more person that would protect you. This is a very worthwhile matter, am I right?" Sitting before Ling Xi, Mu Chen spoke out with a faint smile.

Raising her head, Ling Xi looked towards the handsome face of the youth before her. Those bright eyes, the warm and gentle smile surfacing at the corner of his mouth, caused her eyes to uncontrollably turn red. Although she had usually appeared rather cold and indifferent, that wasn't what her character was. Due to her early life experience, she was extremely sensitive. After possessing some warmth, she wanted to hold onto it, not wanting to let it go. Therefore, she was extremely exclusive and resistive to people near her.

Although Aunt Jing wasn't her biological mother, Ling Xi had truly treated the former as her mother within her heart. Having only one next of kin, Ling Xi didn't want to lose her.

The past few days of wild thoughts had caused her to develop depressing emotions. However, at this moment, when she looked at the youth before her, her emotions started to slowly stabilise, while the smile at the corners of her mouth erupted in a warm and

gentle arc.

She looked at Mu Chen. The youth before her was clearly smaller than her. His strength wasn't on par with her. And yet, it gave people a certain sense of ease. Truly, what a strange fellow.

Ling Xi gently smiled, her smile gradually returning to the state of the one before. Extending her fair and slender hand, she gently rubbed Mu Chen's head, before speaking with a grin, "You're much weaker than me. How are you able to protect me with that strength?"

Shrugging his shoulders, Mu Chen replied with a smile, "It's not possible now, but there's always the future. When I become stronger than Elder Sister Ling Xi, it'll be time for me to protect you."

Speaking till here, Mu Chen looked towards Ling Xi and gave a cheeky smile. "However, I never imagined that the strong Elder Sister Ling Xi would actually have such a childish side. Nevertheless, it quite cute."

Ling Xi's face instantly grew beet-red, as she knew that it could be considered that she had lost a great deal of face. Nevertheless, she could only shoot a resentful glare at Mu Chen, before turning her stiff lovable face.

With a grin, Mu Chen laughed, as he knew that Ling Xi's face was, in fact, extremely thin. Although he knew that Ling Xi wouldn't stop guiding him in his training and cultivation due to her embarrassment, he knew that there wasn't a need to be so fierce when forcing people. After all, being much stronger than him, it was extremely easy for her to deal with him.

"Ok. This moment stops now. However, as for those words, don't say them anymore, okay? Although Elder Sister Ling Xi has trained and cultivated the Yin Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art, I absolutely don't want you to become my servant. If you say those words again, I'll be angry," said Mu Chen with a straight face.

“Okay, I know.” Ling Xi’s reply was soft and gentle. How was this soft and gentle demeanor like the dignified and imposing third strongest expert of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?

“What training are we going to do?” asked Mu Chen. Wanting to have a great improvement of his Spiritual Energy in the next three mouths seemed to not be a simple problem.

Slightly tilting her head, Ling Xi thought awhile, before smiling sweetly and replying, “Simple. I’ll teach you the Yin Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art to you. That way, you’ll be able to obtain the complete Great Pagoda Art. In fact, before she left, Aunt Jing had told me about this. Due to her not having time to teach it to you, she has allowed me to

do it.”

Mu Chen gawked, before his head started to heat up.

The complete edition of the Great Pagoda Art?

Chapter 444 – Fond

“If you transmit the Great Pagoda Art to me, won’t it affect Elder Sister Ling Xi?”

Although being able to have the complete Great Pagoda Art was extremely moving for Mu Chen. He still maintained some calmness as he inquired about it. He was still somewhat afraid that Ling Xi would do something that would harm herself. Even if he was to obtain that strength, it wouldn’t make him happy to know.

Hearing that, Ling Xi gave a faint smile as she shook her head. As feelings of warmth gushed out of her beautiful eyes, she replied, “Relax. This is something that Aunt Jing has instructed me about. If you don’t believe me, you ought to believe Aunt Jing, right?”

Only at this moment did Mu Chen nod his head. Thinking about it, he muttered, “Why don’t I teach Elder Sister Ling Xi the Yang Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art?”

He felt a little problematic about the matter of Ling Xi training and cultivating the Yin Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art. Although he and his mother didn’t want Ling Xi to be his servant, the Yin Scroll would always feel some suppression when faced with the Yang Scroll. Mu Chen didn’t wish for Ling Xi to feel uncomfortable whenever she was assisting him on this matter.

Still, Ling Xi shook her head, replying with a sweet smile. “There’s no need. I know your thoughts. Just relax. I won’t have wild thoughts again. Furthermore, the Yang Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art isn’t something that anyone could train and cultivate just like that. A specific bloodline is needed. I don’t have the bloodline of that clan. If I were to cultivate the entire Great Pagoda Art, it might not be a good thing for me.”

“Okay. Then I’ll have to trouble Elder Sister Ling Xi, then.” Only after hearing that did Mu Chen give up on that thought, before impatiently asking, “Then, are we starting now?”

Rolling her eyes at him, Ling Xi replied, “Why are you so anxious? You’ve bitterly trained for three months. Take a rest and recover your body and we’ll start tomorrow.”

With a grin, Mu Chen nodded his head and replied, “That’s good. I’ll head back to the Freshman Region, before finding you tomorrow, Elder Sister Ling Xi.”

Gently biting her lip, Ling Xi replied in a soft voice. “Luo Li’s also not at the Freshman Region. If you go back, you won’t have anyone to take care of you. Just stay here and rest for the day. I’ll let Sun’er to tidy a room for you.”

As she said those words, Ling Xi’s lovable face turned slightly pinkish. Clearly, she had somewhat of an obsession towards cleanliness. Furthermore, she was extremely rejective and indifferent to males. On usual days, even Dean Tai Cang and the rest would have to use sound transmission from outside her courtyard, since they’re not allowed to enter within. In fact, for all these years, the only male that could enter this courtyard was Mu Chen. As for letting a male stay in a room here, that was a matter that had never happened before.

When faced against Mu Chen, she clearly didn’t treat him like other people. The bright and clear eyes of the youth before her seemed to be able to weaken the defenses around her heart. There might be the reason of Aunt Jing within this. Nevertheless, she was also clear that she was rather happy about the leisure, warm talk she had with him.

Hearing this, Mu Chen gawked awhile, before hesitatingly replying, “Isn’t that not too good?”

Although it wasn’t much to him as a male, Ling Xi was, after all, an enchantingly great beauty. Although she was a rather mysterious figure within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and didn’t reveal her face, a few of the old veteran students of the academy still knew about the present. In fact, in the past, there

were even quite a few outstanding students that had attempted to chase after her. Nevertheless, all of them had failed, as the former was too dazzling. With her age, she had become an Elder of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Even Dean Tai Cang had to give her face. Her level of strength was certainly extremely high. How could those hotheads in this mere Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy be able to catch her eye?

Shooting a glare at him, Ling Xi stiffened her lovable face and replied, “An Elder Sister taking care of the Younger Brother. Isn’t that good?”

With this reply, Mu Chen naturally didn’t dare to say anything more, causing him to scratch his head in acceptance. Over the past few years, Ling Xi had always been alone. Although she appeared ice-cold, thinking about this, she had always been rather lonely within her heart. It was already difficult for her to have a person to believe in. Being able to accompany her was already a good thing.

Seeing Mu Chen’s acknowledgement, Ling Xi gave a sweet smile. That absolutely beautiful smile caused even the beautiful flowers around the bamboo house to pale in comparison to her.

Within the raging Spiritual Aura-filled world, everything was silent, while even the winds present where solidified by the terrifying Spiritual Energy pressure. The entire world appeared to be unadorned and heavy.

At this moment, within a certain mountain valley in this Spiritual Aura-filled world, Spiritual Energy liquid flowed down from the peak of the mountains, forming a gigantic lake within the valley. Faint clouds of Spiritual Mist rose from it, causing the entire region to appear fluttery like an immortal realm, while waves of terrifying Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from the lake.

The entire lake was formed from the condensation of pure Spiritual Energy, with the Spiritual Liquid present within

weighing akin to a thousand tonnes, causing the mountain to be crushed to dust under it.

Crash!

Clear sounds of water sloshing rang out from the side of the lake as Spiritual Liquid was shoved apart. A slender and beautiful figure surfaced from the middle of the lake, as her bright, sliverly-like hair scattered on the surface of the water, appearing exceedingly dazzling. Under the long hair was an exquisite, alluring physique as tender and soft as lambs. As Spiritual Liquid dripped down her alluring body, they conveniently flowed down her satin-like body, causing ripples to spread out across the lake.

Although the greater half of her body was hidden under the liquid, it wasn't enough to hide her perfect silhouette. The tall, erect chest and the gorgeous white ravine was more than enough to cause all males to get dazzled and stunned by her. Nevertheless, such a gorgeous spectacle clearly wasn't something that could be seen and appreciated by any male. Also, the only male that could have such a fortune was not present here.

Raising her exquisite and lovable face, she exhaled a soft breath of air. At this moment, her fair, jade-like skin was perfused with pinkish shades, due to her training at this place, being pressed down by the mountainous amounts of Spiritual Liquid.

"Luo Li, you've stayed in there for three entire days..." All of a sudden, a warm and gentle voice rang beside her. Turning her head over, she noticed another alluring body not far away in the lake, Su Xuan. The latter's alluring body was extremely curvaceous, with her voluptuous, fair and enchanting body that was more than sufficient to cause people to suffer nosebleeds.

With a grin, Su Xuan looked towards Luo Li, while her beautiful eyes wandered about the alluring figure of the latter, before giving a gentle sound of appreciation. Although the two of them were training and cultivating together, she would always make

comparisons of her body between the perfect physique of Luo Li, leading to her uncontrollably sigh in admiration. Regardless of her appearance, physique or temperament, such a girl was rather perfect in all these aspects.

“Senior Sister Su Xuan has also lasted for quite some time,” replied Luo Li with a faint smile.

“I can only last for a day’s worth of time. However, I’ve heard that Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest have lasted for two days. However, they still can’t compare to you,” said Su Xuan as she shook her head. The water in the lake was entirely composed of Spiritual Liquid and weighed extremely heavy. Wanting to enter the depths of the lake bottom would seemingly require one to endure a mountainous weight on their bodies while training and cultivating. Under such a situation, one would ordinarily be unable to last long. Therefore, one would have to leave the bottom of the lake after a period of time to take a break. If not, one’s body would not be able to handle it.

As for the past few days of training and cultivation, Luo Li’s individual performance was too outstanding, something that no one was able to imagine. This young girl that appeared weak and frail had unexpectedly possessed such toughness. Su Xuan was extremely clear that every single second one spent at the bottom of the lake when one reached one’s extreme limits would feel pressure that would drive people mad. However, no one would have imagined that Luo Li would actually last for three whole days.

Such a result caused even Shen Cangsheng and the rest to feel their inferiority to her.

Naturally, she and Su Xuan didn’t train and cultivate at the same place as Shen Cangsheng and the other boys. At this moment, the latter group was training within a Spiritual Liquid lake a number of miles away.

Giving a smile, Luo Li didn’t reply as her jade-like hands waved

around in the Spiritual Liquid, gently rubbing the her jade-like skin that had turned red due to the terrifying pressure at the lake's bottom. In her heart, she was thinking about what Mu Chen was training and cultivating right now. It should be three months by now? Although it was extremely bitter and painful to train and cultivate in the Door of the Northern Heavens, she knew that Mu Chen's training and cultivation shouldn't be easier than theirs.

Thinking about this, the young girl gently bit her lip, before speaking to Su Xuan. "Senior Sister Su Xuan, I'm going to train one more time."

"You're still going on?" Su Xuan was immediately astonishing. Swimming towards Luo Li, her eyebrows creased as she spoke out, "You're training too crazily. If you continue like that, how can you endure it? During that year, even some of the Seniors weren't able endure while they were in the Door of the Northern Heavens, yet they insisted with their lives for the sake of control, resulting in them almost becoming handicaps..."

"Senior Sister Su Xuan, relax. I know my limits," replied Luo Li softly.

"Why are you pushing so much?" asked Su Xuan helplessly. She never imagined that Luo Li would actually push herself so hard in training and cultivation. During this period of time, Shen Cangsheng and other group of people were stimulated quite a bit by her. Being males, their endurance and resilience weren't able to obtain any advantage over Luo Li, something that made them unable to raise their heads. Therefore, all of them had clenched their teeth and pushed on with their training and cultivation in an attempt to catch up to Luo Li.

There were times that Su Xuan felt exceedingly puzzled by Luo Li's push in training and cultivation. However, she could feel that Luo Li wasn't a girl that placed extreme regard and attention towards strength. In fact, she appeared to be quite easy to satisfy. However, she, having such a character would be that extreme in

her earnesty and dedication to training and cultivation.

Hearing that, Luo Li smiled. She naturally couldn't talk, in detail, about the matter of the Luo God Clan to Su Xuan. The responsibilities on her shoulders were too heavy with the millions of citizens of the Luo God Clan waiting for her, this future queen to come to their rescue. Furthermore... there was also him. That handsome face, clear and bright eyes, the youth that caused her heart to become quietly affected...

He told her that he would become an absolute expert, standing before her to block all storms for her.

She had believed it from the start till the end. However, she also knew that the path towards being an absolute expert was full of thorns, sufficient enough to cause people to be laced full of injuries. She loved Mu Chen’s smile, which brimmed with self-confidence, which had also infected her. Therefore, she was somewhat afraid that those thorns on the path of an absolute expert would slowly wear off the smile that she loved...

Therefore, she wanted to put in effort in training. If her strength increased to a sufficient level, it might be more easier for Mu Chen by a notch. She wasn’t a girl that would do not one single thing in the face of the person she likes when he was continuously giving his all for her.

Mu Chen, I know that you’ve shoulder many things for me. However, I will also help you.

I, who made you love me so much.

Chapter 445 – Cultivating the Yin Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art

Next day

On the elegant and quiet bamboo house, Mu Chen sat down on the soft bedding, his eyes shut tight as he breathed in the Spiritual Qi of the world. After a night of quiet cultivation, his mind felt more clear and refreshed. The little slivers of pressure built up from three months of bitter training within the Lightning Territory had been completely removed.

Knock. Knock.

While in silent training, clear knocks rang from the door outside before the inner doors were pushed open. A little head popped in, her two ponytails appearing extremely cute. As her jet-black eyes looked towards Mu Chen sitting on the bed, a crisp, tender voice rang out. “Big Brother Mu Chen, hurry up and wake up. Elder Sister Ling Xi’s asking you to come out.”

Opening his eyes, Mu Chen looked towards the cute and pretty little girl standing outside of the door, while his clear and refreshed mind became much more relaxed. With a smile, he flipped himself off the bed, before walking to the door and rubbing the little head of Su’er. As the little girl puckered her little face up, he walked out of the door, only to notice Ling Xi within the courtyard, standing slender and elegant, her long black hair cascading down like a waterfall, appearing alluringly beautiful.

“Looks like your rest is pretty good,” said Ling Xi with a faint smile after noticing Mu Chen’s clear and refreshed appearance. “Follow me. Let’s go to your training and cultivation place. That place is connected to the one and only Eighth Grade Convergent Spiritual Array within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Although the degree of thickness of the Spiritual Energy isn’t as dense as the inner section of the Eighth Grade Convergent

Spiritual Array, it is quite a bit stronger than the other few Seventh Grade Convergent Spiritual Arrays.”

With a smile, Mu Chen nodded his head, before following Ling Xi to enter the depths of the mountains. With a move, the two of them appeared above the Spiritual Mist-wrapped mountain peak, before sitting down on it.

Grasping a strand of black hair, Ling Xi’s lovable face turned solemn, before speaking out in a soft voice. “Mu Chen, the Great Pagoda Art is the most basic cultivation art of Aunt Jing’s clan, and it’s quite difficult to train and cultivate in it. Although you possess a bloodline relationship with Aunt Jing, it isn’t able to guarantee that you’re able to successfully train and cultivate both the Yin and Yang Scrolls.”

“Within the training, I can’t be certain what would happen. However, you have to promise me that if anything wrong happens, you must immediately stop. Don’t force it."

Seeing the solemness on Ling Xi’s lovable face, Mu Chen seriously nodded in return.

Seeing this, Ling Xi clasped her jade-like hands together as she changed her hand seals. In the next instant, faint white light condensed within her palms as rays of brilliance radiated out, containing a shade akin to moonlight.

As the rays of brilliance slowly condensed together, they transformed into a white glowing pagoda sparkling in white rays of brilliance. The glowing pagoda appeared rather exquisite, shimmering while giving off a unique and mysterious feeling.

Seeing the familiar white glowing pogoda, Mu Chen felt slightly shocked and astonished. This appeared exactly the same as the pagoda he was able to condense from within his body. The only differences were the colour and the entirely different fluctuations radiating from it. If the pagoda that surfaced from Mu Chen was fierce and overbearing, the white glowing pagoda that had

surfaced from Ling Xi's hands appeared extremely gentle and reserved.

"Concentrate and focus!"

A roar rang out from Ling Xi, causing a jolt within Mu Chen's mind as he slowly closed his eyes.

All of a sudden, Ling Xi pointed her slender finger out, causing the white glowing pagoda to transform into a ray of white light as it followed along her finger into Mu Chen's head. With a fierce speed, it entered within the mind of Mu Chen.

Bang!

At the instant when the white glow entered Mu Chen's mind, a bang seemed to explode within his mind. Strange and mysterious information furiously gushed out like flood waters, before transforming into line after line of cryptic and mysterious cultivation mnemonics.

There is Yin and Yang in Buddha. When Yin and Yang intersect, they form the great Buddha...

A seemingly ancient chanting sound rang out within Mu Chen's mind, causing those cultivation mnemonics that ordinary people weren't able to comprehend to flow into Mu Chen's heart. At this moment, Mu Chen's mind started to slowly calm down, sinking down into the complicated and cryptic cultivation mnemonics.

The ancient chanting appeared to resound for quite a while, yet appeared to continue for only an instant. With the ancient chanting, Mu Chen's mind regained his clarity, he started to ponder for quite a while as line after line of complicated mnemonics were recalled in his mind. After quite a while, his hands slowly came together to form a seal.

This time, the hand seal was somewhat different from the ones that he had made while training and cultivating the Great Pagoda Art. However, one could faintly discern there were some similar

remnants.

Bang!

As Mu Chen slowly formed his hand seals, the white glowing pagoda within his body that was sent out by Ling Xi shook as it split apart, before a minute clump of white light rose from within, entering Mu Chen's meridians.

That was a strand of Spiritual Energy. What sets it apart from other Spiritual Energy was the shady glow it brought along. Appearing like moonlight spill out, it followed along Mu Chen's meridians as it circulated around his body.

Humm! Humm!

Just as the white-coloured Spiritual Energy circulated around Mu Chen's meridians, he discovered that the Spiritual Energy within his body was actually being agitated. Appearing as if they had received some kind of uncontrollable suction, they attempted to rush out and devour this strand of white-coloured Spiritual Energy.

"Calm down! Use the mnemonics to condense the Yin Seed!"

While Mu Chen was in shock with this unexpected change, all of a sudden, a soft roar rang within his mind, causing a shock to shake through his heart. Hastily, he forcefully suppressed the agitation of the Spiritual Energy. Controlling the strand of white-coloured Spiritual Energy with his mind, he forcefully circulated it quickly within the mnemonics flowing within his meridian pathways.

Following the circulation of the white-coloured Spiritual Energy, its size grew smaller and smaller. Yet, its colour and luster appeared increasingly bright and glittery. Furthermore, Mu Chen was able to sense that following every revolution, he was gradually able to start gaining control of that strand of white-coloured Spiritual Energy. The cool feeling felt ice-cold, causing his state of

mind to appear clear and bright.

“Condense!”

When the size of the white-coloured stand of Spiritual Energy shrunk down to its absolute minimum size, a fierce, low roar rang from Mu Chen’s heart. In the next instant, the white rays of light blossomed outwards. After dispersing away, a minute spot of white light quietly floated within, appearing akin to a seed.

Mu Chen heaved a quiet sigh of relief. This was the first step of his training. As long as he was able to successfully condense the Yin Seed, he would truly be able to merge the Yin and the Yang scrolls of the Great Pagoda Art. From that, he would be able to condense Spiritual Energy composed of both Yin and Yang.

The Divine Soul sitting within the Aurasea raised its little hands up. WIth a gentle beckoning, the white speck of light instantly howled across the meridians of Mu Chen’s body. Drilling straight into the Aurasea, it hovered before the Divine Soul, whirling about as it rotated on the spot.

Hu.

Spitting out a clump of white air, the Divine Soul formed a hand seal, one that wasn’t of the Yang Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art, but of the Yin Scroll.

Bang!

As the Divine Soul within Mu Chen’s body formed the Yin Scroll’s hand seal, a powerful suction force instantly erupted from within his body. As this happened, dense Spiritual Fog instantly surged out, blotting the skies. Transforming into rays of Spiritual Energy, they howled down, before pouring endlessly into Mu Chen’s body.

Clumps of faint white brilliance radiated from Mu Chen’s body, appearing somewhat gentle and cool.

Those were Spiritual Energy fluctuations completely different

from those radiating from Mu Chen before.

As those Spiritual Energies entered Mu Chen's body, they circulated around his meridians, instantly transforming into strands of white-coloured Spiritual Energy, before finally gushing into the tiny white-coloured Yin Seed hovering before his Divine Soul. As it continued to get larger, Mu Chen ordered the two types of Spiritual Energies to merge together. He needed for them to reach a stage of mutual existence. If not, those strands of white-coloured Spiritual Energy would become nourishment for the black Spiritual Energy present within his body.

Only when the white and black were able to reach equilibrium would they be able to merge perfectly.

Therefore, what Mu Chen needed to do was to nurture and strengthen the Yin Seed.

However, it clearly still needed quite a bit of time. Fortunately, Mu Chen still had three whole months of time to do so. After absorbing crazily for that period of time, he should be able to nurture that Yin

Seed.

On the outside, Ling Xi looked towards Mu Chen, who was greedily absorbing the Spiritual Energy of the world, before nodding her head. From the looks of it, Mu Chen's Yin Seed had already been successfully condensed. The next step was for him to nurture it. The vast and boundless Spiritual Energy gushing out from the Eighth Rank Convergent Spiritual Array should be enough to speed this step up.

However, wanting to successfully cultivate this Great Pagoda Art completely wasn't that simple. Naturally, it could only depend on Mu Chen. Yet, the current him needed to do some preparations...

A faint flash sparkled within Ling Xi's beautiful eyes. Taking a breath, she stood up, and with a move of her enchanting body, she

shot into the air.

Whoosh!

Space around her started to warp and distort as multiple figures surfaced from it. They were precisely Dean Tai Cang, Elder Zhu Tian and the four other Heavenly Seated Elders.

“Elder Ling Xi these are the things that you’ve requested,” said Dean Tai Cang, sending a smile towards Ling Xi. With a wave of his sleeve, multiple rays of light shot towards the latter, before coming to a stop before her, hovering. If one was to take a closer look, one would see strange objects resembling a chessboard and tortoise shell among others within those rays. Those items should be unique Spiritual Tools. Although they didn’t possess powerful offensive attributes, they contained unique capabilities.

Looking in detail towards those Spiritual Tools, Ling Xi gave a nod, before speaking out softly. “Thank you very much, Dean. However, I might need to trouble you all to help out for this period of time.”

Hearing that, Elder Zhu Tian and the other Elders shot a look at each other as doubt surfaced within their eyes. After all, ever since knowing Ling Xi till now, this was the first time that they had heard the latter asking them for help.

“Is it for Mu Chen?” asked Dean Tai Cang with a faint smile, pointing towards Mu Chen, who was currently encased in a Spiritual Energy that blotted the skies.

Seeing that, Ling Xi gently nodded her head. After hesitating for a bit, she said, “Mu Chen’s currently training in an Art. However, once he succeeds, it might be sensed by some people. Therefore, I would need the strength of you all to blanket a Spiritual Array over to isolate him.”

Hearing those words, Dean Tai Cang and the rest instantly gawked. He would get sensed by some people? What kind of people

would be that formidable? Being able to sense something just by cultivating in some Art?

“This is a matter instructed to me by Aunt Jing. I hope that you will be able to cooperate with me fully on this, Dean,” said Ling Xi with a solemn face.

Hearing the two words ‘Aunt Jing’, the faces of Dean Tai Cang and the rest turned somewhat solemn. That day, due to Mu Chen’s mysterious mother, the shock it gave them was considerably heavy. Since they were her instructions, they would naturally not dare to show any disregard about it.

“Be at ease, Elder Ling Xi. Mu Chen’s a student of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Regardless of any matter, we’ll do our utmost to help.” Dean Tai Cang replied without asking anymore questions. Ever since the appearance of Mu Chen’s mysterious mother, it indicated that the latter had quite a background. However, not being someone who was into curiosity, Dean Tai Cang knew that knowing some matters might not be a good thing.

Hearing that, Ling Xi gave a faint smile, before bowing respectfully.

“Ling Xi thanks all of you.”

Chapter 446 – Another Breakthrough

Within the deep mountains, boundless Spiritual Mist rippled and undulated across the region. Due to the Spiritual Aura in the region being overly vast and boundless, everything here appeared exceedingly blurry. Even the mountain peaks were only able to be faintly discerned from behind the Spiritual Mist, appearing exceedingly hazy.

However, although one wouldn't be able to see with one's naked eyes, everyone was able to see the gigantic whirlpool in the air above the mountain peaks. The gigantic whirlpool was approximately hundreds of metres wide, with the Spiritual Aura that covered the earth and hid the skies was being sucked into it. Swirling along with the whirlpool, they endlessly poured into the thin figure seated on the top of one of the mountain peaks.

At this instant, Mu Chen's figure was encased in a billowing Spiritual Energy. Akin to a bottomless hole, his body greedily and crazily absorbed and refined the Spiritual Energy gushing into him.

Throughout this month, his figure had not moved a single inch on this mountain peak.

As this happened, the absorption did not stop for a single moment.

However, as this happened, his training and cultivation didn't show the slightest signs of stopping. This scene caused quite a few of those Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy students who were paying attention to quietly click their tongues. Truly, he's worthy of being the strongest person within their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Just his training and cultivation was already capable of causing such a large commotion.

As Mu Chen was immersed in his training and cultivation, on a mountain peak not far away, Ling Xi's beautiful eyes were locked

tightly on the figure of Mu Chen. Raising her head, she looked towards a number of mountain peaks in the far distance. Present on top of every mountain peak were figures, who were Dean Tai Cang, Elder Zhu Tian and the other Heavenly Seated Elders.

Gently clenched within her jade-like hands was a palm-sized black chessboard. Sparkling with mysterious runic patterns, strange and mysterious fluctuations radiated from it.

Rubbing against the exquisite black chessboard, Ling Xi vigilantly cast her beautiful eyes towards the sky. In the eyes of ordinary people, the sky showed not the slightest bit of uniqueness. However, in Ling Xi's eyes, she was able to see glowing threads extending out across the sky. Coming together in a complicated manner, they formed a gigantic Spiritual Array.

This Spiritual Array had consumed a month's worth of her mental energy.

Ling Xi took a slight breath of relief as a shadow of exhaustion flashed within her eyes. She had seemingly not taken any rest during this one month of time, spending every second of concentration on this Spiritual Array. Due to such a gargantuan workload, even she would feel exhaustion.

However, even though she was tired and exhaustion, she wasn't able to rest. That's because she knew that it was extremely important for Mu Chen successfully train and cultivate the entire version of the Great Pagoda Art.

That day, Aunt Jing had secretly mentioned to her that the Great Pagoda Art was the basic Cultivation Art of her clan, and that it was extremely important, since Mu Chen at that time had only cultivated the Yang Scroll. There was naturally nothing wrong with this. However, when the Yin and Yang Scrolls were merged, they would form the entire version of the Great Pagoda Art. Furthermore, once he succeeded in this, there was an extremely high possibility that powerful existences from Aunt Jing's clan

would be able to sense this. At that time, there was a possibility that Mu Chen's identity might be discovered...

Although Ling Xi's past memories were sealed, she was faintly able to discern how frightening Aunt Jing's mysterious clan was. There was a dread gushing out from the depths of her heart. Even someone as strong as Aunt Jing was forced to the point of having to leave the infant Mu Chen. Exactly how powerful was that mysterious clan...?

Ling Xi didn't believe that she had the strength to protect Mu Chen from that clan. Therefore, she could only do her utmost to conceal Mu Chen from being discovered. In any way, regardless of exactly how many powerful existences were in that mysterious clan, they would absolutely not be able to sense Mu Chen that she had concealed from such a far distance away.

"Relax, Aunt Jing. I'll protect Mu Chen."

Muttering to herself, Ling Xi slowly clenched her hands as her beautiful eyes brimmed with resolution and decisiveness.

As Mu Chen continued training and cultivating, time continued to flow like quicksand. Unknowingly, two months had quietly elapsed by...

Within these two months, there was still no movement from Mu Chen, who had continued to endlessly absorb the Spiritual Aura of the world. The mountain peak was already being encased by a gigantic Spiritual Energy whirlpool, with Mu Chen's figure being completely shrouded within, while waves of boundless fluctuations continued to ripple from within.

Anyone was able to sense that the Spiritual Energy radiating from Mu Chen's body seemed to be much more tyrannical than two months ago.

Ling Xi quietly sat on a mountain peak not too far away from him, with her beautiful eyes slightly shut. As a gentle breeze blew

by, it ruffled her smooth black hair. All of a sudden, boundless Spiritual Energy seemed to fluctuate from the mountain peak.

Swish!

Ling Xi's eyes sprung open seemingly in an instant. In the next instant, a solemn expression appeared on her beautiful face as she looked towards the mountain peak, while her jade-like hands started to clench tightly together.

"The Yin and Yang are merging?" she muttered, with her alluring body growing increasingly taut, being prepared to take action at any moment to shield this region from the rest of the world.

As Ling Xi grew nervous and vigilant, the Yin Seed before the Divine Soul within Mu Chen's body had already grown to the size of a fist. From the looks of it, it appeared akin to a pearl radiating with rays of brilliance, with boundless Yin energies contained within it. This was the result of nurturing it with Spiritual Energy absorbed over the span of the last two months.

"About time..."

Those words flashed within Mu Chen's heart. In the next instant, the little mouth of the Divine Soul opened up. With a gentle suck, the pearl-like Yin Seed transformed into a ray of light, rushing into the mouth of the Divine Soul...

Humm!

At the instant when the Yin Seed was devoured by the Divine Soul, boundless rays of white light suddenly erupted from Mu Chen's entire body. As the white rays of lights blossomed, overbearing rays of black light swept out from within, causing Mu Chen's Divine Soul to be tinged in black and white light, appearing exceedingly strange.

Wave after wave of exceedingly boundless Spiritual Energy radiated from the Divine Soul, perfusing every inch of Mu Chen's

body.

All of a sudden, Mu Chen's eyes sprung open as Spiritual light shot out from his crown. Transforming into a glowing pillar, it rushed towards the sky. At this moment, the black and white-coloured Divine Soul had also rushed up the sky. Opening its small mouth, the vast Spiritual Mist present within this region instantly billowed out into streams, before being completely sucked into the body of the Divine Soul.

The black and white Divine Soul sat within the air. Extending its tiny hands, it hugged to air, appearing to have control over the sun and moon.

Whoosh!

Black and white rays of brilliance quickly condensed within its palms. One could faintly discern that it had seemingly transformed into a black and white-coloured Yin Yang board. As the black and white light chased each other, appearing like the fishes of Yin and Yang, waves of strange, boundless fluctuations suddenly radiated across the heavens.

As the Yin Yang board took form, all of a sudden, dots of light surfaced from the depths of Mu Chen's body. Those glowing dots started to converge together, forming what looked like the shape of a pagoda!

Dong!

An ancient bell's ring seemed to pierce through the ancient antiquity, before clearly reverberating from within Mu Chen's body.

Halos started to condense behind Mu Chen's body as a black-glowing pagoda approximately a hundred metres tall slowly condensed within them.

This black-glowing pagoda didn't have too much difference from the pagoda that Mu Chen had displayed before. However, at this

moment, slivers of golden flames now danced on the ancient dragon patterns on its surface. Those flames were extremely tiny and minute, yet they were able to cause the expressions of Dean Tai Cang and the other Elders watching not far away to slightly change.

That's because they were still able to clearly remember that such a black pagoda was condensed by Mu Chen's mother when she personally refined the Yellow Dragon Sovereign. Furthermore, not only did the golden flames completely refine away the Yellow Dragon Sovereign's Celestial Body, it had even turned the latter completely into dust.

The golden flames were clearly an extremely frightening thing.

Although the golden flames on the dragon patterns on Mu Chen's pagoda were too small and insignificant, being unable to compare to the might of his mother, they were already capable of causing Dean Tai Cang and the rest to sigh in admiration.

"Dean Tai Cang!"

Seeing the pagoda that had surfaced behind Mu Chen, Ling Xi's beautiful face suddenly turned solemn as her shout resounded.

Hearing her voice, Dean Tai Cang and the rest instantly raised their hands. In the next instant, numerous rays of brilliance rushed towards the sky, rippling across the horizon as a black light screen rapidly extended out. Expanding thousands of metres wide, it completely encased the space within it.

As darkness perfused out, everything within was completely isolated from the outside world.

A serious expression appeared on Ling Xi's beautiful face as the black chessboard in her hands rushed towards the sky. Expanding out, rays of brilliance enveloped down from above, completely sealing the mountain peak where Mu Chen was sitting on. Under the brilliance, Dean Tai Cang and the rest could instantly feel as if

the mountain peak in front of them had disappeared. Even the aura coming from within was being isolated.

The feeling was as if the mountain peak didn't exist within the Great Thousand Worlds.

As the black screen and the chessboard expanded out, all of a sudden, Mu Chen's tightly shut eyes sprung open. With a move of his body, he rushed towards the sky. At the same time, the Divine Soul clutching the Yin Yang Board within its arms had also shot down, following along Mu Chen's crown as it entered his Aurasea.

As the Divine Soul returned to its original place, Mu Chen could instantly feel an extremely boundless surge of Spiritual Energy sweeping out within his body like a flood.

This Spiritual Energy wasn't like the usual black colour as before, but one with a splendor merged of black and white. From the looks of it, it appeared akin to two fishes, one Yin and one Yang, constantly swirling around one another, giving off an incomparably mysterious sensation.

This black and white Spiritual Energy had undoubtedly become even more tyrannical that the Spiritual Energy of the past!

An indescribably carefree feeling rushed and perfused within Mu Chen's body, causing him to pour everything out of his mind.

Therefore, Mu Chen took to the skies, spreading his hands and gave a long roar towards the heavens. As the thunderous roar reverberated across the region, the Spiritual Energy fluctuations perfused within his body started to surge little by little within the churning roar.

Heavenly Completion Stage Middle Phase, Heavenly Completion Stage Middle Phase Peak, Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase Peak!

When the Spiritual Energy fluctuations drastically increased to Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase Peak, it finally started to

slowly stop. At this moment, Mu Chen's eyes grew incomparably bright, while his heart brimmed with excitement. Just one more step, one more step and he would be able to rush into the first tribulation of the Three Sovereign Disasters!

He never imagined that he would actually be able to leap past Heavenly Completion Stage Middle Phase all the way to the peak of the Three Heavens Stage!

Chapter 447 – Leisure

Mu Chen floated in the sky, feeling the torrential energies surging within his body like a flood. Unable to bear it any longer, a smile cracked open from the corner of his mouth. Indeed, this is worthy of being the complete version of the Great Pagoda Art. Within the span of the past two past months, it was actually able to allow for him to leap past two phases and immediately be promoted to Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase Peak.

As long as he could take one more step, the current Mu Chen would be able to face the first of the Three Sovereign Disasters. If he was to cross it, he would officially take a step on the path towards the Sovereign Realm!

Sovereign Realm! As long as he could take a step into that realm, he would be granted the qualifications to be called an expert in the Great Thousand Worlds!

Anything below Sovereigns were ants.

Thinking about that, Mu Chen tightly clenched his fists. Although he was still some distance away from the Sovereign realm, he believed that it wouldn't take long for him to be able to successfully be promoted to that realm. Once he reached the Sovereign Realm, he would possess the qualifications to train and cultivate a Sovereign's Celestial Body.

Going along this thought, Mu Chen gave a faint smile. The training and cultivation method of the "Great Solar Undying Body" he had obtained from the "Page of Sealing" had long been completely memorised by him. Although the "Great Solar Undying Body" wasn't ranked within the top 99 Sovereign Celestial Bodies, Mu Chen believed that it wasn't any bit weaker than its famous counterparts of the rankings. After all, the evolution of the "Great Solar Undying Body" was the "Primordial Immortal Body" that was ranked 4th in the rankings.

Mu Chen had great anticipation towards the day when he would truly be able to successfully train and cultivate the “Primordial Immortal Body”. How strong and powerful would he be? Thinking about that, would he have the strength and power needed to rescue his mother from that mysterious clan?

Those thoughts flashed within Mu Chen’s mind, before being gradually suppressed by him. At this moment, there was no need for him to think so far into the future. What he needed to do now was to advance himself as fast as possible to genuinely step into the Sovereign Realm.

Giving a smile, Mu Chen raised his head, before looking doubtfully at the black screen that had enveloped the skies above him. He could sense some strange and unique fluctuations radiating from there, accompanied with a feeling as if his senses were unexpectedly unable to extend past it. From the looks of it, the black screen appeared like a dark, black prison that had trapped him within.

However, although he was shocked, Mu Chen didn’t grow flustered. This was the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. He didn’t believe that there would be anyone that would want to do anything to him.

Humm!

As Mu Chen swept his gaze out, the black screen in the sky quickly dissipated away, allowing the warm and gentle sunlight to shine through. As those black dots dissipated away, they completely disappeared within a number of breaths. Finally, a black chessboard shot out within them, landing on a slender, jade-like hand that was not far away.

Looking towards Mu Chen and discovering him appearing safe and sound, Ling Xi took a gentle breath of relief.

Shooting over towards Ling Xi, Mu Chen noticed the sliver of exhaustion present within her beautiful eyes. Being slightly

stunned, he asked, “What were you doing, Elder Sister Ling Xi?”

“Did you think that the Great Pagoda Art is that easy to train and cultivate? If not for me sealing this region and temporarily isolating you from the world, I’m afraid that the current you would be discovered by the experts of Aunt Jing’s mysterious clan,” replied Ling Xi in a displeased and annoyed fashion.

Mu Chen immediately gawked as he understood the gist of it, causing him to feel somewhat guilty. Having focused his entire mind and heart on training and cultivating on the mountain peak, he didn’t know how much mind and energy Ling Xi had expended on him.

“Thank you, Elder Sister Ling Xi,” said Mu Chen in a soft voice.

“This is something Aunt Jing had asked me to do. What’s more, I’ve said that I’d protect you. How can I look at Aunt Jing if I didn’t do so?” Ling Xi replied with a faint smile. Looking towards Dean Tai Cang and the rest of the Elders that were shooting over, she said, “This matter’s all thanks to Dean Tai Cang and the other Elders. I, by myself, wouldn’t have been able to protect you.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen solemnly cupped his hands towards Dean Tai Cang, Elder Zhu Tian and the other Elders and spoke out in an respectful manner. “Thank you, Dean and all the Elders present, for the trouble of this matter.”

Waving his hand, Dean Tai Cang spoke out with a smile, “You’re the person that’s going to fight for the honor and glory of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Naturally, we will do our utmost to help.”

As he spoke, he looked towards Mu Chen and nodded his head in satisfaction. With his astute vision, he was naturally able to see the improvement Mu Chen had made. Although he was only at the Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, all of them were clear that Mu Chen could not be classified as anything ordinary. While he was at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, he was already

able to kill Mo Xingtian. With such a great improvement in his strength and cultivation, even people who had passed their Human Body Disaster would find it very hard to appear as a major threat to him.

“Are Luo Li, Shen Cangsheng and the rest still in the Door of the Northern Heavens?” asked Mu Chen as he looked towards the deepest region of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Luo Li and the rest had already been in the Door of the Northern Heavens for close to half a year, with their exact situation being unknown. After being apart for so long, he had quite a yearning to see that lass, Luo Li.

“Yes.”

Nodding his head, Dean Tai Cang replied with a smile, “Relax. We are monitoring the situation within the Door of the Northern Heavens at all times, so as to make sure that nothing happens to them. Furthermore, their progress is even faster than you’d expect. At that time, you have to be careful. Shen Cangsheng and the rest had said that the first thing they would do when they exit there would be to take action and press your limelight down.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a smile. With the close to half a year’s span of time, he had spent the first three months solely on training and cultivating his Thunder God Physique. Only in the last two-plus months did he calm his heart down and train and cultivate his Spiritual Energy. Fortunately, with the assistance of the Great Pagoda Art, his accomplishments weren’t small. However, he also knew that being in the Door of the Northern Heavens, the accomplishments of Luo Li, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest might be even greater than him in this half a year’s span of time.

Maybe, there might be some people that have already started crossing their Three Sovereign Disasters...

However, although Shen Cangsheng and the rest had improved

by leaps and bounds, Mu Chen's improvement was also marvelous. Although his strength at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase Peak wasn't considered top notch. If he was to truly take action, Mu Chen believed that the current him would be able to contend head-on against people who had passed through their "Spiritual Energy Disaster".

If he had such strength and power when he had crossed hands against Mo Xingtian half a year ago, the latter might not have even been able to force him into such a miserable state during that time.

"Go take a good rest for the next few days. There's still about less than half a month till the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Also, it's the time for new students to enter the academy for the next few days, with you guys being able to remove the title of Freshman from your names..." said Dean Tai Cang with a smile.

"New students entering the academy..."

Mu Chen repeated those words while letting out a sigh. Without him noticing, oneplus years have passed while he was in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. In fact, it was closer to two years of time. Thinking back, he had truly transformed into quite a somebody. Perhaps, when he had just entered the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, he never imagined that he would progress to such a realm.

After chatting awhile more with Mu Chen, Dean Tai Cang brought along Elder Zhu Tian and the rest, turned around and walked away.

"Why don't you go back and rest, Elder Sister Ling Xi. Thanks for your hard work." Looking over towards Dean Tai Cang and the other Elders leaving in the distance, Mu Chen turned around and spoke out towards Ling Xi with a smile.

Lazily extending out her slender, jade-like arm and revealing her slim waist that was wrapped in a white robe, Ling Xi gave a stretch.

That voluptuous bosom, that tall and erect chest, that perfect figure appeared exceedingly alluring. Shooting a glare towards Mu Chen, she replied, “What’s the matter? Having finished your training today, you see no more use in me, and want to toss me out?”

Giving an embarrassed laugh, Mu Chen immediately replied, “How’s that possible? I’ll stay here for the next few days to accompany you, Elder Sister Ling Xi!”

Ling Xi replied with a sweet smile while slightly stretching her waist, before looking towards the quiet mountain peak. Raising his head, Mu Chen also proceeded to look towards the azure horizon, before deeply breathing out. As of today, he had completed the numerous training and cultivation. Next up would be to quietly await the arrival of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament...

For the next couple of days, Mu Chen had completely relaxed himself. As of now, his strength and power had increased by leaps and bounds. Therefore, there wasn’t a need to get tense during training. After all, training and cultivation paid attention to one’s state of relaxation. If one was too tense, it wouldn’t bode too well for one’s training and cultivation attempts.

Therefore, while waiting for Luo Li and the rest to come out from the Door of the Northern Heavens, Mu Chen had spent the majority of his time on the mountain peak where Ling Xi lived, with the occasional visit to the Freshman Region to gather everyone from the Goddess Luo Association, resulting in him being unavoidably idle and leisure.

Under this leisure pace, day-after-day elapsed by, with the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament getting closer and closer.

Within the quiet courtyard, Mu Chen sat before the bamboo house, with Ling Xi sitting before a tea table gracefully pouring a cup for herself. As her black hair fluttered about around her slender waist, a pair of exquisite feet revealed themselves. Like a

pair of white jade, they appeared exceedingly alluring under the illumination of the sun.

Towards other people, Ling Xi appeared rather cold, indifferent and guarded. However, she had completely removed all of these traits when present before Mu Chen. Therefore, he was able to enjoy a great feast for his eyes many a time. Regardless of what he felt within his heart, having such a great beauty before him was an extremely nourishing sight.

Faced with such an unguarded appearance by Ling Xi, Mu Chen didn't show much embarrassment or awkwardness, and was grandiosity sizing up the scene before him with an unavoidable flare of male flames appearing in his eyes.

Holding onto the tea leaves, Ling Xi appeared to have discovered Mu Chen's gaze, causing a pinkish shade to appear on her beautiful face. After hiding her feet within her robes, she shot a gentle stare at Mu Chen, with the latter revealing a innocent look, as if she was the one who purposefully revealed them.

Seeing the look in his eyes, Ling Xi gave a soft snort. Looks like this fellow's too idle for the last few days. In the next instant, her beautiful face turned emotionless as she revealed a sliver of a dignified look, before speaking out in an indifferent tone. "Did your Spiritual Array training improve over this period of time?"

Hearing that, Mu Chen instantly felt his head swell up. During the past half year, if he wasn't training and cultivating his Thunder God Physique, he would be undergoing closed training for his Spiritual Energy. Where did he have the time to train and research Spiritual Arrays? Indeed, women truly couldn't be provoked.

Chapter 448 – Freshmen in the Academy

“Relying on my Heart’s Eye State, I’m able to arrange a Rank 5 Spiritual Array. From this point, I guess that I can be considered as a Rank 5 Spiritual Array Master.”

Mu Chen sent a dry laugh towards Ling Xi. Over the last half a year, he had invested too little time towards his understanding of Spiritual Arrays, therefore his progress in it wasn’t something especially great. The inquisitive look on Ling Xi’s face as she asked him about his progress in Spiritual Arrays something that he was somewhat helpless to do anything. Ling Xi was clearly not much older than him, yet she was able to suppress him to death with her strength. This made Mu Chen feel some grief and indignation. Could it be that following by mum’s side would be that beneficial?

Thinking about his current progress, he should be considered as extremely outstanding within his fellow peers. However, he could not muster the slightest bit of comparison against Ling Xi.

“Rank 5 Spiritual Array Master?”

Giving an ambiguous smile upon seeing Mu Chen’s actions and appearance, she continued speaking in an indifferent tone. “Any Grade under the rank of Spiritual Array Grandmaster is not worth a mention. After all, anything below Sovereign realm is just like an ant. In the aspect of Spiritual Arrays, one can only be considered as genuinely be attuned to it when one reaches the realm of Spiritual Array Grandmaster. If not, one would not be able to truly stand on the grand stage.”

“Furthermore, Aunt Jing could be considered on the realm of Ancestral Master rank in her attainments in Spiritual Arrays. Being her biological son, you should not have only ordinary attainments in this aspect.”

After being reprimanded like that, Mu Chen could not help feeling somewhat resentful. Unable to hold it in, he subsequently

asked, “What Grade of an expert does a Ancestral Master in Spiritual Arrays amounts to?”

Shooting a glare at Mu Chen, Ling Xi replied with an amused shadow appearing in her beautiful eyes. “Looks like you still don’t know the depths towards the grading of Spiritual Array Masters. The so-called ‘First to Ninth Grade’ that is used is just a crude approximation. Generally speaking, anyone above Sixth Grade would be capable of being known as a Spiritual Array Grandmaster. Despite this, there are also different Grades within the realm of Spiritual Array Grandmasters.”

“There are three phases within the realm of Spiritual Array Grandmasters: Heaven, Earth and Human, with three Grades for each phase for a total of nine Grades, which just so corresponds to the nine Grades of Sovereigns. What comes after Spiritual Array Grandmasters would be a Scholars, which corresponds to Earth Sovereigns. As for Ancestral Masters, they are what comes after Scholars. You should be very clear about what realm they exist in, right?”

Sucking in a mouthful of cold air, Mu Chen looked blankly at the grinning Ling Xi as he replied, “Heavenly Sovereign?”

He already had some guesses after seeing his mother refining the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, sending the Black Dragon Sovereign flying and even overwhelming the Immeasurable Old Ancestor. However, when this guess became a reality, he still could not help being filled with shock.

Heavenly Sovereign...

Even when placed within the boundless and endless Great Thousand Worlds, people who possessed such strength would absolutely be considered to be regional Overlords. Even those clans with long traditions would have to be courteous towards existences of that realm. Therefore, anyone within the Great Thousand Worlds would absolutely be able to travel unimpeded with the

backing of a Heavenly Sovereign.

All along, Mu Chen had always assumed that he had an ordinary background, since his father's strength was truly not worth one bit of mention. However, who would have guessed that his extremely weak old man would be able to find such a terrifyingly strong and powerful wife...

"My old man's too awesome," said Mu Chen as he smacked his lips, while an expression filled with admiration appeared on his face. What was the definition of awesome? This was exactly its definition. If this matter was circulated, there might not be even a single person that would believe this. However, it had truly happened to his father. Now, Mu Chen really wanted to know exactly what had happened that year for his father to actually drag his pheonix of a mother down from the skies...

Resting her jade-like hand on her cheek, a blank expression was completely present in Ling Xi's beautiful eyes. Clearly, this was something that didn't add up in her mind. In her eyes, Aunt Jing was a completely perfect lady, with her sight seemingly being extremely, extremely high. However, from the news that she had received from Mu Chen, his father seemed to be an extremely ordinary person and came from a small place. Also, his strength didn't appear to be outstanding. However, a person from such an unseeming place was actually able to obtain the love of Aunt Jing. This was truly an inconceivable matter.

"Elder Sister Ling Xi, what Grade are you at in the realm of Spiritual Array Grandmasters?" asked Mu Chen curiously as he looked towards Ling Xi.

With a smile, Ling Xi replied, "I should be at the highest grade of the Human phase, which is equivalent to a Third Grade Sovereign."

"Third Grade Sovereign..." Mu Chen made another sigh of admiration. Her Grade was even higher than Elder Zhu Tian and

the other Heavenly Seated Elders. Placed within the Northern Heavens Continent, she was already comparable to those leaders of the other peak influences present here. Although she had the benefit of being instructed by his mother, being able to have such accomplishments at her age clearly showed her extremely outstanding talent.

"Despite that, my cultivation in Spiritual Energy isn't all that great. At this moment, I've actually only just crossed by Divine Soul Tribulation, and not yet stepped into the Sovereign Realm." Casting a glance towards Mu Chen with her beautiful eyes, she continued speaking, "After all, not everyone's like you, having such astonishing talents in these two aspects."

After being around Mu Chen for such a long time, she knew that the latter not only possessed outstanding talent in his cultivation of Spiritual Energy, he had also inherited Aunt Jing's talent in the aspect of Spiritual Arrays. Along his path of progress, he had obtained quite substantial results in both his Spiritual Energy and Spiritual Array cultivation, which had surprised many people.

Giving a smile, Mu Chen finally felt that the matter was somewhat balanced now. From the looks of it, he still had some superiority when compared to Ling Xi.

Noticing the additional shadow of satisfaction present within Mu Chen's eyes, Ling Xi gave an indifferent smile as she said, "Since you know that Aunt Jing's that outstanding on the aspect of Spiritual Arrays, you have to do more research and study on them in the future. At the very least, you have to reach the realm of Scholar; if not, you will definitely let Aunt Jing down."

Instantly, Mu Chen's satisfied look froze up as he rubbed his nose in resentment. With such a formidable mother, he truly had great pressure on his shoulders. Indeed, although he had an extremely high talent on the aspect of Spiritual Arrays, wanting to reach the realm of Scholars wasn't something that could be achieved just by relying on talent. After all, there were too many geniuses within

this universe. Yet, those that were able to have accomplishments in the end were an extremely small number amongst them.

Seeing Mu Chen's satisfaction being suppressed down, Ling Xi gave a sweet smile. With her jade-like hand placed on her cheek, she gracefully pursed her lips, before knitting her eyebrows towards the outer region of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy while saying, "What's with the noise in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy today?"

"Today's the day where the Freshmen enter the academy," replied Mu Chen in a lazy fashion.

Today was the day where the new batch of Freshmen would enter the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Therefore, the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was extremely lively today. As for Mu Chen's batch of students, all of them were incomparably excited, since after simmering for over a year, they were finally able to toss away the title of Freshmen from their names. From today onwards, they would become figures that were able to show off their superiority.

Slightly nodding her head, Ling Xi didn't care about the matter anymore, choosing to lazily bask in the enjoyment of this idle moment.

The Outer Region of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy

At this moment, there seemed to be a sea of humans present here, with a stretch of black covering the grounds, extending endlessly towards the horizon. The noise and chatter resounding from within perfused throughout the surroundings, spreading and reverberating far and wide.

Countless teenage males and females had gathered here, with everyone having excited expressions on their faces as they sized the cultivation holy ground they had all yearned for, yet appearing exceedingly foreign to them. Being the new batch of Freshmen of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, they had worked and

tried their best to pass through all of the tough challenges to obtain the qualifications to stand here today.

They had all come here to train and cultivate to become stronger and more powerful, before dazzlingly returning back to their hometowns.

At the corner of the sea of humans was a group of seven to eight youthful figures standing together. Looking towards the surrounding crowds, they appeared somewhat cramped, with their gazes showing a slight bit of recoil. Although they were considered as the topmost elite students from the spiritual academy they had come from, they had discovered that they were extremely ordinary when placed here. There were quite a few of the Freshmen in their surroundings that caused them to feel some dread, with some being in the Spirit Realm, a level of strength that was even stronger than their parents.

“This is the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy? Indeed, it truly is worthy of being one of the five Great Academies! It’s much, much bigger than our Northern Spiritual Academy,” said a sweet and delicate young girl as she sized up her surroundings, before speaking quietly towards the young male beside her. “Brother Qingshan, I’ve heard that the most outstanding Senior Mu Chen of our Northern Spiritual Academy is also in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, right? How’s he doing here? I really want to see him. It’s said that he’s the most outstanding student in the history of our Northern Spiritual Academy.”

“Yu Xi, those aren’t good words to say. My Elder Brother Liu Mu is also very outstanding. As of now, he’s cultivating in the Saint Spiritual Academy,” snorted a bulky youth standing beside them.

“Liu Yang, is there any use of arguing here? We’re already in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Being in such a foreign place, and not being all that outstanding compared to the people around us, it’s inevitable that you’ll get bullied if you don’t group up with others,” replied the youth being called Brother Qingshan

by the young girl as his wrinkled his forehead.

Hearing that, Liu Yang snorted twice. Nevertheless, he did not continue speaking any more words. Although he could be considered as extremely outstanding while he was in the Northern Spiritual Academy, his confidence had already been completely crushed upon coming here. After taking a look at his surroundings, it seemed to him that their strength was only average with not the slightest bit of outstanding aspects present.

“I truly don’t know what this is all about with our Northern Spiritual Academy actually being able to obtain so many quotas. Furthermore, its truly strange that we’re even able to be exempted from examinations,” said Liu Yang doubtfully in a low voice.

Hearing that, the youths that had come together with him from the Northern Spiritual Academy all nodded their heads. This matter was something considerably strange for them. In the past, it was extremely rare for their Northern Spiritual Academy to obtain any quotas, with the added possibility of the people chosen to not be able to enter the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. However, this time, they were able to obtain close to ten quotas, with the added matter of being exempted from any examinations. Such a meaty pie falling from the heavens had seemingly caused all of them to turn dizzy.

“Oi, the few of you…”

As they were discussing in low voices, a cry suddenly rang out from before them. They hurriedly turned their heads, only to see a number of youths with grins on their faces as they walked over. From the gazes of those people, one would immediately know that they were Seniors of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. This instantly caused Qing Shan, Liu Yang and the rest of their group to tense up, since they were able to sense rather frightening Spiritual Energy pressures coming from the latter few. The pressure radiating out was even stronger than those coming from their parents.

“We’re in charge of you group of Freshmen.” said a gentle-looking youth as he sent a faint smile towards them. Waving his hands, he continued speaking. “Our Demon's Gate is now accepting foreign members; therefore, you all will become members of our Demon's Gate. There isn’t any special requirement, accept that you will have to contribute a certain amount of Spiritual Values every month from now. If anyone tries to bully you all, you just have to say the name of our Demon's Gate and it’ll do. Understand?”

Hearing those words, Liu Yang, Qingshan and the rest of their group looked towards each other mutedly. Although they weren’t exactly clear what Spiritual Values were, their intuition had told them that this didn’t seem like a good matter. In the next moment, braving himself, Qing Shan asked out, “Seniors, could you let us get more familiar with the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy before letting us decide then?”

Hearing that, an ambiguous smile instantly surfaced on the face of the youth. Staring towards Qing Shan and the group, he grinned while giving his reply, “What’s the matter? Are you looking down on our Demon's Gate?”

Noticing the smile, cold sweat started pouring out from Qing Shan and the group. The pretty young girl by the name of Yu Xi bit her lip, before speaking out after summing up her courage, “We, we have a Big Brother here in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy! He’s also a Senior. You can’t bully us!”

Hearing her words, the few youths could not help instantly bursting into laughter. The Freshmen in the surroundings didn’t dare to speak out, as those Seniors before their eyes possessed strength absolutely on the level of Heavenly Fusion Stage. That was a realm that none of the Freshmen dared to go against. Furthermore, Seniors bullying freshmen was an extremely common matter, something that everyone should have encountered before.

“Beautiful little Junior Sister,” Restraining his smile after quite a while later, the youth grinned towards Yu Xi and said, “What’s the name of your Big Brother? Let me hear it. I want to see if our Demon's Gate’s able to subdue him or not.”

Hastily, Qing Shan went forward to restrain the young girl. Offending those Seniors clearly wasn’t too rational of a decision. Furthermore, if Mu Chen was dragged into this matter, it would really be troublesome.

However, although the young girl was small of age, she was the current batch of geniuses coming from the Northern Spiritual Academy. Although she had only cultivated and trained for a year, her strength was already rapidly catching up to Qing Shan, Liu Yang and the other Seniors from the Northern Spiritual Academy. Therefore, being the gifted one like she was, she clearly didn’t face much of this kind of pressure. In the next instant, with a beet-red face, she bit her lip. Flinging away Qing Shan’s hand, she raised her pretty face and shouted out in a loud voice, “My Big Bro’s name is Mu Chen!”

Her extremely clear voice rang out within the noisy chatter coming from the surroundings, unexpectedly causing the canter around to quieten down. In the next instant, gazes shot over one after another, of which included some of the Seniors who were here to maintain order. At this moment, all of them were looking in shock towards the red-faced pretty young girl who had just shouted out...

Qing Shan was instantly scared by the sudden quieting of the surroundings, especially those gazes from the various Seniors, which had caused a shock to shake through his heart. Instantly, he placed the young girl protectively behind him. Although Liu Yang and the rest were shocked till they feet started to shiver,

“I’m very sorry, Senior. She’s still young and isn’t sensible. We agree to the previous matter...” All of a sudden, Qing Shan’s forward gaze moved, hastily apologising to the few Seniors which

had seemingly been very stiff and rigid.

However, at this very moment, the youth before him who had a slightly amused grin on his face had somewhat froze up, with his lips starting to quiver. A slightly astringent breath started to ring out from his throat, before he lowered his voice and replied, “Your, your Big Brother is called Mu Chen?”

Qing Shan looked towards the youth before him, who appeared to be not quite right, and was instantly confused. At this moment, he could only brace himself and nodded her head in apprehension. However, all of a sudden, he notice quite a few people rushing up and striding over from the crowds of Seniors in the surroundings. All of them seemed to have the same insignia pin on their chests. From the voices coming from the surroundings, they seemed to be members of the Luo Goddess Association.

Upon seeing such a formation, Qing Shan was instantly frightened, while the pretty face of the young girl, Yu Xi had turned pale. Nevertheless, she clenched her teeth and stood her ground in defiance.

However, as the group of Luo Goddess Association flooded over, they unexpectedly didn’t do anything to her. On the contrary, they had barged their way in front of those people from the Demon's Gate. Faced against them, those rather bossy Seniors from the Demon's Gate had actually resentfully retreated a few steps back. Clearly, they didn’t wish for any conflict against the people of the Luo Goddess Association.

From this, the Freshmen in the surroundings could instantly tell that the Luo Goddess Association was clearly much stronger than the Demon's Gate.

Nervously taking in the scene unfurling before them, Qing Shan and the group noticed a youth in the lead of the group before them sending them an extremely welcoming smile as he said, “Junior Brothers and Sisters, you know Brother Mu?”

Chapter 449 – Why Not?

“Big Brother Mu?”

Hearing the words spoken by the youth in front of them, Qing Shan and the group were clearly shocked by that. Gawking, the young girl by the name of Yu Xi blinked her wide-open eyes, while feeling some apprehension. Big Brother Mu? Are they talking about Mu Chen? Could it be that they are talking about the wrong person? Although they knew that Mu Chen was the most outstanding person from their Northern Spiritual Academy, there were truthfully too many geniuses in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Therefore, they didn’t dare to believe that Mu Chen was able to obtain much of any accomplishments during the short year he was in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Furthermore, the Big Brother Mu those people were hanging within their mouths seemed to be an extraordinary person within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

They were a little worried that the other party might have brought up the wrong person.

“Our… our big brother’s called Mu Chen. He, might not be the Big Brother Mu you’re talking about…” muttered Yu Xi softly. The sudden gazes coming from those Seniors in the surroundings had caused some unease in her. Although she was young, she also knew that they didn’t have any support when they entered the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Therefore, they could only work hard and cultivate. At this moment, provoking those Seniors was clearly not a good matter for them.

“Haha, our Big Brother Mu’s called Mu Chen.” Hearing those words, the smile on the face youth from the Luo Goddess Association turn even more radiant.

“Ah?”

Qing Shan, Yu Xi and their group all exclaimed out in shock as

they looked at one another. Could they have the same name?

“Are you guys from the Northern Spiritual Academy?” asked the youth. Being a member of the Luo Goddess Association, he was clearly privy to some information about Mu Chen.

Hearing that, Qing Shan nodded his head in succession.

“Then there’s no mistake here. Big Brother Mu’s also from the Northern Spiritual Academy. Looks like we’re talking about the same person,” said the youth with a smile.

That reply caused Qing Shan and the group to turn dumbfounded, before instantly feeling emotional. In just a short span of over a year, Mu Chen has actually managed to mix so well in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?

Turning around, the youth’s gentle face turned somewhat unsightly as he looked towards the people of the Demon's Gate, before speaking out, “Chen Xiu, your Demon's Gate’s truly awesome to actually find trouble for Big Brother Mu’s friends.”

The faces of the people from the Demon's Gate instantly turned stiff, with none of the previous bossy attitude present anymore. Mu Chen’s name held a considerable shock-factor towards the Demon's Gate. Furthermore, the current Mu Chen was considered to be the genuine number one person within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. It’s said that not only their boss, He Yao, there were even some signs of the former overshadowing those peak influential people like Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong.

Therefore, although their Demon's Gate was still considered a powerful influence within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, they didn’t have a single ounce of courage to go against the Luo Goddess Association. After all, the current Luo Goddess Association was considered to be the influence with the strongest voice and power within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy...

“Haha, that’s a mistake, that’s a mistake…”

Finally, regaining his clarity, the youth by the name of Chen Xiu gave an astringent laugh, before hastily cupping his hands towards Qing Shan and the group, while saying, “Haha. Junior Brothers and Sisters, I hope that you can forgive our earlier rudeness. We’ll bring our apologies in the future.”

As his voice rang out, he gave a hurried wave of his hands and brought along the other members and helter-skelter away, not daring to stay there one bit longer.

Seeing the bossy and domineering Seniors now slinking away like that, the Freshmen in the surroundings instantly had a new view of their current situation.

“Mu Chen… he’s that formidable in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?” asked Qing Shan as he looked towards the youth before them, his eyes brimming with unimaginable thoughts.

“Haha. Our Luo Goddess Association was created by Big Brother Mu and miss Luo Li. Furthermore, Big Brother Mu’s currently the genuine strongest person within our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.”

The youth from the Luo Goddess Association smiled towards them, before pointing towards the majestic steele erected within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. With a face brimming with pride, he said, “See that? That’s the Heavenly Rankings of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Only the strongest people would be able to have their names etched on its surface. Big Brother Mu’s ranked Third… Naturally, he, in fact, has the power to obtain First. The only thing is that he hasn’t taken any action, yet.”

Looking over, Qing Shan and the group could see the extremely majestic steele erected there. Indeed, they were able to spot the familiar name present on the dazzling peak of the steele. For a

moment, they were somewhat lost for words. Their companion that had once mixed with them in the Northern Spiritual Academy had actually managed to reach a height that was unfathomable by them in the short span of only a year.

“Big Brother Mu’s so awesome!” Stars started to sparkle within Yu Xi’s large eyes as she spoke out, her voice brimming with worship. While she was in the Northern Spiritual Academy, she had heard quite a bit from the rumors surrounding Mu Chen. She never imagined that she would obtain such shocking news once again just when she had stepped into the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

On the side, a complicated expression appeared on the face of Liu Yang. His Liu Family wasn’t considered to have good relations with the Mu Family, with his grandfather even being killed by Mu Chen. For the past year, the changes that happened in the Northern Spiritual Realm were too great, with their Liu Family no longer being like before, while the Mu Family was growing increasingly stronger. As of now, they had grasped control of the entire Northern Spiritual Realm. Originally, his Liu Family was still hoping for his brother to come back after becoming stronger. However, from the looks of it today, they might have to dispel this thought of theirs. Although his Big Brother Mu Bai might have some ability, Liu Yang was clear that the former would absolutely not be able to compare with Mu Chen. If their Liu Family had any thoughts, they might...

“Haha. You guys are Big Brother Mu’s friends. In the future, you will also be the friends of our Luo Goddess Association. Relax, we’ll absolutely not let you guys receive any sort of bullying,” said the youth as he sent a smile towards Qing Shan and the group.

Hearing that, Qing Shan and the group quietly breathed a sigh of relief. Only after experiencing the previous spectacle did they know that possessing some background within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was such an important matter.

Compared to the other Freshmen, the small and tiny Northern Spiritual Realm they came from was considered to be of not one bit of prestige or fame. However, with their connections with Mu Chen, they were clearly able to reduce much of the bullying that might have occurred to them.

Bang!

However, just as Qing Shan and the group were celebrating about this, suddenly, an astonishing clap of thunder resounded across the region. While everyone was in shock by this and raised their heads, they noticed a thousand metre wide pillar of light suddenly rushing towards the heavens from the depths of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, while vast and boundless Spiritual Energy radiated from it.

Due to this unforeseen spectacle, all of the Freshmen turned somewhat flustered, not knowing exactly what had happened.

“The Door of the Northern Heavens is opening!”

After gawking and being stunned for a moment, a few Seniors could not help exclaiming emotionally, “Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the other Seniors are coming out!”

All of the Freshmen had also become restless, eyes brimming with surprise and anticipation as the looked towards the pillar of light. Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong? The influential figures ranked First and Second on the Heavenly Rankings? They never imagined that they would be able to see the heaven-favored sons they had worshipped upon their entry to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy...

The pillar of light was overly gigantic, attracting the attention of everyone within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy as it rushed towards the heavens. Countless students shot into the skies, surprised expressions appearing on their faces as they observed the scene before them. After closing up for half a year, Shen Cangsheng and the rest are finally coming out?

“They’re coming out…”

Within the courtyard, Mu Chen had also raised his head, smiling as he looked towards the gigantic pillar of light as a shadow of anticipation appeared within his eyes. He really wanted to see exactly how much Shen Cangsheng and the rest had had progressed during their half-year isolation within the Door of the Northern Heavens.

Humm! Humm!

As the thousand metre wide pillar of light stood tall within the skies, a gigantic glowing bronze door slowly condensed and appeared within it. In the next moment, under the attentive gazes of countless people in the region, the glowing door slowly started to open, causing torrential Spiritual Energy to sweep out, radiating across the entire region.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

As the glowing door opened up, rays of light explosively shot out from within like shooting stars, streaking across the horizon, before appearing in the skies above the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

There were nine figures, all of them radiating with boundless Spiritual light. Standing in the air, vast, endless Spiritual Energy pressure radiated from them, causing all of the Freshmen present in the outer region of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to quietly smack their lips upon sensing the enormous pressure bearing down on them. These are the strongest students within their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy? Indeed, they are terrifying.

“So powerful…”

The faces of Qing Shan and the group were filled with shock and astonishment. Never, in their lives, did they sense such strong and powerful pressures bearing down on them. Not even the various

teachers and Headmaster of the Northern Spiritual Academy could even match up to a portion of this. In the next moment, all of them started to feel emotional. Indeed, such a scene is worthy of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. In the future, will we be as powerful as those Seniors?

Under the countless attentive gazes, the rays of brilliance radiating from the nine figures started to slowly dissipate away, revealing the people present under the lights.

Standing in the middle was Shen Cangsheng, his body ramrod-straight, like a spear erected in the sky, his face filled with unswerving firmness. Although he wasn't as handsome or suave as Li Xuantong, the overbearing aura he radiated was not one bit weaker than the latter.

Beside him stood the thin and handsome Li Xuantong. Dressed in black robes, his black hair fluttered about. God-knows how many Freshmen had their eyes radiating with light as they looked towards him, with quite a few young girls starting to blush in the process.

Although Luo Li stood at the side of the group, truthfully speaking, she was, undoubtedly, the most dazzling existence present within the nine of them. Her silvery river of hair that descended to her exquisitely slender waist was coupled with her delicate facial features that appeared to be made of porcelain. The pair of glass-like beautiful eyes appeared clear and tranquil, causing people to get drunk just by looking at her.

God-knows how many hearts were furiously sent thumping away by their appearances in the sky.

"Show offs..."

Taking in the spectacle in the sky, Mu Chen shook his head.

While he was laughing to himself, the sharp gazes of Shen Cangsheng and the rest had shot over, with Luo Li's being the only

one with gentleness present in her beautiful eyes. Looking towards the youth that she had not seen for half a year, a faint smile surfaced on her red lips, causing her to appear exceedingly alluring and soul-stirring.

As Shen Cangsheng's sharp gaze shot towards Mu Chen, he subsequently crossed gazes with Li Xuantong. Fighting intent blazed within their eyes as they took a step forward, before their roars resounded across the region like thunder.

"Mu Chen, are you up for a fight?!"

After undergoing the half-year isolation and their strength improving by leaps and bounds, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong finally recovered their brimming self-confidence. This time, they personally wanted to seek out Mu Chen for guidance.

As their roars rang out across the region, the contents of which shocked the countless Freshmen present, causing even the Seniors of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to erupt with an astonishing uproar. Ever since the rise of Mu Chen's fame and reputation till now, he has yet to cross hands with the two most elite students of their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong. However, as of today, this heart shaking scene would finally appear before their eyes?!

The hearts of Qing Shan and the group were filled with shock and astonishment. The number one and two existences on the Heavenly Rankings are inviting Mu Chen for a fight?

"Haha, why not!"

While they were still wallowing in their shock, a clear, hearty laugh instantly rang out from within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy as a glowing figure shot towards the heavens.

As countless students noticed the thin figure, their blood instantly started to boil as ear-shattering cheers started to resound across the region!

Chapter 450 – Interchange of New and Old Overlord

As the youth rushed towards the heavens, boundless Spiritual Energy gushed out from him like a flood. Striding into the skies, his hands were crossed behind his back, with his thin figure appearing ramrod straight. A faint smile was present on his handsome face, with the attitude and aura he sent out being not one bit weaker than Shen Cangsheng or Li Xuantong.

“Big Brother Mu!”

When Mu Chen appeared in the sky, astonishing, earth-shattering cheers erupted across the entirety of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. As of now, Mu Chen’s fame and prestige in the academy had clearly reached the peak, with not a single person still treating him like a Freshman. That’s because the matters that he had accomplished, things that even veteran peak influential figures like Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong weren’t able to accomplish.

“Indeed, it’s Mu Chen!”

Qing Shan and the group looked emotionally at the all too familiar figure. Over the span of a year, the youth had grown much more mature. Yet, there wasn’t too much of a change to his appearance.

At this moment, the young girl by the name of Yu Xi had also opened her eyes wide as she tightly stared at the thin figure in the sky. Faced against such strong and powerful opponents, the former still had a cheerful and leisurely appearance, causing the pretty face of the young girl to turn uncontrollably red as her heartstrings were tugged.

Within the large palace in the central location of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, Dean Tai Cang and a bunch of Elders

were smiling from ear to ear as they looked towards the youths in the sky. They had truly not seen such a lively scene for the greater half of the year.

WIthin the sky, Mu Chen raised his eyes, before speaking out with a gentle smile, “Look’s like everyone has greatly improved in strength after this half-year of isolation, huh.”

While sizing up Shen Cangsheng and the rest, astonishment and shock were present in Mu Chen’s heart as he could sense that of the nine people, He Yao, Su Xuan, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and the other two had reached the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, which was equivalent to him. One had to know that they had just reached the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage before entering the Door of the Northern Heavens. Nevertheless, they had actually improved by such leaps and bounds.

Furthermore, other than those six, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and Luo Li had surpassed everyone in the group. According to his senses, Mu Chen could feel that the trio might have already crossed their Human Body Disaster.

Having such progress in the span of half a year was considerably astonishing.

“If we didn’t have such progress, how could we have to face to participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, right?” replied Shen Cangsheng with a grin as he started to size Mu Chen up. Clenching his hands, scorching-hot fighting intent brimmed within his eyes. Not being a person that easily gave up and admitted defeat, when he had first seen the former, Mu Chen was a person that needed to enter a life-or-death battle when he faced against that Bai Xuan. However, who could have imagined that in a short span of the next year, this youth had improved by leaps and bounds, and progressed at such an astonishing pace. Half a year ago, he achieved the accomplishments of defeating Mo Longzi and killing Mo Xingtian, causing the entire Northern Heavens Continent to reel in shock.

Unknowingly, that youth he had seen then had already surpassed him within a span of time that hadn't even reached two years. Even his long-seated position of the Overlord on the Heavenly Rankings was placed in imminent danger by the former. Shen Cangsheng knew that Mu Chen didn't have much of an interest in the Heavenly Rankings. Nevertheless, being proud and arrogant, Shen Cangsheng didn't need something like modestly yielding to the former.

In the past, after seeing the fight between Mu Chen and Mo Xingtian, Shen Cangsheng had already felt the disparity between him and Mu Chen. Therefore, he had bitterly trained for this half-year, hoping that his progress wouldn't be too small. As of now, he had already passed his Fleshly Body Disaster, and was confident that the current him would similarly possess the might to face against the Mo Xingtian of then!

Although he was still unable to surpass Mu Chen, at the very least, he wouldn't have the same feeling of helplessness he felt then.

"Mu Chen, receive my move!"

The smile of Shen Cangsheng's face slowly dissipated away, replaced by the usual stern expression he wore. Taking a step forward, a low roar rang from him.

Looking towards Shen Cangsheng, who had turned serious, before noticing the scorching-hot and prideful gaze, Mu Chen seemed to understand the gist behind this. Gently nodding his head, he replied in a slow fashion, "Please guide me, Senior Shen Cangsheng!"

With a hearty laugh, Shen Cangsheng strode forward. Clenching his hands tightly, boundless Spiritual Energy swept out, howling across the region like a great sea. A powerful Spiritual Energy pressure radiated out, shocking the world in its awe.

Nevertheless, faced against the astonishing prestige of Shen

Cangsheng, a calm and tranquil expression still remained on Mu Chen's face. Not a single tremor could even be seen on his robes.

With a stern expression, Shen Cangsheng clapped his hands together. Suddenly, his hand seals started to fluctuate, while the torrential Spiritual Energy around him flared up. Following the fluctuation of his hand seals, incomparably gigantic glowing seals formed, before condensing behind him, radiating with astonishing fluctuations.

Everyone present could sense how frightening this attack from Shen Cangsheng was. Clearly, he was absolutely not restraining a single bit of his strength. Furthermore, he had immediately chosen to unleash his strongest attack.

Noticing this, the eyes of Dean Tai Cang and the Elders faintly narrowed as he muttered. "He had actually managed to cultivate the Punishment Divine Art to this step..."

Bang!

All of a sudden, astonishing claps of thunder seemed to resound across the horizon, with Shen Cangsheng's hand seals suddenly stopped. In the next instant, as his gaze turned fierce, he took a step forward, shooting like a lightning bolt straight at Mu Chen. Behind him, countless glowing seals followed him as he shot forward, causing astonishing claps of thunder that shook the entire region.

"Judgement Divine Art, Myriad Life Seal!"

Akin to a spectre, Shen Cangsheng appeared right before Mu Chen. Without the slightest bit of hesitation, his fingers came together to form a fist. Spiritual Energy that swept out of him blotted the skies as bright and resplendent rays of brilliance radiated from him akin to a dazzling sun. With a low roar, his fist imprint came smashing over.

Bang! Bang!

The air present in the region was completely sent exploding away, with patterns of distortion appearing in the surrounding space. Those hundreds of thousands of glowing seals appeared to be condensed from some infallible faith, merging with Shen Cangsheng's fist as it rumbled towards Mu Chen.

This fist contained the extreme limit of Shen Cangsheng's might! Even Mo Xingtian might have to face this fist with all of his strength if he met with it head-on!

The Shen Cangsheng of now truly was much, much more stronger than half a year ago.

At this moment, rays of light blossomed from Mu Chen's black pupils. All of a sudden, with a furious clench of his fist, low claps of thunder rang out from within his body. In the next instant, black arcs of lightning started to dance across his body, while four lightning runes slowly started to surface onto his chest.

Bang!

The peals of thunder ringing out from Mu Chen's body reverberated across the region. At this moment, his body appeared to be suffused with jet-black lightning light, while indescribable, surging energies started to radiate from his limbs and bones.

This was the first time Mu Chen had completely activated his Thunder God Physique after successfully condensing his fourth rune.

Such strength and power was more than sufficient to sunder the skies and rend the earth!

Chi! Chi!

Black bolts of lightning arcs crazily lept around his body. In the next instant, taking a furious step forward, he showed no signs of hesitation as he sent a fist out.

There wasn't anything fanciful in this punch, yet it contained extremely frightening energies imbued within it.

As the fist rumbled out, ripples seemed to fluctuate around the surrounding space as rumbling peals of thunder reverberated across the region.

Bang!

Under countless emotional gazes below, the two fists smashed into each other. At that very instant, any rumbling sounds were eliminated, with the entire region seemingly being devoid of sound for an instant. However, at the next very moment, crazy, boundless energy shock waves swept out akin to thousand metre high tsunamis, with hurricanes seemingly taking form at the area of impact.

Bang! Bang!

Under the terrifying impact of the energy shock waves, Mu Chen's body sparkled with lightning, while the hundreds of thousands of glowing seals behind Shen Cangsheng's back rapidly vibrated. In the end, with a bang, a shiver shook through the bodies of the two as they both retreated back.

Mu Chen retreated back eight steps, with the lightning light behind his back collapsing, causing rumbling sounds to reverberate.

Shen Cangsheng retreated ten steps back, with the glowing seals on his back collapsing one by one. In the end, all of them completely collapsed apart, transforming into glowing dots that blotted the skies, appeared exceedingly beautiful.

Countless people were turned speechless. The collision of the two fists were exceedingly astonishing. However, from the looks of it, it seemed that Mu Chen was still able to gain the slight superiority.

"I never imagined that you'd actually cultivate your Thunder God Physique to such a degree."

Lowering his head to look at his fist, Shen Cangsheng saw a patch of red being present there, while a numbing sensation radiated

from it. Raising his head, he looked towards Mu Chen, before exhaling deeply, while a smile akin to one of relief appeared on his firm and resolute face. As his eyes lit up when he looked towards the glorious Heavenly Ranking steele within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, he spoke out with a faint smile, “It is finally time for I, the First Rank on the Heavenly Rankings to abdicate my rank. From now on, you’re the true number one in our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy!”

At this moment, countless students had turned quiet as they looked at the ramrod straight figure of Shen Cangsheng, while a feeling of respect and worship gushed from their hearts. Only at this moment did they realise that this clash of fists was for Shen Cangsheng himself to hand over the most glorious honor of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to Mu Chen.

Having ruled over for so many glorious years, as of now, this glory had finally found a more suitable host.

Looking towards Shen Cangsheng, Mu Chen turned slightly quiet. He didn’t care about this so-called “First Rank” on the Heavenly Rankings. However, he knew that this wasn’t the time where he could reject it. That was due to Shen Cangsheng’s pride and honor as the previous Overlord of the Heavenly Rankings resting on this. Therefore, cupping his hands towards the former, Mu Chen didn’t say a single word, with his expression turning into one of extreme solemn.

As countless students looked towards the exchange of positions from the old to the new Overlord, the blood within them showed signs of boiling and flaring up. In the next moment, ear-deafening roars and cheers resounding across the entire region.

Shen Cangsheng’s expression started to turn gentle, yet his gaze turned into one that harbored evil intent. Sending a smile towards Mu Chen, he spoke out, “Do you know what we’ve decided in the Door of the Northern Heavens?”

Hearing those words, Mu Chen gawked as he noticed similar gazes shooting towards him from Li Xuantong, He Yao, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and the rest, causing some uneasy feelings to surface within his heart.

“If Shen Cangsheng loses to you, all of us will give you a beating!” roared Li Xuantong as he slowly clenched his fists tightly, while boundless Spiritual Energy erupted from him. Similarly, Spiritual Energy started surging from the bodies of He Yao, Xu Huang and the rest. Shooting a look at each other, suddenly, all of them shot straight towards Mu Chen, their Spiritual Energies howling, as they rushed across the horizon.

“You scoundrels!”

Mu Chen’s face instantly turned black as he turned around and ran.

Whoosh!

However just as he was about to run, a beautiful figure shot from behind Li Xuantong and the rest. Bringing about the familiar fragrance, she appeared before Mu Chen. In the next instant, everyone noticed Luo Li smiling as she appeared before Mu Chen, her jade-like hand wielding her longsword that was pointed towards Li Xuantong and the rest.

“Oi, Luo Li! How could you not uphold your words?!” Seeing this, He Yao, Xu Huang and the rest immediately roared in discontent.

“We’ve clearly talked about this!”

Looking at the discontent bunch before her, Luo Li pushed a lock of her hair behind her ear, before retreating back two steps. Standing side-by-side with Mu Chen, she gave a sweet smile as she replied, “But, I can’t bear to do it.”

At this moment, countless howls of grief could be heard resounding within the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Hearing those roars, Mu Chen could not help laughing. Perhaps, in the many years to come, the scene before him would still be fresh within his mind. Within this warm and comfortable ivory tower, there weren't too many schemes and fights with others. Even if there were some conflicts, they were easily solved. How could he not help such a Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to obtain the honor and glory it deserved?

Chapter 451 – Old Friends Reunion

With Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Luo Li and the other peak influential figures coming out from their isolated training, the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy clearly regained its usual liveliness. Added with the induction of Freshmen to the academy, as well as the big matter of the coming of the new Overlord of the Heavenly Rankings that caused people's blood to boil, the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had sunk into a fervent state.

During this fervent atmosphere, there were more and more students starting to raise their heads and look around in anticipation. In the upcoming Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, the number of elite students from their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy participating in this event was clearly the greatest among the past few batches. All of them held high hopes for their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to obtain impressive results in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament and continue the honor and glory of their academy.

While waiting for the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Mu Chen had also heard of the news about the arrival of Qing Shan and the group into the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Due to the Freshmen entering the academy, Mu Chen's batch of students were naturally able to strip the title of Freshmen from their names. Therefore, they no longer stayed in the Freshman Region, having all moved into the inner regions of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. The Spiritual Qi present in the new regions were clearly multiple times more dense than the Freshman Region.The headquarters of the Luo Goddess Association was also at an extremely good place, even being in the vicinity of a Rank 7 Spiritual Array, with the density and quality of the Spiritual Energy present caused quite a few societies to look red with envy at

them. Nevertheless, none of them could do anything about it, since the Luo Goddess Association was the most famous and prestigious society within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy as of now, with no society that could compete with them.

In the new training grounds of the Luo Goddess Association, Mu Chen met up with Qing Shan and the group. Looking at those familiar faces, unconcealable joy and happiness gushed from his eyes. With a smile, he went forward, before giving the somewhat flustered Qing Shan a fierce hug.

“Qing Shan, welcome to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.”

Mu Chen said with a smile. Thinking back two years ago, he was only a student in the Northern Spiritual Academy, and was still working hard to get accepted into one of the five Great Academies. At that time, these fellows were by his side. Although they might have been small and weak then, the feeling of growing up together was deeply embedded in his heart. Thinking back to those memories caused warm feelings to suffuse within his heart.

Being originally flustered, Qing Shan started to relax after the hug from Mu Chen. He looked towards Mu Chen, before looking behind the latter, where a slender and elegant young lady dressed in black robes stood. This was the girl that had attracted the eyeballs of countless people in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy two days ago. At this moment, a faint, sweet smile was present on her beautiful face as she looked towards the happy Mu Chen before her.

“Big Brother Mu, I never imagined that you would mix so well in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy,” replied Qing Shan as he scratched his head. “Now I’ve finally understood why our Northern Spiritual Academy had managed to obtain such a high quota from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy this time. All of this has to do with you.”

After all, Qing Shan wasn't an idiot. At the very best, their Northern Spiritual Academy was a small Spiritual Academy, and would simply not appear in the eye of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. And yet, such a strange matter had occured. Clearly, there was only one reason, and that was Mu Chen being that outstanding within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a laugh, before turning his gaze behind Qing Shan. Resting on the body of Liu Yang, he spoke out with a smile, "You've also come to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, huh."

While in the Northern Spiritual Academy, Liu Yang was at loggerheads with Mu Chen. However, in the end, he was taught a lesson by the latter. It could be said that the relationship between the two wasn't all too good; after all, Liu Yang's grandfather had met his death by Mu Chen's hands. There was no getting away for Mu Chen towards the decline of the Liu Family. Nevertheless, he, Liu Yang, didn't blame Mu Chen. Speaking about this, there was only the Liu Family to blame for all of this.

With Mu Chen's current strength, it's naturally impossible for those little melon seeds to amount to anything within his eyes. If one was to think along this path, it appeared that the latter was too magnanimous. After close to two years of training and cultivation, he was no longer the immature youth from then.

A complex expression was present on Liu Yang's face. As of now, Mu Chen had truly far, far exceeded his current strength. Such disparity made it such that he wasn't even able to feel any hatred. Nodding his head with a slightly depressed feeling, he replied, "If not for you, we might not even have the qualifications to enter the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. We're still somewhat weak."

"Haha, Big Brother Mu, this is Yu Xi. After you'd left, she's the new genius of our Northern Spiritual Academy. After cultivating for less than two years time, she has already caught up to us.

Furthermore, you're her worshipped idol." Knowing about the grudges and grievances between the Mu Family and the Liu Family, Qing Shan hastily pulled the pretty little girl standing beside him who was using her big black eyes to stare at Mu Chen and introduced her with a smile.

"Oh?" Feeling slightly astonished, Mu Chen smiled as he shot a look at Yu Xi.

"Nice, nice to meet you, Big Brother Mu Chen. I'm Yu Xi." Yu Xi was so emotional that her little face had turned beet-red, with her little hands clutching the helms of her skirt. All the cleverness and wittiness had all gone out the window, with her clear voice even becoming slightly stammerish.

This was her idol! Ever since she was in the Northern Spiritual Academy, she had always heard about his legends. However, only when she had truly came face-to-face with him did she discover that those legends were all weak and pathetic before the real thing.

Seeing how cute and pretty she was, Mu Chen had a favorable impression of her. Extending his hand to rub her head, he said with a smile, "Nice to meet you. Properly train and cultivate in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, okay? Although our Northern Spiritual Realm is small, we aren't weaker than anyone."

"Yes, Big Brother Mu Chen! I'll definitely work hard. One day, I'll climb up to the First Rank of the Heavenly Rankings!" Yu Xi's face had turned scorching hot by the intimate actions made by Mu Chen. Nevertheless, she furiously nodded her little head, while her big eyes brimmed with resolution. She worshipped Mu Chen, and treated his path as her goal.

Since Mu Chen's now the First Rank on the Heavenly Rankings, she'd definitely obtain First Rank in the future!

Mu Chen didn't know that just this one sentence from him had made the little girl set such a goal within her heart. Pulling Luo Li over towards him, he sent a grin towards Qing Shan and the group

as he said, “This is Luo Li.”

“Nice to meet you, Big Sister Luo Li!”

Over the past two days, Qing Shan and the group had long heard about Luo Li, which led them to immediately send their greetings towards her. They had heard that this Big Sister’s the Head of the Luo Goddess Association! With the name of the Luo Goddess Association, one can clearly guess that it was created just for her. Furthermore, with such an intimacy between Mu Chen and Luo Li, it clearly goes without saying.

“Nice to meet you all,” replied Luo Li with a sweet smile.

“Big Sister Luo Li, you’re so beautiful.” Yu Xi commented enviously as she opened her eyes.

“You’re also very cute. In the future, if there’s anything you need help with, you can just come and find us.” Holding on to Yu Xi’s hands, Luo Li replied with a sweet smile.

Moving close to Mu Chen, Qing Shan gave a big thumbs up to the latter, before quietly saying, “You’re the man, Big Brother Mu. You’re actually able to find such a beautiful girl. However, God-knows how hurt Big Sister Qian’er will be if she knows about her.”

“Who’s Big Sister Qian’er?” Suddenly, Luo Li, who was talking to Yu Xi, panned her head over, a grinning expression within her beautiful eyes as she asked in a casual fashion.

Seeing this, Mu Chen gave a furious glare at Qing Shan, causing the latter the rub his nose in awkwardness.

“They are talking about Big Sister Tang Qian’er. She and Big Brother Mu had grown up together. However, at this moment, she’s cultivating in the Myriad Pheonix Spiritual Academy,” replied Yu Xi in a lovable voice.

“Oh, so she’s your childhood sweetheart, huh?” Luo Li’s cresent moon-shaped slender eyebrows jumped as she sent an ambiguous smile towards Mu Chen.

With nothing he could do, Mu Chen rubbed his nose. Looking towards the jade-like lovable face of Luo Li, he noticed a extremely rare shadow of jealousy present within the beautiful eyes of the latter. This caused an extreme satisfaction of vanity to gush out from his heart. Being able to let Luo Li, who was usually calm and tranquil like a silent lake, to feel slightly jealous was truly an extremely hard matter to accomplish.

Therefore, exploiting the opportunity, he replied with a grin, “What’s the matter? Feeling jealous?”

Being exceptionally intelligent, how could Luo Li not see that her unconcious reveal of the slight feeling of jealousy had caused Mu Chen’s ego to drastically inflate. In the next instant, giving a faint smile, she replied, “Looks like I have to find Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the others and let them cut you up. However, this time, you better not find me to help you out.”

Hearing her reply, Mu Chen instantly turned sluggish, before feeling somewhat resentful.

Seeing that he had become deflated and shrunken up, Luo Li gave a sweet smile. Extending her slender, jade-like hand out, she grabbed hold of Mu Chen’s hand, intertwining her fingers with his. The warmth coming from her action, caused the alluringly red lips of the young girl to curl up.

Idiot. How could I bear to do that.

After chatting awhile, Mu Chen let Luo Li take care of Yu Xi and the rest, before bringing Qing Shan to tge side and asked, “How’s my old man?”

“Haha. Uncle Mu’s formidable. The entire Northern Spiritual Realm has already been united by him, with the nine cities no longer existing anymore. Now, there’s only the Northern Spiritual Alliance, with Uncle Mu as the Alliance Leader,” replied Qing Shan with a smile.

“Oh?” hearing this caused Mu Chen to be astonished. My old man’s actually turned the chaotic Northern Spiritual Realm into an alliance?

“Not long after you had left, Uncle Mu haf broken into the Heavenly Fusion Stage. Afterwards, he, with Big Sister Qian’er’s father and the others, established the Northern Spiritual Alliance. Other than Liu City, which had resisted awhile, the other cities submitted in succession. As of now, the Northern Spiritual Realm is much stronger than before.”

Hearing that reply, Mu Chen slightly nodded his head. Heavenly Fusion Stage can already be considered as extremely strong and powerful within the Northern Spiritual Realm. No wonder why my old man’s able to form an alliance. Although such an alliance is somewhat of an abusive act, especially with the existence of Liu City, this can be considered as a slightly concealed danger. Nevertheless, thinking about it, my old man’s very clear about this. He will be careful about this.

Nevertheless, he should be more vigilant about this and find a time to speak to the Headmaster to see if he could lend some people to secretly head to the Northern Spiritual Realm to protect his old man. He didn’t want anything to happen to his father.

“Qing Shan, if you have the chance, help me send some news about me back to the Northern Spiritual Realm,” said Mu Chen after pondering awhile. With his current accomplishments, it might incite waves of shock if they were to be circulated within the Northern Spiritual Realm. At that time, not to mention the Northern Spiritual Realm, there wouldn’t be that many people in the Northern Heavens Continent that would dare to do anything to his old man.

“Okay, I know,” replied Qing Shan as he nodded his head.

Patting Qing Shan’s shoulder, Mu Chen deeply exhaled. Raising his head up, he looked towards the azure horizon, before his hands

started to slowly clench together.

After arranging all of these matters, it should be about time to participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. That was a day he had anticipated for a very long time.

“Ji Xuan, we should properly settle our grudges and grievances in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, right? I don’t know if the current you has made any preparations. The Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road has yet to engulf you. This time, I’m afraid that I’ll not give you any more chances to escape.”

Chapter 452 – Rules and Regulations

As time passed, under the anticipation of all of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy students, the starting date of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had finally reached within two days.

Within the great hall in the central position of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, Mu Chen, Luo Li, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest of the elite students in the top ten ranks of the Heavenly Rankings were gathered here. Within the front of the great hall, Dean Tai Cang, Elder Zhu Tian, Hallmaster Mo You and all of the important higher-ups of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy were gathered here. Even Ling Xi had exited her courtyard and had arrived at this place.

Such a line-up could be said to be the grandest scene of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Sitting at the front, a serious expression was present on Dean Tai Cang's face as he looked towards the ten greatest students standing within the great hall that would represent their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Looking at the young men and women standing before him, he slowly said, "Two more days and the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament will start. The Great Spiritual Academy Tournament is extremely important to our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, and I think everyone should already know why."

Within the great hall, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Mu Chen and the rest all had serious expressions on their faces as they slowly nodded their heads. This time, if they didn't managed to obtain outstanding results, there's a possibility that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will get stripped of its title as being one of the five Great Spiritual Academies. Such a blow to the name of a Spiritual Academy would be fatal.

“This is also the first time that you all will participate in the Great Spiritual Academy. Therefore, I’ll first brief you all about its rules.”

Sweeping his gaze across the group, Dean Tai Cang said, “According to the rules of past Great Spiritual Academy Tournaments, you will be split up into groups, with five people in one group. This time, our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will only send the ten of you. Which means that you all will be split into two groups to participate together in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

“The first group will have Shen Cangsheng as the leader, and Li Xuantong, He Yao, Su Xuan and Yang Lin as members.”

“The second group will have Mu Chen as the leader, with Luo Li, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang as members.”

As both Mu Chen and Shen Cangsheng shot a look at one another, both of them cupped their fists solemnly in reply.

“Although I would very much want to group the best and strongest in one group, we’re one of the five Great Spiritual Academies, which means that we have to send out two groups, at the very least. Therefore, there’s no choice but for you guys to split up,” said Dean Tai Cang with a helpless expression appearing on his face. Their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy could be considered to be the weakest academy of the five Great Spiritual Academies. As of now, they still needed to send out two groups of five, which would result in their strength being further divided.

“Dean, how many groups are there participating in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament? And how many groups did the other four Great Spiritual Academies send out?” asked Mu Chen after pondering for a while.

“The Spiritual Academies participating in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament number in the amount of tens of thousands, with every Spiritual Academy sending one group, at the very least.

So how many groups, you say?" replied Dean Tai Cang with a smile.

Hearing that, Mu Chen and the group all sucked in a breath of cold air. If those words were true, there should be tens of thousands of groups participating in the Tournament. Furthermore, these weren't just the numbers used to fill up the slots, all of them were the elite of every Spiritual Academy, meaning that each and every person would absolutely possess some skill and ability. To distinguish themselves from tens of thousands of groups wasn't a simple task at all.

"As for the other four Great Spiritual Academies," with a helpless smile, Dean Tai Cang continued his reply, "According to what I know, the Saint Spiritual Academy is sending out four groups, with all of them comprised of the most strongest students within their ranks. The leaders of the four groups are all super geniuses that the Saint Spiritual Academy has spent their blood and sweat to nurture and bring up. Also, that Ji Xuan is the leader of one of the groups."

Hearing that, Mu Chen's eyes slightly narrowed; however, he didn't feel that it was anything accidental. Indeed, Ji Xuan was extremely formidable. Even after entering the Saint Spiritual Academy, where the geniuses present there were as numerous as the clouds in the sky, he would absolutely be able to distinguish himself and stand out from the masses.

The base of the Saint Spiritual Academy was actually that strong to be able to send out four groups of elites! Just based on this point could show why their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy couldn't compare with the former.

"At the previous Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, the Saint Spiritual Academy had also sent out four groups. However, their line-up then wasn't as luxurious as this time. From the looks of it, this time, they have set their minds on using this line-up to shock the other Spiritual Academies. After all, the position of Academy

Head had been vacant for decades. The Saint Spiritual Academy has been coveting that position for many years, merely that due to the restrain coming from the Martial Spiritual Academy, Myriad Phoenix Academy, as well as the Azure Sky Spiritual Academy, the Saint Spiritual Academy was not once able to obtain what it wanted. However, over the past few years, the prestige and reputation of the Saint Spiritual Academy has grown increasingly stronger. If its able to show an astonishing performance in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament this time, I'm afraid that the position might really end up in their hands..."

Hearing about this news, the eyebrows of Elder Zhu Tian and the rest started to wrinkle and tighten. The so-called "Academy Head" would mean being the head of all of the academies. Although one didn't possess the power to abolish other Spiritual Academies, the weight of the words coming from that position was extremely heavy. In the past, while obtaining their title as one of the five Great Spiritual Academies, their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had offended the Saint Spiritual Academy. If they were to let the Saint Spiritual Academy obtain the position as Academy Head, their title as one of the five Great Spiritual Academies might not be that stable, something that added danger to the already existing ones.

"Other than the Saint Spiritual Academy sending out four groups, the other three Great Spiritual Academies all sent out three groups each, with every group consisting of their best students. This time, it can be said that they have gone all-out."

"Other than the five Great Spiritual Academies, there are still quite a few elite Spiritual Academies out there. Of them, there are some that possess solid strength and background, and aren't weaker than our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Over the last few years, they have been covetly eyeing our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, and will definitely do their utmost this time to kick our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy down

from the five Great Spiritual Academies and take over that title."

Hearing this, Shen Cangsheng and the rest gave bitter laughs. From the looks of it, the situation their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was in truly wasn't good at all.

"Furthermore, the battlefield for this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament is a remnant piece of a shattered continent." said Dean Tai Cang.

"A shattered continent?"

"In the ancient times, this shattered continent was one of the largest continents within the Great Thousand Worlds. However, due to the great calamity that happened in the ancient times, it had shattered apart, transforming into fragmented continents of various sizes. These fragmented continents are considered to be lands of treasure within the Great Thousand Worlds. That's because they contain vestiges of the ancient past. People who have good luck might be able to obtain some of the ancient treasures or ancient inheritance present within them."

With a smile, Dean Tai Cang continued explaining. "This fragment of the shattered continent was found by the five Great Spiritual Academies. However due to this continent being overly fragmented, added with the possibility of having some ancient seals still remaining there, all of us didn't dare to search in detail with great fanfare. After discussing, we've decided to make this the battlefield of this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Speaking of this, this is a benefit for you guys. If you're able to obtain some inheritance there, it would be extremely beneficial for you guys in your future accomplishments."

As Mu Chen the rest shot a look at each other, everyone could see the sparks of interest appearing within each other's eyes. Indeed, those ancient vestiges and remnants would brew interest in people. At that time, when they enter the battlefield, they should take note of this point.

“However…” Suddenly, Mu Chen thought about something, causing his eyebrows to wrinkle up as he asked, “If that’s the case, all of the groups will head towards this fragment of the shattered continent… Won’t that lead to a massive massacre?”

In there, other than the group from their academy, everyone else should be considered as enemies. Added with the enticement of those ancient vestiges, this would result in the fights being even more intensified. At that time, which they all took action, the only word that could describe what would happen would be one word: Miserable.

“Indeed, the battles will be extremely cruel and unforgiving,” said Dean Tai Cang as he nodded his head. “Tens of thousands of groups. Do you know how many groups have the qualifications to participate in the final fight?”

Mu Chen and the rest shook their heads.

“Eight groups,” replied Dean Tai Cang with a faint smile. “Other than the eight groups, every other group will be eliminated.”

Shock waves shook through the hearts of Mu Chen and the rest. Of the tens of thousands of groups, there will only be eight groups that will participate in the final fight? This rate of elimination is truly too terrifying, right? For the sake of obtaining the right to be one of that eight groups, exactly what kind of slaughter will take place in the shattered continent to end in that?

The groups that were able to distinguish themselves among the tens of thousands of groups and qualify for the final fight would definitely be the real deal, and would be incomparably fierce and powerful.

“In the previous Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had tried our best and narrowly squeezed into the top eight. However, in the Best of Eight fight, we were defeated in the first round… leading to us getting the bottom-most score,” said Dean Tai Cang with a bitter laugh.

Being able to obtain such a ranking was due the that bunch of little fellows risking their lives in battle just to obtain the qualifications of the top eight groups, something that didn't lose the face of their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Serious expressions appeared on the faces of Mu Chen and the rest. The Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had yet to start, and yet, they were able to smell the cruel and vicious fights and the miserable battles that would occur there.

With a wave of his sleeve, ten glowing shadows shot from Dean Tai Cang towards Mu Chen and the rest, before coming to a stop before them. As they swept their gazes over, they noticed that they were transparent plaques radiating with light. As rays of brilliance blossomed from their surfaces, they radiated with strange fluctuations, with the two words "Academy Plaque" etched on their surfaces.

"This is the Academy Plaque of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Everyone take one. According to the rules, every group will be allocated a basic amount of points. Once a group gets defeated by another, the winner will be able to obtain half of the points from the loser's 'Academy Plaque'. When the points on a group's 'Academy pPlaque' can't be deducted anymore, they will be eliminated, and will lose the qualifications to contend for the final fight."

The eyes of Mu Chen and the rest instantly contracted as they extended their hands and grabbed hold of the Academy Plaques.

"Furthermore, while the points of your Academy Plaques are ranked in the Top 16 in the Tournament, information about your team will be transmitted to everyone's Academy Plaques. Even your location and direction of heading will be indicated, causing you to be the target of everyone there."

In a deep voice, Dean Tai Cang continued talking. "However, being in the Top 16 allows you to possess a benefit. That is the

conclusion of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Once more that half of the top 16 groups ignites their Academy Plaques, the elimination will commence. At that instant, the top 8 groups within the rankings will be promoted to the final fight!"

Hearing this, the eyes of Mu Chen and the rest contracted slightly as they thought, The top 16 groups actually have such a huge benefit...

As Dean Tai Cang's voice rang out, the entire great hall sunk into a momentary bout of silence. Clearly, all of them were reeling in the shock of the cruel and vicious atmosphere that was brought by the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Genius-level figures from various places would come together to stage a heaven-shocking battle.

Dean Tai Cang slowly exhaled, before standing up. Looking towards Mu Chen, Shen Cangsheng and the rest with serious expressions on their faces, he gave a faint smile and said in a soft voice, "These are the rules of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. I've already said everything I need to say. What's next will be up to you guys. Everyone from our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will be paying attention to you guys, and hoping for the arrival of the final fight, where we'll be able to see the group of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

"At that time, our entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will cheer and shout for you!"

"This time, please fight for our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy!"

Shooting a look at each other, Mu Chen, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest took a deep breath. Looking towards Dean Tai Cang, they cupped their hands fiercely, before low and deep voices resounded across the entire great hall.

"We'll fight to the death for the Northern Heavens Spiritual

Academy!”

Chapter 453 – Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Begins!

The last two days passed in the blink of an eye.

When the wisp of the morning sun split apart the darkness and illuminated the world, the atmosphere within the enormous Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had instantly turned into a fervert state. Countless students had faces brimming with emotion and excitement, with the entire academy brimming with an upbeat, excited atmosphere. That's because today was the start of the greatest event for the countless Spiritual Academies in the Great Thousand Worlds. Today was the official start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

This was the greatest official competition for all of the Spiritual Academies, and the gathering point for countless geniuses.

Only the people that were able to distinguish themselves here would be the true ones with outstanding talent amongst the countless students out there!

Although the youths participating in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament couldn't represent all of the youths within the Great Thousand Worlds, there's absolutely no doubt towards the quality of the champions that were able to distinguish themselves from all of the youths present there. That's because there was no lack of champions of the past Great Spiritual Academy Tournaments becoming famous Super-level existences within the Great Thousand Worlds.

As the warm sun rose high into the sky, the atmosphere within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy turned even more scorching hot than the sun beating down a from above. If one swept one's gaze out, black seas of humans had filled the inner regions of the academy, with even the higher levels of the academy having come out in full force. All of their faces had unconcealable

excitement as they took in the scene. Everyone present was very clear that this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was extremely important to the future of their Spiritual Academy.

Within a house at the headquarters of the Luo Goddess Association, Mu Chen arranged his robes, one that was a green shade. Pressed against the thin body of the youth, he appeared even more capable and experienced. Present on his chest was the insignia of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, a pine tree standing tall on a mountain peak, bold and upright. Present on the mountain peak was the shadow of a sea dragon, spreading its wings as it seized the heavens and earth in its grasp.

This was the academy uniform of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. However, it was extremely rare for a situation as solemn and serious as today. Nevertheless, since they were participating in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament as representatives of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, they naturally had to appear formal and well-knit.

With his slender physique and handsome face, Mu Chen's pair of black eyes appeared like the starry sky. Dressed in his soft, green robes, the youth appeared especially dashing, more than sufficient to cause the eyes of anyone that saw him to light up, and God-knows how many young girls would have their stirrings of love surface within their hearts.

After looking up and down, before feeling adequately satisfied, Mu Chen opened the door and walked out.

The members of the Luo Goddess Association had long packed the outside of the courtyard. Seeing Mu Chen, who had pushed the doors open, their spirits instantly flared up to a fervert level, as gazes filled with worship and admiration shot over. The majority of the members of the Luo Goddess Association were former Freshmen of the same batch as Mu Chen. Initially, they had followed along Mu Chen and Luo Li when they had created the Luo Goddess Association, allowing for them to receive much less

bullying and abuse by the Seniors. As of now, they were able to gain that much fame and prestige within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy all thanks to the bloody battles that Mu Chen had engaged time and time again. Therefore, all of the members of the Luo Goddess Association had worship and admiration stemming from their hearts towards him.

Sending a big smile towards the large bunch of fellows outside, Mu Chen was just about to say something, before the doors of the next room creaked open. In the next moment, as a wisp of sunlight extended into the cracks of the door, a snow-white, slender leg had slowly extended towards the wisps of sunlight.

All of the gazes present instantly turned to look at the young girl that had walked out from the room. For a moment, the frenzied clamoring abruptly turned silent as eyeballs started to gradually grow larger, and a shadow of astonishment even flashed within the eyes of Mu Chen.

It was naturally Luo Li that had walked out from the room. After changing her robes, the clear and cold black skirt that she usually wore was similarly replaced by a green-coloured academy skirt. Being exceedingly figure-hugging, it accentuated the slender and voluptuous curves of the young girl in great detail. Her slender, snow-white neck was as graceful as a swan, while her outstanding chest was accentuated by the blouse to an exceedingly perfect degree. Her little waist that could be grasped with a single arm, her ramrod straight and slender legs...

Her black hair that was usually let down had now been tied into a ponytail. The ponytail was neatly tied up, quietly resting on the slender waist of the young girl.

Gently standing in the wisp of sunlight, the young girl blinked her clear, glass-like beautiful eyes, while a wisp of an arc appeared on her red little mouth, causing the hearts of countless people to skip a beat.

Mu Chen stared unblinkingly at the young girl that had caused no small amount of shock and astonishment in him. At this moment, Luo Li didn't appear as cold and indifferent as before. Her tied up ponytail caused this young girl to display the youth and vitality that she was supposed to have. Such a beautiful scene appeared to have dimmed the sunlight.

"Hey, what are you looking at?" Being stared by countless gazes, Luo Li's beautiful face turned a shade of pink, especially after seeing the unblinking appearance of Mu Chen. Unable to bear it, she bit her lips, before blushingly speaking, while lowering her head to look at her outfit, "Is it ugly?"

"My saliva is dripping out."

Wiping his mouth, Mu Chen walked towards the young girl. Extending his hand, he slightly bowed his body, before speaking with a grin, "My Queen, your knight's waiting for you."

Luo Li's the future Queen of the Luo God Clan. However, in Mu Chen's heart, this girl was also his Queen.

"Such a bold knight like you will be punished in our Luo God Clan," replied Luo Li with a gentle smile. Nevertheless, despite what she was saying, she gently extended her slender little hand, lightly grasping onto the warm hand as an arc appeared on her lips.

Roar!

Seeing the handsome, tall and straight youth and the absolutely perfect, young girl with a sweet smile, the members of the Luo Goddess Association instantly cheered out, their faces brimming with excitement. The young male and female before their eyes were the pride of their Luo Goddess Association.

"Let's go."

Sending a faint smile towards Luo Li, with a move, Mu Chen and Luo Li transformed into rays of light, shooting off into the

distance. Behind them, countless members of the Luo Goddess Association rose into the air, hiding the skies and covering the earth as they followed along.

Within the central-most location of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, the skies and the ground were already covered by seas of humans. When Mu Chen and the group arrived, the seas of humans instantly split apart, creating a pathway for the dazzling young male and female to pass through.

Within the sky filled by the sea of humans was an empty patch. Upon the arrival of the two, Mu Chen and Luo could see Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan and the others that have arrived earlier and were waiting for them, dressed similarly in academy uniforms. Standing tall and straight, with the ladies and their lovable appearances, the group had now become the most dazzling image within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

The appearance of Mu Chen and Luo Li had induced earth-shattering sounds of cheering. At this moment, they, who were representing the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to fight, were clearly the true heroes in everyone's hearts and minds.

"Sorry for being late."

Said Mu Chen as he sent a smile towards Shen Cangsheng and the others.

Shen Cangsheng and the rest gave a smile in return, before turning their gazes, without prior agreement, towards Luo Li standing beside Mu Chen, which caused their eyes to slightly light up, even causing Su Xuan to feel slightly astonished. At this moment, the young girl truly appeared excessively eye-catching. The future Queen of the Luo God Clan seemed to have made all of her splendor blossom out.

At this moment, Dean Tai Cang, as well as the five Heavenly Seated Elders and other Elders, with even Ling Xi, appeared in the sky. Looking towards the young males and females standing tall

and straight in the air, Dean Tai Cang couldn't help having a smile appear on his face. In the next moment, his face gradually turned solemn, while the fervent atmosphere within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy slowly started to quieten down.

"Students, they are the most outstanding students of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. From today onwards, they will be stepping into a harsh and cruel battlefield to fight for the honor and glory of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. They are doing so to protect the pride of our academy in being one of the five Great Academies. Therefore, they are the heroes of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy."

Dean Tai Cang's powerful voice resounded across the entire region, causing the faces of countless students to turn red, the blood within their bodies surging and boiling as they looked, brimming with emotion at the ten figures standing in the skies.

"Therefore, regardless of victory or defeat, they're our heroes!"

Dean Tai Cang gave a faint smile, before slowly bending his body towards the ten youthful figures standing in the sky. Behind him, faint smiles appeared on the faces of the various Elders as they slightly bent over, giving their blessing towards this group of youths that was going into battle for the sake of the glory and honor of their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Whoosh!

An uniformed sound rang out across the entire region as countless students slowly bent over, their heads lower. The faces of those young and immature faces were filled with passion. Youths were supposed to be filled with hot blood. The scene occuring before them caused them to wish they could do their utmost to train and cultivate, hoping to be able to obtain such distinction one day in the future.

In the air, as they took in the scene before them, hot blood surged and gushed within the hearts of Mu Chen, Shen Cangsheng and the

group. Sending a smile towards one another, they slowly bent over towards the countless students before them.

“It’s time to group up,” said Dean Tai Cang with a faint smile.

With a gentle wave of their hands, figures started to converge behind the backs of Mu Chen and Shen Cangsheng. Standing naturally behind Mu Chen’s back was Luo Li, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan, as well as Mu Fengyang; while Li Xuantong, Su Xuan, He Yao and Yang Lin stood behind Shen Cangsheng.

These two groups represented the greatest strength of this current batch of students of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

“Prepare the transmission Spiritual Array.”

Hearing the roar of Dean Tai Cang, Lin Xi strode forward. With a raise of her hand, a thousand metre wide glowing pillar descended from the sky. Rays of Spiritual Energy light gushed out from within the glowing pillar, while a gigantic transmission Spiritual Array could be faintly discerned as it formed, with boundless Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from within.

After arranging the Spiritual Array, Ling Xi walked towards Mu Chen. Sending a faint smile towards Mu Chen and Luo Li, she softly said, “Be careful.”

“Please be at ease, Elder Sister Ling Xi.” replied Mu Chen with a smile as he nodded his head.

Ling Xi looked towards the handsome youth before her, That handsome face, those clear and bright eyes, that ramrod straight back. Unknowingly, he had captured God-knows how many affections of young girls. This caused her to shake her head, before speaking out, “The transmission Spiritual Array has already been arranged. Prepare to make your move.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen took a deep breath, before fiercely nodding his head.

Shooting a look at Mu Chen, Shen Cangsheng took the lead, walking forward, before he said with a smile, “Mu Chen, we’ll take the lead first. Let’s meet in the great Tournament! I hope that we’ll both be able to enter the final fight!”

“Let’s go!”

As he said those words, Shen Cangsheng gave a wave of his hand. A prideful and disdainful look surfaced on his firm and resolute face. Shooting forward, he took the lead, bringing along Li Xuantong and the others of his group as they shot across the horizon. Finally, under the countless emotional and excited gazes, they rushed into the gigantic transmission Spiritual Array. As rays of brilliance gushed out, their figures completely disappeared within it.

“It’s time for us to go, too!”

Mu Chen gave a low roar, causing the eyes of Luo Li, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang to contract. The five quickly shot out, rapidly following behind Shen Cangsheng and the other four as they rushed into the transmission Spiritual Array.

At this instant, the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had completely entered a fervent and frenzied state.

Looking at the frenzied Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, Dean Tai Cang deeply exhaled. Looking towards the gradually disappearing transmission Spiritual Array, he muttered, “It’s up to you guys, now. I hope that we’ll be able to see the groups of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy before the start of the final fight...”

Chapter 454 – A Storm Gathers

While Mu Chen, Shen Cangsheng and the others had entered the transmission Spiritual Array, similar scenes like that were occuring in the countless large and small Spiritual Academies out there, with the prestige of the fervent clamoring shocking the heavens and shaking the earth.

Saint Spiritual Academy

Stretches of great halls were majestically standing straight. At this time, within the most central location of this stretch of the city was a holy, white-coloured, vast, public square, while black seas of humans filling its four corners, with clamoring noises coming from them that rushed towards the sky.

The central position of the public square appeared exceedingly empty, with only 20 figures standing in it. Dressed in white robes, the insignia of the Saint Spiritual Academy was emblazoned on their chests. At this moment, they were the most eye-catching existences in this region.

A youth with his hands behind his back stood ramrod straight at the leftmost position of the group. Possessing an extremely handsome face, a gentle, warm smile like the sun was present on it. The smile was calm and easygoing, gentle and refined, with God-knows how many young girls turned absent minded in its presence.

“Haha, Captain Ji Xuan. Looks like you’re still brimming with popularity.” Behind the youth stood a similarly aged young male, who was grinning as he spoke. “The other three captains might be extremely unhappy. They’ve been fretting non-stop about you being able to obtain a position similar to them with your status as a Freshman. From what I can see, if not for you, Captain, without haggling and quibbling with them about this, I’m really quite curious as to exactly which of our four most elite figures of our

Saint Spiritual Academy is the stronger one." When the youth by the name of Ji Xuan heard about it, he gave a faint smile and replied, "Mu Feng, what the hell are you talking about? We're all representing the Saint Spiritual Academy to participate in battle. At that time, we will have to rely on one another, which means that internal strife is a no-no. Furthermore, they're Seniors, something that I naturally don't possess."

"Captain is magnanimous."

The youth by the name of Mu Feng grinned and gave a big thumbs-up, before smiling while saying, "However, about the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, I've heard that the various great Spiritual Academies have sent their most elite students. Therefore, the batch participating in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament would be the most competitive. Captain, do you have any confidence in winning?"

Shooting a look at him, Ji Xuan gave a laugh, before saying in a soft voice, "You don't have to worry about not being able to show yourselves in the final fight, if you follow me. However, I hope that when that time comes, you'll follow my orders, so as to obtain the most perfect run. If not, for the sake of the overall situation, I might not be able to talk much about friendship with everyone. I hope you can forgive me for this."

Although his voice was soft, it contained an indescribable confidence. This wasn't false bravado, but capabilities that he truly possessed. Although he was one of the four great Holy Sons within the batch of students from the Saint Spiritual Academy, he was the first student within the past few years to obtain the title of a Holy Son with his status as a Freshman.

Holy Son. That represented the greatest accomplishment a student could obtain within the Saint Spiritual Academy. Of the ones that were able to rise to that position, none of them weren't people of outstanding talent.

Upon noticing the smile on Ji Xuan face,an undetectable stiffness appeared on the faces of Mu Feng and the other three group members for an instant, before replying with a smile. Although they were Seniors of the Saint Spiritual Academy, none of them dared to show any bit of arrogance in front of this Freshman, Ji Xuan. That's because all of them were all too clear about the methods of the former.

This was a youth that was one year younger than them and appeared to be cheerful and gentle. Yet, the methods he employed were truly cruel and vicious.

There were only four positions of the Holy Sons of the Saint Spiritual Academy. For one to be able to ascend to that position, one would first have to defeat one of the existing Holy Sons and snatch the title away. That was how Ji Xuan's Holy Son status came to be. During that process, the Holy Son that was replaced by him was disabled during the match for the title of the Holy Son. Furthermore, he had suffered serious injuries, having yet to fully recover, even as of now. The previous Holy Son of the Saint Spiritual Academy had landed in an extremely miserable state now.

"Captain, it seems that you've been searching for information about the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy? That's a broken-ass Spiritual Academy that's almost about to get kicked out of the five Great Academies. How can they enter your sight, Captain?" With a smile, Mu Feng changed the topic with a question.

"Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy..." Raising his head, Ji Xuan looked towards a certain direction, and replied with a faint smile, "My only opponent's there."

"Oh?" Both Mu Feng and the other three group members instantly gawked.

"According to the information I've received, he's doing especially well in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Haha, truly

worthy of the fellow that has defeated me many times in the Spiritual Road…" said Ji Xuan with a gentle smile, yet a sharp and incisive fierceness brimmed within his black pupils.

Noticing this, the faces of Mu Feng and the other group members slightly changed. All of them knew how frightening Ji Xuan could be. After hearing these words, it seemed as if his opponent was actually a Freshman that had entered the Spiritual Road at the same time as the former. Furthermore, that person's actually able to cause a person like Ji Xuan to suffer losses?

"However, it's a pity that the final winner, will still be me…" said Ji Xuan as he shook his head. Looking across the horizon, he crossed his hands behind his back, while saying with a smile, "However, what happened in the Spiritual Road were only little fights and scuffles. It may be assumed that I'll be able to bump into him while in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. I really want to see exactly what level that Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road has progress until now."

"This is truly interesting… however… Mu Chen, I hope that you won't disappoint me too much. If not, it would be too uninteresting…"

Boom!

As clock-like chimes resounded, the transmission Spiritual Array in the centre of the public square furiously erupted with dazzling rays of brilliance.

At this instant, the eyes of the four groups in the public square instantly narrowed. At the heads of the three groups to Ji Xuan's right, three youths slowly opened their eyes, faint indifference was present within as they looked forward. In the next instant, without speaking so much as a single word, they strode forward, bringing along their group members forward, before stopping right before the transmission Spiritual Array.

Bringing his group forward, Ji Xuan sent a faint smile towards

the Captains of the other three groups that have also come to a stop beside the transmission Spiritual Array.

“Ji Xuan, the goal of our Saint Spiritual Academy is to occupy four positions in the Top Eight. I hope that you won’t fall behind.” Of the three people, the youth with an ordinary-looking face, yet possessing a mouth as sharp and incisive as a knife, sent a smile towards Ji Xuan as he said those words. In the next instant, raising his leg, he walked into the transmission Spiritual Array. As rays of brilliance blossomed, his figure immediately disappeared within.

The other two groups appeared uncommunicative, bringing along chilling auras that were rising from their bodies as they walked into the transmission Spiritual Array.

“It really is too early to talk about who will fall behind.”

Looking at the figures that had disappeared within the transmission Spiritual Array, Ji Xuan gave a gentle flick of his sleeves as an amused smile curled up at the corner of his mouth. Bringing along his group members, he walked into the transmission Spiritual Array. As rays of brilliance blossomed, they disappeared within under the countless attentive gazes shooting towards them.

…

Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy

Compared to the atmosphere within the other Spiritual Academies, the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy was clearly filled with the warbling of orioles and swallows, with the lovable voices of countless girls filling the region, causing even the air to appear somewhat soft and gentle.

On the majestic platform covered with fresh flowers and it surroundings, one could see, with a single gaze, that they were covered with exquisite figures as countless girls crowded around, causing fragrances to blossom in the air. At this moment, the gazes

of countless girls were filled with different feverish shades as they looked towards the front-most position on the platform, where a slender figure was present, attracting everyone's attention.

That was an extremely dazzling image of a beautiful girl. Dressed in golden armor, her armor was soft and supple, tightly hugging her lovable body, displaying her exquisite physique without the slightest omission. Her snow-white neck, her voluptuous chest, her slender and willowy waist, as well as the smooth and slender legs below her battle skirt... every aspect of her appeared exceedingly beautiful and perfect.

She still possessed an appearance as if the Spiritual Qi of the world had gathered around her, with her hands as soft as grass, her skin supple and smooth, resulting in a beauty that was unmatched by anything. An arc brimming with confidence and pride slightly curled at the corners of her red little lips, with her eyebrows slightly raised, revealing a sliver of her heroic Spiritual Aura. Her valiant and formidable-looking appearance made her appear like a goddess of war that had descended from the heavens, with everything being controlled within her grasp.

This girl was just like a phoenix, grandiose, prideful, confident and never ever bowing down to any other person.

Such a girl possessed an extremely unique form of charisma, one that was extremely attractive to not only males, but even females alike. In the surroundings of the platform, countless girls cast scorching gazes of varying shades over to her, showing clearly how prominent it was.

Although there were similar outstanding girls standing beside her, compared to the former, they appeared to be fireflies basking under the brilliance of the moon, their rays of brilliance being completely outshone by her.

Under the myriad of attentive gazes cast over, the girl slightly raised her lovable face, while some past memories flashed within

her mind. Those were of the terminus of the Spiritual Road, where various kings had contended for the crown. People that were able to reach that stage were basically Genius-level figures that were extremely hard to come by. At the final place of the Spiritual Crown, it wasn't just her alone that was there, with a number of opponents that were extremely hard to deal with, with Ji Xuan being one of them.

At that place, she had originally planned to duel with that Ji Xuan. However, if she did so, she would have lost the best opportunity she had to snatch the Spiritual Crown. However, just when she had slightly hesitated then, a black lovable figure shot past her, obstructing the path of Ji Xuan, before engaging in an extremely intense fight that resulted in both parties being seriously injured.

Her path to obtaining the Spiritual Crown had been swept clean of obstacles.

Finally, snatching away the Spiritual Crown, her beautiful eyes lit up with brightness as she looked towards the black-dressed girl that was mutually injured in her fight with Ji Xuan. That girl possessed an absolutely beautiful appearance, her glass-like eyes being clear to the point of causing people to get intoxicated. Even while she was mutually wounded in her fight with Ji Xuan, her calm and tranquil expression showed not a single sign of change or fluctuation.

This was the first time that Wen Qingxuan had seen a girl of her age that showed a level of appearance that rivaled her own. This made her...extremely happy.

Afterwards, she found out that the girl was named Luo Li, and she had gone to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Humm!

Right before her, the gigantic transmission Spiritual Array abruptly erupted with dazzling rays of brilliance.

The rays of brilliance caused Wen Qingshan to regain her clarity. In the next moment, a sweet smile appeared on her face, one which caused the world to lose its colours in contrast with it. Gently moving her fingers to and fro, disregarding the shrieks and shouts that had hid the skies and covered the earth, she strode into the rays of brilliance. At the same time, she gently clenched her hands, while a smile appeared at the corner of her mouth that looked lovable and full of confidence.

Luo Li, you are mine.

...

At the same time.

Martial Spiritual Academy...

Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy...

And the other peak Spiritual Academies that possessed extremely powerful strength...

Transmission Spiritual Arrays present there successively erupted in dazzling rays of brilliance, before extremely powerful groups disappeared within the rays of brilliance amidst the countless fervent, cheering voices in their surroundings.

They will appear on the battlefield of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament!

Where talents as numerous as the clouds in the skies would converge, as many great heroes will vie for supremacy and prestige!

The gazes of countess Spiritual Academies would be focused there.

Chapter 455 – The Continent of Ruins

The rays of brilliance radiating from the transmission Spiritual Array filled the eyes of Mu Chen and the others, even causing the sensation of dizziness due to the transmission. Nevertheless, it was fortunate that this bout of dizziness didn't last too long, before they felt the spatial fluctuations around them starting to gradually turn stable, while the dazzling rays of brilliance before them rapidly dissipated away.

The transmission was about to end.

Obviously not newbies without a shred of experience, Mu Chen and the other four instantly revolved their Spiritual Energies to protect their bodies. In this foreign battlefield, they needed to maintain their vigilance. If they were to fail to such an easily covered issue, they would truly lose too much face.

As Mu Chen and the other four got themselves ready, the rays of brilliance before their eyes completely dissipated away. As their vision turned bright once again, a foreign world appeared right before their eyes.

Before them was a world that filled their eyes, with vast lands stretching endlessly across the horizon. Nevertheless, the world was covered in unfathomably deep chasms. These chasms didn't appear to be formed by nature, but by some kind of frightening war, which had smashed the world up like that.

This entire world had turned into a scene of desolation, with the air giving off a scent of the ancient antiquity, making everything clearly appear old and ancient.

This is the Continent of Ruins? It is also the battlefield of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament!

Mu Chen swept his gaze far and wide, before quickly retracting back. At this moment, they seemed to have appeared on the top of

a giant cliff tens of thousands of metres high. This giant cliff appeared like a large mountain. Furthermore, they weren't the only ones on top of it...

As Mu Chen and the other four swept their gazes out, they noticed pillars of light continuously descending from the skies onto the giant cliff. As the pillars of light dissipated, group after group appeared in the air. In the short span of time that didn't exceed a few minutes, the entire giant cliff was unexpectedly filled with hundreds of groups.

Without prior consultation, the members of each group that instantly appeared leaned closer to one another, before casting vigilant and guarded gazes as they sized up their surroundings, while vast and boundless Spiritual Energies rose around their bodies. Spiritual Weapons brimming with Spiritual Energies even appeared in the hands of some people as they started to protect their groups.

Although there was not a single trace of indication where a group would appear, there were already close to a thousand people on this giant cliff, yet no clamoring sounds could clearly be heard ringing out. Instead, a strange silence was present as gazes swept by each other, all of them brimming with caution, as well as hostility.

"Looks like Shen Cangsheng's group has split up with us." Moving close to Mu Chen, Luo Li spoke in a soft voice, since she did not notice the figures of Shen Cangsheng and the other four in their vicinity.

Mu Chen gently nodded his head in reply. With a clench of his hand, the Academy Plaque sparkling with gem-like rays of brilliance appeared within. At this moment, a number "10" had surfaced on it. This should be the basic points that they get for this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

"When every group enters the battlefield, they will get 10

points," said Mu Chen as he sent a smile towards Luo Li and the other three.

"What should we do now?" asked Xu Huang as he looked towards Mu Chen, as the latter was now the Captain. Clearly, they should listen to the command and decision of their Captain.

"Do we need to leave this place? With so many groups converged here, I'm afraid that it'll not remain peaceful," asked Zhao Qingshan in a low voice. He could faintly discern the gradually rising tension in the atmosphere on this giant cliff. Quite a few people were shooting hostile gazes as they continued to size up other people. In here, other than the groups of their own Spiritual Academy, every other group out there was their enemy. That's because only by obtaining the points from their enemies would they be able to distinguish themselves from everyone here.

Mu Chen surveyed his surroundings. He could also see the greed rising within the eyes of some of the groups. In the next moment, with a faint smile, he said, "No need to get impatient. In such a place, the big fish will eat the small fish, while the small fish will eat the dirt. This is how the rules are. If you want to increase your points, you can only snatch it from other groups, and we're not exempted from that. As for here, it's quite a good place to start."

"You plan to take action?!" exclaimed Mu Fengyang in astonishment. Clearly, he didn't expect for Mu Chen to take action so quickly.

"We're the only group here from the five Great Academies," said Luo Li in a soft voice. As her limpid, beautiful eyes swept across the groups present here, she said, "There are a number of groups that come from some large Spiritual Academies, with those groups possessing quite good strength. As for the others, they're insufficient to warrant any concern. Nevertheless, we have to be careful on the off-chance that some other groups might secretly collaborate to deal with us."

“According to a usual situation, our chances of victory are extremely high.”

Mu Chen smiled, nodding his head in agreement. Looking at the tense atmosphere present, he could see some of the more stronger groups already unable to control their impatience. Their greedy gazes had already started to deviate towards those weaker groups. Clearly, the taut atmosphere here was quickly about to shatter apart, and when that happens...

The cruel and vicious massacres of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament will be completely on its way.

Mu Chen took in a deep breath of air, seemingly being able to smell the scent of blood that was perfused into the air. At this moment, a cold and fierce glint had started to gradually awaken in those black pupils of his. The originally handsome face of the youth had an additional shade of asterism. Compared to his gentle nature in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, the current him had clearly turned somewhat different from the him of then.

Beside him, Xu Huang and the other two could also sense this faint change in Mu Chen, causing a faint shock to shake their hearts.

Looking at Mu Chen’s face with her beautiful eyes, Luo Li gave a smile. At this moment, the current Mu Chen gave her extremely familiar feelings, since the latter always had such an appearance while in the Spiritual Road, being as cold and sharp as a knife’s edge. It was merely him being in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy which had suppressed this incisive edge of Mu Chen. However, at this very instant, the youth which had caused the Bloody Calamity in the Spiritual Road and started to completely release the things that he had suppressed...

“What are you all doing?!”

Just as Mu Chen and the other four were coldly observing the gradual transformation of the surrounding atmosphere, all of a

sudden, a furious roar rang out not too far away from them.

Every single gaze instantly turned around towards its source, only to see a group having faces of shock and anger as they looked towards a group that had surrounded them. Sneers were present on the faces of the latter five, their eyes filled with greed as they stared at the former five. Clearly this group had already started to take action.

“Hehe. What’s the matter? Hand over your Academy Plaque obediently, alright? It can only be your unlucky day to meet us, the “Barbarian Spiritual Academy.” At the front of the group, a youth gave his reply with a sneer as boundless Spiritual Energy radiated from him. Unexpectedly, his strength was in the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase.

“In your dreams!” Ashen expressions appeared on the faces of the group surrounded by the “Barbarian Spiritual Academy” as they fiercely shouted back in reply.

“Action!”

With a sneer, the group from the Barbarian Spiritual Academy didn’t continue spouting any useless words. Looking at the group before them, whose Captain hadn’t even reached the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, they were simply a free gift of points. Letting them go would truly be something that the heavens wouldn’t tolerate.

Bang!

Boundless Spiritual Energies erupted out as the group from the Barbarian Spiritual Academy rushed forward. Ferocious attacks gushed out like a flood, drowning the unlucky group within their onslaught.

As Spiritual Energies erupted out, tremors shook the hearts of all the groups present on the giant cliff. In the next instant, the greed within their eyes gushed out, before the taut atmosphere was

seemingly shattered apart as hundreds of Spiritual Energies furiously erupted out, churning and surging as they rushed towards the heavens, making an absolute mess in the skies.

Bang! Bang!

Chaotic battles erupted all around, as groups rushed forward like ferocious tigers. Not rushing against those seemingly thorny groups, they chose to head towards those Spiritual Academy groups that were somewhat easy to deal with, without any prior consideration.

Compared to the rest of the groups, Mu Chen and the other four stood by the sidelines, his gaze appearing indifferent as he looked towards the chaotic battlefield before him. Faint flashes of light sparkled in his eyes as he slowly swept his gaze out like a hunter. However, despite doing so, he did not choose to take action and join in the shocking snatching of points that was ongoing now.

“We’re not going to take action?”

“Snatching will waste too much time,” replied Mu Chen with a faint smile. “Wait a bit more. The cleansing hasn’t ended yet.”

“Oh?” The eyes of Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang narrowed, before they smacked their lips in excitement, turning their gazes without prior agreement towards those groups that were mowing down others with irresistible force in this region. With regards to the rest, these groups appeared rather tyrannical, with the Spiritual Energy fluctuations coming off some of the group Captains to be even being stronger than others.

Nevertheless, Xu Huang and the other two weren’t afraid of them. In their group, Luo Li had already passed her Human Body Disaster, with Mu Chen being even more terrifying. Although his cultivation was at the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, which was the same as them, the combat prowess and capabilities he possessed would cause even experts who had passed their Human Body Disaster to pale in front of him.

Mu Chen maintained a calm and tranquil expression as his group didn't move a single inch. This was clearly in extreme disharmony with the exceedingly chaotic fights happening all around. Perhaps, due to the other groups being able to sense how thorny his group was, there was unexpectedly no groups that casted their greedy gazes towards Mu Chen's group.

Naturally, Mu Chen knew that this was just temporary. When this first wave of cleansing has ended, even if no one took action against them, he would take action against others. In the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, other than the group from his academy, everyone else was an enemy.

As the combat zone rapidly shrunk, group after group was badly beaten and bruised before being tossed out, half of the points on their Academy Plaques being violently snatched away by the victors. Everyone that was tossed out appeared exceedingly miserable, their faces appearing ashen as they looked with incomparable rage and fury towards those powerful groups that were tyrannically rushing around.

"The strongest six groups should come from large Spiritual Academies, with two of them actually coming from the same academy. They've been collaborated with each other to deal with the other groups. Of these six groups, their Captains possess strength greater than Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. However, they have yet to pass their Human Body Disasters. There's a possibility that they have attempted to do so, but had failed in the end."

Luo Li's beautiful eyes were similiarly cast towards the exceedingly chaotic combat zone before her. Among the groups present there, there were six groups that appeared the most dazzling of them all. They should be considered as the strongest groups there, with quite a few groups suffering defeat in their hands, the points being violently snatched away. Within these six groups, the two groups coming from the same academy were the

strongest amongst them, even causing extreme dread in the other four groups towards them.

Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang cast their excited gazes towards Mu Chen as they rubbed their hands together.

“Since they’re the strongest, we’ll go find them first. Since the small fishes have eaten, it's time for us to eat them!”

Giving a lazy stretch, Mu Chen took a slow step out. As he did so, cautious and vigilant gazes immediately shot over from within the exceedingly chaotic combat zone.

Chapter 456 – Rankings

When Mu Chen walked out, the groups within the region that still possessed fighting strength immediately cast cautious and vigilant gazes over. Those gazes were filled with hostility, with the densest ones coming from the six strongest groups. In fact, upon spotting the insignias emblazoned on the chests of Mu Chen and his group, they knew that this group came from one of the five Great Academies, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Although the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had waned over the past few years, and was ranked bottom of the five Great Academies, with even some elite Spiritual Academies having exceeded it in depth and strength, regardless of those factors, they were one of the five Great Academies. No matter how starved a tiger was, its might still existed. Therefore, even if it was temporary, there wasn't anyone that could recklessly disregard such a tyrannical group.

From their gazes, one could tell that they didn't care too much about Mu Chen. Although his strength at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase could be considered as formidable, he didn't possess the capability to cause dread in them. What they truly dreaded was the green-robed girl standing behind him. From what they could sense from this Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group, the absolutely beautiful girl should be their strongest member, and might have even passed her Human Body Disaster.

"Haha. Looks like the squandering is over." Looking towards the groups that had already completed their plundering and had filled themselves to the brim, Mu Chen gave a faint smile as he spoke out to them.

"What do you want?" At this moment, the two groups from the same Spiritual Academy had already gathered together. The tyrannical Spiritual Energy fluctuations rippling from the two Captains were clearly much stronger than an ordinary Heavenly

Completion Stage Late Phase expert. As their eyes slightly sparkled, they replied with a sneer. “What’s the matter? Are you trying to be the oriole that stalks the unknowing mantis that’s stalking the cicada?”

Hearing their words, Mu Chen gave a gentle laugh, before giving a sincere nod of his head.

Clearly not expecting such a straightforward reply from Mu Chen, the two Captains immediately gawked. However, their faces quickly turned ice-cold, before speaking out with a gloomy shadow in their eyes. “Don’t assume that we’ll be afraid of you just because you’re from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. It ain’t that easy to use us like that. If you’re truly impatient, you might not necessarily be able to eat us up. Furthermore, there’s still our friends from other Spiritual Academies here. Heh, on the off-chance that we’re mutually injured, I’m afraid that it’ll only benefit other people.”

“I’ll advise you to open your eyes wide. Don’t eat more you can chew!”

Chilling intent gushed out from the eyes of the members from the two groups. Although their two Captains have failed in their Human Body Disaster, their strength far surpassed any ordinary Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. Although they weren’t a match for that green-dressed girl individually, it wasn’t hard for them to obstruct her if they collaborated. At that time, the other eight members should be able to maintain an indistinguishable fight with the other Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase group members.

Once the two parties were entangled together and both suffered injuries, the other groups would definitely shoot coveting gazes over. At that time, they did not believe that the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group would not get flustered.

The eyes of the four other strong groups standing not far away started to sparkle in various shades of glow, with sneers appearing at the corners of their mouth. There were even some people that crossed their hands before their chests as they looked with gazes of ridicule towards Mu Chen and his group. They had already started noticing Mu Chen's group when they had proceeded to coldly observe them snatch away the points of the other weak groups. The fame and reputation of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had truly inspired a slight dread within them. Nevertheless, after judging the strength possessed by the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, quiet sighs of relief rang out within their hearts.

One person that had passed her Human Body Disaster coupled with four Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phases. Although they were considered to have the strongest line-up present in this region, it was unfortunate that they wouldn't be able to devour all of the groups there, and it was impossible to let them hand over their points obediently.

Furthermore, that brat from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's really too stupid. Walking out like that and speaking with a tone that had put him at odds with all of the other groups present there and caused everyone's hearts to be filled with unhappiness. At that time, if they were to get mutually injured with the two groups, they might be able to truly get to enjoy the comfortable feeling of straddling the head of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Behind Mu Chen's back, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang had also heard those warming and threatening words from the two groups. After noticing the mocking gazes coming from the surroundings few groups, anger furiously rose within their eyes. However, just as they were about to head forwards, they were stopped by a wave of Mu Chen's hand.

"Looks like they're worried that our stomachs are too small..."

With a gentle laugh, Mu Chen shook his head. In the next instant, his forehead started to slightly wrinkle as he looked towards the two groups, while a cold and fierce glint started to gush out from within his eyes. “However, you’re truly overestimating us on the point that we’ll get patted to death after eating the little lives of the few of you.”

“What did you say?”

“You’re looking for death, brat!”The faces of the two group Captains instantly turned ashen as their gazes turned into ones of ill-intent, with Spiritual Energy surging around their bodies.

Looking towards the two agitated groups, a smile cracked open on Mu Chen’s face, revealing his pearly-white teeth. At this moment, waves of chilling air gushed out from his mouth, before he proceeded to take a step forward. With a whoosh that seemed akin to the crack of thunder, his body mysteriously disappeared from where he stood.

Whoosh!

Seemingly in an instant, rampant Spiritual Energies akin to a storm swept out from the two groups. Four youths of Heavenly Completion Stage Middle Phase in the vicinity were instantly sent flying back, spurting blood from their mouths as they were smashed away.

On the giant cliff, the faces of countless people fiercely contorted as, out of nowhere, the handsome youth with a smile on his face had appeared within the two groups, causing a shudder to shake through their hearts. That speed’s too fast! That’s simply not a speed that a person of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase should possess!

Furthermore, just a mere palm from him was able to injure and send four people flying under the watchful eyes of the two Captains.

“You dare!”

Immediately regaining their senses, the two Captains furiously roared in anger. In the next instant, the two furiously clenched their fists, simultaneously sending a fist rumbling out. At this moment, their bodies sparkled with golden light, while their skin appeared to be casted from gold. Under their fists, the air was sent exploding apart, while even the earth below started to split and shatter.

Indeed, being able to become Captains, the two possessed strength that could be considered to be somewhat outstanding. With tacit understanding, the two took action together, sending out a fist each which was exceedingly tyrannical in power. Thinking about this, even if they were faced against an expert that had truly passed the Human Body Disaster, they were able to contend and hold their ground.

However, the opponent before them was a monstrous freak that was able to kill an expert that had failed his Human Body Disaster while only being at the Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase.

The incomparably rampant Spiritual Energy fists caused Mu Chen’s robes to crazily flutter about. However, despite that, looking at the fierce shadows of the two fists, a faint smile appeared on his face. In the next instant, he furiously clenched his hands. Unexpectedly, not showing even any intent of dodging them, he took a step forward, violently sending his spear-like hands rumbling out.

Bang!

Black arcs of lightning sparkled as they appeared before the fist shadows, causing even the surrounding space to warp and distort.

Boom!

Four fists smashed head on in the next instant.

Rampant Spiritual Energies swept out like a storm, causing those

unfortunate fellows close to the two groups to be sent flying away in a miserable fashion. In the next instant, to their overwhelming horror, they noticed strange shades of redness unexpectedly gushing out from the faces of the two Captains.

Pu! Chi!

All of a sudden, two mouthfuls of blood were spewed out from the two Captains. As the blood mist perfused, the robes of the two were smashed into dust by the frightening energies that had rampaged towards them. In the next instant, both of them were sent shooting backwards, bodies rubbing against the ground as they flew hundreds of metres back, leaving two deep gouges on the ground as they did so.

While they spurted blood out as they flew back, the thin figure that had faced them appeared to have turned petrified, not even moving a single inch from where he stood.

On the giant cliff, the surroundings instantly turned deathly silently, as the sneers of the other groups looking towards the battle of the giants abruptly turned stiff, while unfathomable feelings gushed out from their eyes. This brat, whose strength was just at the Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, has actually seriously injured the two Captains that were of similar strength as their Captain and sent them flying?!

How’s that possible?! Even experts who have passed their Human Body Disaster would be hard-pressed to achieve such a feat! With his strength at the Heavenly Completion Stage, how’s he able to do such a thing?

The expressions of the faces of each group wildly fluctuated as the sneers at the corners of their mouths froze up, their eyes overwhelmed with shock…

Slowly retracting the spear-like arms that he had sent rumbling out, Mu Chen gently shook his robes. Looking with indifference at the two miserable figures in the far distance, he spoke out in a soft

voice, “Do you have the qualifications to make us mutually injured when fighting?”

This time, the two Captains didn’t try so much as to talk back. Instead, they could only stumble and stagger as they wiped the bloodstains of from the corners of their mouths. Shooting a look at each other, both of them could see the pain and bitterness present in one another’s eyes. So this brat was actually disguising himself as prey to hunt the hunter. With such strength, how can he possibly be only at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase?!

“Hand over your Academy Plaques,” said Mu Chen with an indifferent tone as he extended his hand out.

Clenching their teeth, the two Captains clenched their fists, causing rays of brilliance to blossom before the two Academy Plaques appeared within.

With a wave of his sleeve, Mu Chen sucked them over. Sweeping his gaze out, he shot a look at the points listed on them, which had reached an approximate value of around a 100 points. Retrieving his Academy Plaque, he swept a glance across it without any hesitation, causing the points listed on it to increase from 10 to 65.

With a casual toss, Mu Chen sent the academy plaques back towards the two captains. According to the rules, the points on an academy plaque could only be deducted once per day. Clearly, this was a protective mechanism to allow for some unlucky fellows to not get instantly eliminated from the competition.

“What about you all?”

Shooting a gaze filled with some chilling intent, Mu Chen looked towards the other strong groups as he spoke with a faint smile, “Do you all think we will get patted to death?”

At this moment, those groups that were eyeing Mu Chen and the two groups covetously in preparation for both parties to get mutually injured looked at each other, before giving out bitter

laughs. As if there's still that nonsense of both parties getting injured! The fellow before their eyes had dealt with two of the groups that were similar in strength to them by himself! Clearly, their opponent was not on the same level as them. If they continued to resist, the only result it would lead to was a violent beating.

Clenching their teeth, they tossed over their Academy Plaques with great reluctance.

In the surroundings, upon seeing this spectacle, those few weak groups that had their points snatched in the first round of cleansing were greatly pleased. Although they knew about the cruelty and violence that would be present here, and that Mu Chen and his group wasn't able to hand those points back to them, being able to see those fellows being viciously taught a lesson was enough to make them feel some comfort in their hearts.

After completely taking half of all of the points listed on those Academy Plaques, the final point tally for his Academy Plaque had instantly shot up to 440.

"Tsk, Tsk, truly enjoyable." After seeing the explosive increase in points on their Academy Plaques, smiles cracked open on the faces of Xu Huang and the others.

Playing around with his Academy Plaque, Mu Chen gave a laugh. However, just as he was about to stretch his body, all of a sudden, the Academy Plaque in his hand erupted with rays of brilliance. In the next instant, Mu Fengyang exclaimed in shock, " The Top 16 places have appeared! Fuck me! Are these fellas crazy?"

Upon hearing that, Mu Chen immediately cast his gaze towards the Academy Plaque in his hands. From there, the rays of brilliance had converged together. Indeed, the Top 16 places have appeared. Sweeping his gaze across the places, his pupils instantly contracted.

1st place – Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy. Captain, Wen

Qingxuan. 2530 points.

2nd place – Saint Spiritual Academy. Captain, Ji Xuan. 2000 points.

3rd place – Martial Spiritual Academy. Captain, Wu Ling. 1800 points.

6th place – Saint Spiritual Academy. Captain, Cao Gang. 1400 points.

9th place – Desolation Spiritual Academy. Captain, Ji Qingtian. 1000 points.

13th place...

16th place – Myriad Swords Spiritual Academy. Captain Yan Xiu. 820 points.

Looking at the numbers that had flipped open on the Academy Plaque, Mu Chen's eyes slightly narrowed in response. These fellas are really formidable at exiling people. His point collection speed could already be considered as fast. However, he never imagined that he would not be able to even get into the Top 16...

Rubbing and feeling his Academy Plaque, his slender finger rested gently on the name on the Second Place, while chilling intent erupted from his black pupils.

Chapter 457 – Choosing Target

On this giant cliff, rays of brilliance had also erupted from the Academy Plaques of all the groups. After checking those places that had appeared on them, exclamations of astonishment rang out one after another, as the faces of quite a few people were filled with bitter smiles. This was the disparity, huh? Originally, they had tried hard to break a hundred points. However, as of now, the 1st place already had over 2000 points...

That's too frightening. All of them truly didn't know exactly where those ferocious people came from.

"Exactly how did those lunatics do that?!" Mu Fengyang exclaimed, feeling inconceivable as he waved the Academy Plaque in his hand. Originally, he had assumed that the points they had obtained were already high enough. However, the result was that they unexpectedly weren't even able to enter the Top 16 places.

A faint wrinkle appeared on Luo Li's brows as she said, "Those groups might have completely cleansed those groups that had landed in the same region as them... Furthermore, they did not let any points go through any middlemen."

Mu Chen gave a slight nod. According to the rules, when two parties cross hands, the loser would have to foot out half of his points on his Academy Plaque. Similarly, those fellows that Mu Chen had defeated and intimidated had already done a bout of cleansing on those weak groups. Therefore, even after Mu Chen had cleansed them of their points, he could only obtain half of the amount. Henceforth, the points in the hands of those fellow were in fact higher than his collected points.

On this point, the points in Mu Chen's hands had also suffered a loss. After all, the points he had obtained had undergone a transfer from a middleman.

"If I'd known earlier, I'd have personally took action to do the

cleansing, one by one.” said Zhao Qingshan as he rubbed his chin. “Nevertheless, even if we do so, we might've only barely been able to enter the Top 16. That group from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy that's in 1st place, exactly how did they get over 2500 points? Exactly where did those points come from?”

Both Xu Huang and Mu Fengyang nodded their heads, having the same deep feelings. That number of points truly was too disgusting.

“That’s very simple. Just seize the moment to defeat those groups that were transmitted in before they could disperse away. The only thing they need is to conduct more cleansings, that's all,” replied Luo Li with a faint smile.

Hearing her reply, Xu Huang opened his mouth wide, unable to speak for a moment. Within the short span of time, taking a tyrannical stance and cleansing multiple transmission sites. Exactly how much strength would one need to possess? After all, the groups that were able to participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament would absolutely be the best elites of each Spiritual Academy. There’s always bound to be some thorny groups at each transmission descent point; of which, there would be experts that would have even passed their Fleshly Body Tribulation. However, despite that, the group from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy was still able to sweep across every group without the slightest bit of care. Clearly, this group possessed considerable strength and power.

“Wen Qingxuan...”

Looking at the name high up in 1st place, shock and astonishment had similarly appeared in Mu Chen’s heart. This girl should be the person that had obtained the championship of the Spiritual Road. One truly had to say that she truly was extremely formidable. Even Ji Xuan wasn’t able to surpass her.

“Formidable. I really want to meet with this Spiritual Road

Champion to see exactly what kind of divine being she is," said Mu Chen as he shook his head. Due to him being kicked out of the Spiritual Road midway, he had yet to see this girl that was able to obtain the Spiritual Crown at the very end. Clearly, he was somewhat curious about the owner of the Spiritual Crown.

"You really want to meet her? I've seen her once before. Indeed, she's extremely pretty, " said Luo Li with a sweet smile.

Hearing her words, Mu Chen gave a dry cough. He could sense an ambiguous feeling from the faintly discerning gaze shooting out from Luo Li. Instantly, he made a straight face and replied, "I don't believe that. How can anyone be more pretty than my little Luo Li?!"

Declining to comment, Luo Li raised her little mouth. Clearly, she had completely seen through this method that Mu Chen was trying to employ. However, her expression appeared exceedingly cute.

"This Saint Spiritual Academy's truly formidable. They actually have four groups all ranked within the Top 16..." Looking at his Academy Plaque, Xu Huang wrinkled his forehead, as he discovered that all four groups from the Saint Spiritual Academy were ranked within the top 16 places. Looks like the Saint Spiritual Academy has gone all-out this time, with all four of their groups being this powerful.

"According to the rules, as long as 8 of the 16 groups light there Academy Plaques up, the elimination round would come to an end. As of now, the Saint Spiritual Academy is in control of four places. If they collaborate with some of the other groups in the top 16 places, they would be in control of the ending time for this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament." The faces of Zhao Qingshan and the others had turned solemn. Although one would reveal one's identity if one entered the Top 16 groups, one would possess the authority to end the elimination round. This was an extremely formidable benefit; after all, no one would know when the others

would light their Academy Plaques, ending this round of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

“It’s said that everyone would be informed when the Academy Plaques are being lit up. Furthermore, other than the other groups from their academy, everyone one else is their enemies, too. So, there’s no one that would believe in anything they say. After all, letting all four groups of the Saint Spiritual Academy enter the final fight would be an extremely bad piece of news for every other Spiritual Academy.” Slightly shaking her head, Luo Li spoke her thoughts out.

“What should we do now? We have to obtain one of the Top 16 places for insurance purposes. However, the groups that have descended on the transmission gathering points might have already dispersed. Wanting to catch them all in one net might not be that easy anymore,” said Xu Huang and the others with deep thoughts.

Hearing their words, Mu Chen unexpectedly gave a faint smile as he said, “The rate of success by finding those scattered groups and snatching their points is too low.”

“Oh?” Xu Huang and the others looked doubtfully at Mu Chen, before seeing the latter raise the Academy Plaque in his hand as he replied with a soft laugh. “There’s some very prominent targets here, right? Furthermore, most of them are fat sheep. Eating one up will be equivalent to us cleansing a hundred or even more of those groups.”

Upon hearing Mu Chen’s reply, Xu Huang and the others were instantly dumbfounded. Mu Chen wants to snatch from those powerful groups ranked in the Top 16 places? Isn’t that being too gutsy? All of them weren’t easy targets, after all.

“Inconceivable, right?” said Mu Chen with a faint smile. “As of the current groups in the top 16 places, other than the minority that are truly powerful and strong, there’s quite a few groups that

are up there due to them being lucky. I believe that within a day's time, the greater half of the top 16 places will be chopped down."

"All of them were fat sheep. However, it's up to you guys on whether you dare to accept the hunt, right?"

Shooting looks at one another, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyan clenched their teeth, before replying, "As if we don't dare! As long as you dare to take the lead, we'll dare to follow you in the hunt!"

As their voices rang out, shadows of excitement gushed out from their eyes as their hearts started to race. Indeed, only by following Mu Chen will they be able to experience such exciting stuff. While other people would try their best by taking action against weaker groups, Mu Chen was the direct opposite of them, aiming his gaze straight at the powerful groups in the Top 16 places.

Although there were some risks involved in doing so, all of them were youths, after all, with the adventurous spirits within them being absolutely of no small quantity.

Only after seeing this did Mu Chen nod his head and laugh.

"So, which group will we take action against?" asked Xu Huang and the other two as they looked at the groups listed on their Academy Plaques.

Sweeping his gaze across his Academy Plaque, Mu Chen's chilly gaze rested on the name being Ji Xuan.

"That can't be, right? You gonna aim for that difficult of a target?" Noticing Mu Chen's line-of-sight, the faces of Xu Huang and the other two instantly turned pale. Can't he not choose that? Why must he immediately lock on to the second highest group?

Noticing their expressions, Mu Chen felt like smiling, before proceeding to shake his head. Although he really did want to cross hands with Ji Xuan, this wasn't the time to do so. There truly was some disparity between the strength of the Northern Heavens

Spiritual Academy, compared to the Saint Spiritual Academy. As for his group, other than he and Luo Li, the strength of Xu Huang and the other two were somewhat on the weak side. As a whole, they were definitely not the match of Ji Xuan and his group. As for now, their chances of victory in a head-on showdown wasn't high.

Thinking till here, Mu Chen gave a helpless laugh. In the past, when he was in the Spiritual Road, it was fine for him to have misgivings about himself. However, at this very moment, he represented the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Therefore, he couldn't be too unrestrained and reckless. He needed to take the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy into consideration, with his group also needing that consideration.

From the looks of it, he also needed to come up with a plan to increase the strength of his group.

Gently touching on Ji Xuan's name, a chilling glint flashed within the depths of Mu Chen's eyes. As of now, I won't clash with you first. However, Ji Xuan, since we've both come to here, there'll be a time where we'll meet...

Giving a sneer, MuChen's finger crept quietly down, before finally coming to a rest. "We'll choose this group first. Their position seems to be the nearest to us."

Xu Huang and the other two hastily looked over.

9th place. Desolation Spiritual Academy. Captain, Ji Qingtian. 1000 points.

The Desolation Spiritual Academy was similarly an elite Spiritual Academy with a vast and rich background. In fact, it wasn't weaker than the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. It's said that during that year, the last slot for the fifth Great Academy nearly fell into their hands, before the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy came into existence, snatching away that title from them. Therefore, regardless of that, this proved the might of the Desolation Spiritual Academy.

As for the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy, they definitely wouldn't be weak.

However, compared to the Saint Spiritual Academy, this Desolation Spiritual Academy was still a better target to deal with.

Xu Huang and the other two exchanged glances with each other. So the Desolation Spiritual Academy it is!

Seeing no objections being raised, Mu Chen gave a laug, storing his Academy Plaque as he said, "Since everyone doesn't object to this, let's get ready to set off."

Fiercely nodding their heads, Xu Huang and the other two could feel the blood within their entire bodies starting to rise and surge, with scorching-hot fighting intent filling their eyes. They had come here for the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. If they were even afraid of a Desolation Spiritual Academy, it would be too big of a humiliation for them!

"Let's go!"

With a faint smile, Mu Chen exchanged glances with Luo Li. Without saying anything more, with a move of his body, he transformed into a ray of light as he shot out, heading towards the direction indicated on the Academy Plaque. Behind him, filled with killing intent, Xu Huang and the others followed closely along.

They had finally stepped on the killing fields of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament!

Chapter 458 – Old Competitor

Although this shattered continent appeared to be in a fragmented state, its surface area was still indescribably vast and boundless. Only after they had started on their journey towards the direction of the Desolation Spiritual Academy indicated by the Academy Plaque was Mu Chen and his group able to precisely experience this fact.

After journeying for an entire day, the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy had yet to appear within the range of their spiritual senses, something which caused Mu Chen to turn somewhat speechless. From the looks of it, this shattered Continent might not be smaller than the Northern Heavens Continent. Furthermore, its was said that this was just a fragment of the entire Shattered Continent. God-knows exactly how vast and boundless the complete Shattered Continent was in the Ancient Antiquity.

Indeed, it truly lived up to its name as one of the largest continents of the ancient Great Thousand Worlds.

While spending the entire day journeying, Mu Chen's group had bumped into quite a few groups along the way. Those groups from the various Great Spiritual Academies that have come here had all been completely dispersed throughout this continent, rushing forth on this fragment like swarms of locusts. As they attempted to snatch the points of other groups in a crazed fashion, extremely intense battles erupted all over the continent.

Just the number of life-and-death fights Mu Chen's group had seen on their journey had already reached the low hundreds, an extremely large number. Along the way, they had similarly bumped into groups that had tried to target them. Towards these groups that had served themselves to his doorsteps, Mu Chen seemed to be all too welcome about it. In their journey, dozens of groups suffered defeat in their hands, allowing Mu Chen's group to

gain over 300 more points, bringing their total point count close to 800

However, 800 points was still a considerable distance away from the Top 16. That's because, in the short span of a day, the total amount of points held by the Top 16 had increased at an astonishing rate.

The first place was still held by the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy's group led by Wen Qingxuan, with them unexpectedly having 3300 points. As for the 16th place, it had also risen to 1500 points.

At the same time, just as what Mu Chen had said, within the short span of a day, the Top 16 continued to shift and change. Some of the groups that had initially revealed themselves in the rankings were quickly cleansed one after another by even stronger groups. Clearly, those groups that were genuinely strong and power had started to gradually flex their muscles.

As for the Desolation Spiritual Academy group targeted by Mu Chen, they had miraculously managed to stick on resiliently in the Top 16, with the only change being their drop from 9th to 11th place. Nevertheless, they had not fallen out of the Top 16 within this day.

Seeing this, Mu Chen felt slightly shocked and astonished. From the looks of it, it seemed that he had truly underestimated this group that came from the Desolation Spiritual Academy. Under the assaults from strong and powerful groups from time after time again, they were still able to maintain such a rank in the Top 16. Clearly, they genuinely possessed some skill and ability.

Nevertheless, it was all good for Mu Chen's group. If all of a sudden, the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy had dropped out of the Top 16, their day's worth of pursuit would have become all for naught.

...

Whoosh!

Numerous rays of light shot across the horizon.

“Mu Chen, we’ve found the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy!” As he hurriedly shot across the skies, suddenly, Xu Huang’s pleasantly surprised voice rang out. Hearing that, Mu Chen brought his Academy Plaque out. Indeed, after noticing the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy, a change unexpectedly happened on the approximate direction originally shown on it, changing into a definitive and precise location.

North West, 300 kilometres.

“We’ve finally found them.”

Seeing this, a faint smile appeared on Mu Chen’s face, before abruptly increasing his speed rapidly with the wave of his sleeve.

“Increase speed and get ready.”

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Five rays of light drastically increased their speed, shooting across the horizon like stars chasing after the moon.

After tens of minutes later, Mu Chen’s group gradually reduced their speed, while Spiritual Energy gushed out from their entire bodies, their gazes turning into ones of caution and vigilance. A group ranked in the Top 16 was just like a magnet. They believed that the people eyeing this group would absolutely not be them alone. Therefore, they naturally had to be more careful as they approached. If not, just a slight gap of their vigilance would result in the hunter turning into the hunted. Such a reversal in roles would truthfully be too much of a joke to make.

“There’s quite a few groups present in this region.” Luo Li brought a whiff of fragrance as she came close to Mu Chen. As her beautiful eyes swept across this stretch of the world, she spoke out in a soft voice. “Something’s a little amiss. The number of people rushing towards this group seems to be somewhat too many.”

A faint wrinkle appeared on Mu Chen's forehead as he nodded his head. He had similarly sensed those vague and obscured Spiritual Energy fluctuations, of which there were a considerable number of them. Clearly, those people had the same goal as Mu Chen, which caused some suspicion to grow in him. Why would the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy be that popular?

Bang!

Just as Mu Chen was deep in thought, suddenly, astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations erupted from the depths of the stretch of towering mountains before them. There seemed to be people fighting over there.

Crossing gazes with Luo Li, Mu Chen immediately shot over. In a matter of minutes, they arrived within the mountain depths. As they appeared within the mountainous depths and swept their gazes out, they felt slightly shocked as numerous groups were currently engaged in battle in the air, which was the source for those astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations.

"That's the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy! They've actually been encircled? We're too late!" exclaimed Xu Huang.

Narrowing his eyes, Mu Chen looked over, only to see that there were actually five groups present in the air, However, four of the groups seemed to be attacking towards the same target, collaborating to encircle the group within the centre. As for the group being encircled, it was precisely the target of Mu Chen's group, the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy.

At this moment, the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy appeared exceedingly miserable.The four groups that had surrounded them were extremely strong, with every single group possessing strength that wasn't weaker to them. With the four of them collaborating together, it seemed as if the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy was suppressed to the point of being

unable to offer an ounce of resistance.

Furthermore, what shocked Mu Chen's group the most was the actual presence of over a hundred groups standing in the skies above the surrounding mountains and cliffs, locking their sights towards the fight happening in the skies. Precisely speaking, they should be staring covetously at the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy. However, due to the four teams encircling the one from the Desolation Spiritual Academy, they didn't dare to be too reckless in taking action.

This entire scene appeared somewhat strange and weird.

"Oh? One of the group's actually from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy!" Zhao Qingshan suddenly exclaimed.

Hearing his words, both Mu Chen and Luo Li gawked as they turned their sights over. Indeed, they discovered that there was one group within the four that was dressed in the academy uniform of the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy. This group clearly came from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy, one of the five Great Academies. However, upon setting his sights on one of the figures within the group, the expression present of Mu Chen's face instantly changed.

The group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy was clearly the strongest within the five groups fighting it out in the sky. Despite that, however, they did not truly take action, only appearing to stay in an enforcing state, completely sealing off the escape route of the Desolation Spiritual Academy. Within their ranks, all of them had faces filled with ridiculement, having looks as if they were cats that were playing around with mice.

"That's why those groups only dared to observe from afar, not daring to take action. So the people from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy are here," said Mu Fengyang as he wrinkled his forehead. "These damnable fellows actually dare to snatch our prey. We've been staring at this group from the Desolation

Spiritual Academy for an entire day already."

"Mu Chen?"

Looking at Mu Chen, Xu Huang instantly gawked, as he noticed that the former's expression had unexpectedly started to slowly turn dark, while a chilling shadow gushed out from within his black pupils. Beside him, Luo Li's beautiful face had also turned slightly frosty as her jade-like hand slowly clenched her longsword tightly.

"What's the matter?" asked Xu Huang and the other two in doubt, not knowing why Mu Chen and Luo Li would flip their faces out of the blue.

"Haha. We've bumped into an old acquaintance from the Spiritual Road," replied Mu Chen with a faint smile, yet was one that was perfused with dense chilling intent.

"Qiu Beihai. I never imagined that that fellow had actually entered the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy..." A sliver of chilling intent flashed within Luo Li's beautiful eyes as she softly spoke out. "Within the Spiritual Road, he was the capable aide of Ji Xuan. When you were kicked out of the Spiritual Road, he brought along some people to surround me, which resulted in me cutting of a few fingers of his. In the end, he had also reached the final point of the Spiritual Road, and was given the title of Sea King... however, at the final point, I was busy dealing with Ji Xuan, so I had ignored him. However, this person truly possesses some capable points."

Hearing her words, the chilling intent in Mu Chen's eyes grew even more pronounced as he said, "There's nothing to worry about. Look's like we're bound by quite some fate, being able to bump into him here."

Xu Huang and the other two looked at each other. From what they could hear, it seemed as if Mu Chen and Luo Li had some past grievances with a fellow from the Azure Heavens Spiritual

Academy. They quietly asked, “Exactly, who are we dealing with? The Desolation Spiritual Academy or the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy?”

Although the group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy seemed to be more thorny that the Desolation Spiritual Academy, Mu Chen was their Captain. As long as he decided to deal with whomever, they would naturally have no qualms to pull out their knives and head towards their target.

“Xu Huang, go take a look and find out exactly what is going on.”

Mu Chen spoke out in a soft voice. The situation before them seemed somewhat strange and weird, There were so many groups that had rushed over for the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy. Even the group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy had come over.

Nodding his head, Xu Huan instantly rushed out, rapidly returning after ten-plus minutes. As shock and astonishment surfaced within his eyes, he spoke out, “This Desolation Spiritual Academy seems to have obtain some information about the relics from the Ancient Antiquity... these fellows have all come here due to that information.”

“Information about the relics from the Ancient Antiquity?”

Mu Chen gawked upon hearing that, before his expression turned strange. This Desolation Spiritual Academy couldn’t have such good luck, right? They were actually able to obtain such an opportunity. Having arrived in this place not too long ago and being able to obtain such important information. No wonder why they would attract so many wolves to them.

“What should we do?” Zhao Qingshan and the other two were eager to take action. Regardless of the abundant points that the Desolation Spiritual Academy had or the information in their hands, both had already garnered their interest.

Faintly narrowing his eyes, Mu Chen gave a stare at those few figures in the sky. Waving his hand, he replied with a cold smirk, “Let’s go.”

With a move of his body, he instantly shot across the sky, with Luo Li, Xu Huang and the other two in hot pursuit.

Whoosh!

Without any kind of obstruction, Mu Chen had rushed straight towards the combat zone. Upon their appearance in the skies, they instantly attracted the attention of everyone present, before cries of exclamation rang out.

“Is that the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?”

“Dammit! Those fellows had also come over for the information?”

“This makes it even harder to get it now!”

Due to the appearance of Mu Chen and his group, the intense fights taking place in the combat zone in the sky started to slow down, as the faces of the group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy started to sink down.

“Captain, that group’s unexpectedly from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. What should we do?”

“Do you want to deal with them? The Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy has been declining increasingly over the past few years. If they dare to take action, dispose of them!” Looking towards a youth within their ranks, the few youths from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy group started a lively discussion about what to do.

The face of the youth they had spoken to turned somewhat dark, while wrinkles started to appear on his forehead. Looking towards the group that was getting increasingly closer to them, he swept a sharp gaze over. However, in the next instant, the expression on

his face abruptly contorted as dumbfound shock flashed within his eyes, before he exclaimed out, “Mu Chen? Luo Li?”

Chapter 459 – Qiu Beihai

As Mu Chen and his group neared the combat zone, they slowly came to a stop. Looking towards the youth whose face was contorted upon their appearance, a smile brimming with chilling intent surfaced on Mu Chen's face as she said, "Qiu Beihai, we finally meet again."

The dark-faced Qiu Beihai stared with daggers drawn towards Mu Chen and Luo Li. After quite a while, he spoke out with a dark tone. "Mu Chen, I truly never imagined that you, who had been kicked out halfway in the Spiritual Road, would actually still be able to enter one of the five Great Academies. You truly are formidable."

"However..."

All of a sudden, a cold sneer rose from the corner of Qiu Beihai's mouth as he looked with an amused fashion at Mu Chen as he continued speaking, "It seems that you've fallen behind. Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, huh. Haha! You still dare to enter the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament with that level of strength? You're not afraid that your renowned title of the Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road would bring an overflowing amount of great disasters for you?"

"As of now, Ji Xuan has already far surpassed you. If you are to bump into him, hehe..."

After a previous bout of being overwhelmed with shock, Qiu Beihai clearly noticed Mu Chen's current level of strength, causing that fear and shock to gradually dissipate away. What replaced it was a feeling of happiness. Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase? Ha Ha! As of now, the Blood Calamity that had caused him to feel incredibly threatened in the Spiritual Road had fallen to such a degree.

A faint frosty intent radiated from Luo Li's beautiful eyes as she

spoke out, “Qiu Beihai, looks like you don’t want to keep your remaining finger, right?”

Hearing her words, Qiu Beihai’s face instantly contorted as he grounded and clenched his teeth towards Luo Li, his hands being tightly clenched. Both of his hands had one finger missing, being chopped of by her during the Spiritual Road when he had brought along people to surround her. Ever since then, this had always been the pain in his heart. However, his possessed some dread and fear towards the latter. From his senses, he could tell that the current Luo Li had clearly passed her Human Body Disaster, making her cultivation not one bit weaker than him.

Suppressing the anger and fury in his heart, Qiu Beihai gave a sneer before replying. “I’ve heard that your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy has only sent two groups this time around? Haha! Looks like the title of being one of the five Great Academies will be stripped of your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy after this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. I can’t be bothered to deal with you guys. Bring your people and scram off. Mu Chen, if I were you, I’d be smart enough to find a place and hide so as to not bump into Ji Xuan. If not, you’ll be totally smashed up and beaten by him. At this moment, your great title of being the Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road has been completely thrown into oblivion.”

“What did you say?!” Upon hearing his words, the faces of Xu Huang and the other two instantly contorted as they furiously roared out in reply.

“Don’t you understand what I’ve just said?”

With a sneer, Qiu Beihai waved his hands, causing his four group members to converge around him. Of the four, one of them slowly walked forward, standing beside the former as he shot a ridiculing gaze towards Mu Chen’s group.

“You’re only a group with one Human Body Disaster member in

it. Haha. Indeed, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's unable to make the cut anymore." The youth that appeared to be older than Qiu Beihai, crossed his arms in front of his chest as he let of a mocking laugh. In the next instant, boundless Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from his body. From the looks of it, his strength appeared to be on the same level as Qiu Beihai, having passed his Human Body Disaster as well.

In their group, there were two people that had passed their Human Body Disaster, with the other three being of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. From their outward appearance, their line-up seemed to be stronger than that of Mu Chen's group.

Furthermore, they still had an alliance with three other groups. Although the three other groups weren't as strong as them, every single one of them possessed a person who had passed their Human Body Disaster. Although they might split up their forces to deal with the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy, their remaining forces would absolutely deal with and cause the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to lose all temper at all.

None of them believed that this group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would dare to have the heart to take any action under the suppression of their line-up.

At the back, the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy being surrounded by the three groups could also feel the confrontation occurring over there. In the next moment, one of the groups peeled away, with their Captain, sizing up Mu Chen's group with a smile on his face that brimmed with provocation. Turning his gaze to Luo Li, his eyes started to wander around her alluring body as he whistled with a grin, before speaking out, "I truly never imagined that there would be such a beautiful girl in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. I truly can't find such quality in our Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy."

"Haha. Brother Beihai, do you still need help?" asked the youth

as he looked towards Qiu Beihai with a grin. At the same time, Spiritual Energy fluctuations started to perfuse from his body. Unexpectedly, he was also an expert that had passed his Human Body Disaster.

The two teams stood right before Mu Chen's group, staring covetously at them like two ferocious tigers.

Seeing this, the faces of Xu Huang and the other two slightly changed. If it was a one-on-one, they weren't afraid to face off against a group like the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy, However, with the appearance of the group from the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy, such a line-up was sufficient to change the entire situation.

"It's just a slight trouble," replied Qiu Beihai with a smile, before looking towards Mu Chen in satisfaction. This was an opponent that had once made him feel immense pressure. However, at this very moment, thinking back about the times where he was being totally suppressed, he could not help feeling true pity for the latter.

"Mu Chen, I advise you to tactfully leave. I don't have the heart to deal with you now. Don't ask for trouble," said Qiu Beihai in an indifferent tone as he waved his hands.

Seeing the appearance of Qiu Beihai waving his hands in indifference, Mu Chen could not help bursting into laughter. Tilting his head towards Luo Li, he asked her with a smile. "How should we split?"

"Leave to group from the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy to me," replied Luo Li with a sweet smile.

"The whole group?" Hearing her reply, Mu Chen's eyebrows were faintly raised.

"You don't believe me?" Luo Li shot a glance at Mu Chen. Waving the Luo Shen Sword in her hand, she sweetly smiled while saying, "If we're to cross hands, you might not even be able to win

against me.”

Hearing her words, Mu Chen smiled and nodded his head, saying, “Leave the two Human Body Disaster fellows from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy to me. As for the other three people, deal with them, Xu Huang, Fengyang and Qingshan. That shouldn’t be a problem, right?”

After all, they were a group. Therefore, he can’t let Xu Huang and the other two sit on the side as he took action.

“No problem!” Xu Huang and the other two nodded without the slightest hesitation. Other than Qiu Beihai and the other Human Body Disaster expert in the group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy, the remaining three were at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, which was on the same level as Xu Huang and the other two. Thus, they would naturally not have any dread or fear in facing them.

“Mu Chen, do not ignore my kindness!”

Seeing that Mu Chen had actually chose to completely ignore him and even went so far as to distribute their targets, Qiu Beihai’s face instantly turned slightly ashen as he roared out in a chilly voice.

‘Haha, you truly are rampant, little girl. Do you really think that you’ll be able to deal with our entire group by yourself?” the Group Captain from the Great Cauldron Spiritual ACademy gave an insincere smile towards Luo Li. Although the former had passed her Human Body Disaster, wanting to deal with his entire group was her indulging too much in fantasy.

Within the skies, there were also the numerous groups present that were watching the commotion that was taking place. Furthermore, upon seeing that the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was actually wanting to deal with two groups by themselves, all of them felt shock and astonishment. Within the ranks of this Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, they had only one person that had passed her Human Body

Disaster. With such a line-up, they still dared to confront the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy at the same time?

At the rear, upon discovering this scene, the two groups surrounding the Desolation Spiritual Academy immediately slowed down their assault slightly. Being able to enter the Top 16 and last for a day under their encirclement, this group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy truly possessed considerable strength. Only with the encirclement by their three groups, with the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy keeping watch at the back, were they able to suppress the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy. However, from the looks of it now, with both the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy having left to deal with the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, they could barely suppress the Desolation Spiritual Academy with the strength of their two groups. Compared to the situation before, they wouldn't pose much of a threat now.

Seemingly discovering the change in the situation, the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy quietly took a breath of relief. If the previous situation had continued on, they might not have been able to last much longer.

The Group Captain from the Desolation Spiritual Academy was a somewhat burly-built youth. Looking towards the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's confrontation with the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy not far from him, a faint flash sparkled within his eyes. As of now, the situation they were currently in was extremely unfavorable for them. If the three groups were to let the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy join hands and go on the offensive against their group, the result would be extremely worrying for his group. However, at this very moment, they had no other method to hope that the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would truly be able to obstruct the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy, as well as the Great

Cauldron Spiritual Academy. This way, they might be able to obtain a chance to...

Looking towards the somewhat ashen Qiu Beihai, Mu Chen smiled and shook his head. Slowing walking forward as he looked towards the slight wave of the former's hand, the smile at the corner of Mu Chen's mouth gradually appeared cold and fierce.

"Qiu Beihai, I've never been eye-to-eye with you before in the Spiritual Road, and it's the same in this place."

"In my eyes, you don't have the qualifications to jump and hop around in front of me."

The veins on Qiu Beihai's face twitched and quivered while his gaze slowly turned malevolent. "Okay. Let me see exactly who's the one with no qualifications to jump and hop around!"

Bang!

Qui Beihai's robes fluttered as boundless Spiritual Energy swept out from him. In the next instant, his gaze turned cold and sinister as he roared, "Kill them!"

Bang!

At the instant when his roar rang out, he had already shot forward. Clenching his hand tightly, a scarlet-red longsword appeared from within, while a fierce sword aura rushed towards the sky.

Behind him, the face of the other Human Body Disaster expert from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy turned frosty as he also shot forward. One left, one right, rushing towards Mu Chen just like two hawks.

"Come, little girl. Let me see how you're gonna deal with our group by yourself!" sneered the Captain of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy group as he viciously stared at Luo Li.

Whoosh!

What replied to him was a swift and fierce Sword Aura in the shape of a silvery river. Splitting the skies apart, the chilling intent brought by it caused his face to instantly contort. With the clench of his hand, a black metal shield sparkling with spiritual light appeared right before him.

Ding!

Piercing explosively towards the metal shield, rays of brilliance sparkled from the Sword Aura as deep slash marks appeared on its surface.

Seeing the deep slash marks on the surface of his metal shield, the eyelids of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy Group Captain furiously twitched. However, before he could regain his senses, a beautiful figure had already shot and appeared right before him like a spectre. As sword shadows shot out, they heavily impacted on the surface of his metal shield.

Puff!

That was a Spiritual Weapon that possessed an extremely powerful defense. However, under those sword shadows, they appeared to be as weak as tofu. As the sword shadows shot out, they had unexpectedly pierced through the metal shield. The sharp tip of the sword came to a stop an inch before the forehead of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy Captain, with the Sword Aura radiating off of it, causing a drop of blood to drip down from the centre of his brows.

Finally, his face furiously contorted as dread and fear flashed within his eyes as he furiously roared out. “Move!”

Immediately, the group from the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy shot out from behind him, launching a powerful assault that encompassed the beautiful figure before them.

Chapter 460 – Powerful Suppression

Bang!

Vast and powerful Spiritual Energies swept across the horizon like tidal waves, hiding the skies and covering the earth.

Chilling rays of light sparkled from the scarlet-red longsword in Qiu Beihai's hands. Clearly, this was a fairly high grade Spiritual Weapon, brimming with sharpness that appeared to be able to slice space apart. Locking his dark gaze on Mu Chen, in a flash, he appeared right before the latter, thrusting a stab out.

Whoosh!

Torrential rays of Sword Aura gushed out as the longsword transformed into countless sword shadows. Akin to a rainbow, they hid the skies and covered the earth as they completely surrounded the Mu Chen's vital spots.

As the light coming from the sword shadows were reflected in Mu Chen's eyes, a fierce shadow abruptly gushed out from within. In the next instant, with a furious clench of his hand, a black heavy spear appeared from within. The heavy spear appeared malevolent-looking, with black dragon scales covering its entire surface. The head of the spear was in the shape of a dragon's tongue, with sharp dragon teeth forming its tips, appearing exceedingly malevolent.

Upon the appearance of the black heavy spear, an ominous aura started to radiate from it, causing the surrounding space to slightly tremble.

This black heavy spear was naturally his spoils of war after killing Mo Xingtian, the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear. This long spear was a genuine Absolute Grade Spiritual Weapon, possessing extraordinary might. During that day, Mo Xingtian had relied on this spear to receive the Great Meru Demonic Pillar in Mu

Chen's hands.

Although that was due to Mu Chen not daring to remove the seal on the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, this was more than sufficient to show how formidable this Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear was.

Roar!

As the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear appeared in Mu Chen's hand, with a shake of its body, a dragon roar brimming with ominous aura seemed to resound across the surroundings. In the next instant, a spear was thrusted from Mu Chen, with black rays of light howling out from the spear tip akin to a powerful current, immediately washing away the sword shadows that had hid the skies and covered the earth.

Whoosh!

As the ominous aura perfused from the spear shadows shooting out, a sliver of a chilling glint pierced through the torrential shadow swords. Unexpectedly, it shattered through the surrounding space, howling straight towards Qiu Beihai.

As the chilling glint neared him, the face of Qiu Beihai slightly changed. Clearly, he could sense the astonishing killing might that the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear in Mu Chen's hand possessed. In the next instant, his stopped his movements, while the scarlet-red longsword within his hand wad hastily thrust out. Fresh blood seemed to circulate on the surface of the sword, bringing a ray of blood-red light that pierced with incomparable accuracy towards the sliver of chilling glint.

Ding!

As the spear and sword collided against each other, sparks flew about as incomparably fierce gales formed and swept out. Ripples seemed to fluctuate in the space surrounding the two as rampant Spiritual Energies transformed into a hurricane, sweeping out from the point of contact between the spear and the sword.

A tremble shook through the sword-wielding hand of Qiu Beihai as the malevolence on his face grew much more solemn. After truly crossing hands, he was able to feel a sensation of suppression coming from within Mu Chen's body. That kind of power was absolutely not something that a person of ordinary Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase would be able to possess.

"Bastard!"

Clenching his teeth, Qiu Beihai fiercely roared out, "Shen Jun, take action!"

"Die for me!"

Just as Qui Beihai's roar rang out, suddenly, a figure surfaced behind Mu Chen. That was precisely the other person that passed the Human Body Disaster from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy group. At this moment, lightning seemed to sparkle from his hands as they appeared to weigh a tonne, furiously patting down towards Mu Chen's back in an aim to deal maximum damage.

Bang!

Palm winds howled out as even the air had exploded apart.

Clearly, this Shen Jun wasn't just some average character. Upon taking action, his attack was fierce and lethal, attempting to collaborate with Qiu Beihai to rapidly defeat Mu Chen.

Palm winds were sweeping out from his back at lightning speed. With a chilling glint flashing within his eyes, Mu Chen turned around and sent a fist rumbling out, with black lightning arcing across his arm. At this moment, black lightning liquid seemed to flow around his fingers with the energy they contained being more than sufficient to smash the skies and rend the earth!

Bang!

The fist that Mu Chen sent rumbling out smashed head-on against the palm winds coming from Shen Jun. At the instant

when they collided, it appeared as if a mountain had collapsed as energy shock waves visible to the naked-eye radiated from the point of impact.

Amongst the peals of thunder ringing out, Shen Jun's face abruptly contorted, as the frightening energy radiating from Mu Chen's fist had instantly suppressed those of his. Furthermore, what's more frightening was that the physique of the latter was exceedingly tyrannical! It was to such a degree, than even he, who had passed through his Human Body Disaster, was unable to match up to.

"How could his physique be that powerful?!"

A shadow of dumbstruck-horror flashed across Shen Jun's face as he immediately tried to retreat.

"Scram!"

However, at the very instant when he was just about to make his move, a chilling smile appear appeared on Mu Chen's face as his fist ferociously rumble out.

Bang!

Intense pain surged up Shen Jun's arm as a frightening wave of energy poured into it, before he was unexpectedly sent flying back hundreds of metres by this fist of Mu Chen's. A patch of purplish shade appeared on his palm as intense pain radiated out from it, making him feel as if his arm had been smashed apart.

"Hua."

This scene instantly caused waves of clamoring to ring out across the skies, as the faces of those groups paying attention to the combat zone in the skies instantly turned to ones of shock and astonishment. Who would have guessed that Mu Chen, who appeared to be only of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, would actually be able to send Shen Jun flying in a one-to-two situation.

Let's not talk about a Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, even a person who had passed his Human Body Disaster would be hard pressed to achieve such a level of strength!

"Indeed, this Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Mu Chen isn't simple. That's why he dared to provoke the group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy. This time, we're in for a good show." The eyes of all the groups lit up with dense feelings of interest. Previously, they had felt that this group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy seemed to be weaker than the groups from the other five Great Academies. However, this youth that appeared to be only of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase had actually possessed such frightening combat prowess.

"Heavenly Sea Sword Art, Heaven-Burying Sword!"

Qiu Beihai's face had also contorted due to the scene before him, which caused him to immediately roar out as he sent his sword out to smash back the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear in Mu Chen's hands. With a shake of its body, the sword was thrust out like a brush, carving an actual blood-red Sword Rune in the space before it. Under the Sword Rune, a howl rang out from the sword, as it transformed into a giant blood-red sword, furiously chopping down towards Mu Chen.

This chop contained considerable might. Before it could hit its target, the mountain peak below it had already been sliced in half by the Sword Aura that perfused out of it.

Mu Chen's eyes slightly sparkled, and with a move, a dragon's shadow surfaced below his feet. With a flash, he disappeared akin to a spectre. As the sword light flashed over, the only thing it struck was air, with not the slightest bit of the expected result.

"Shen Jun, careful!"

As his sword struck air, Qiu Beihai's face abruptly contorted as he roared out.

Just as his roar rang out, Shen Jun had already seen Mu Chen's figure appear in the air above him like a spectre. At this moment, an indifferent smile had surfaced on the latter's handsome face as he said, "I'll deal with you first."

Bang!

Boundless Spiritual Energy hid the skies and covered the earth as it gushed out from Mu Chen's body. As of now, his Spiritual Energy was completely different than from the past, no longer being of a jet-black colour, but a fusion of black and white. From the looks of it, they were just like the fusion of Yin and Yang, appearing exceedingly strange and mysterious. Furthermore, this black and white Spiritual Energy was clearly much more condensed and tyrannical than his Spiritual Energy from before.

As Spiritual Energy blossomed from Mu Chen, it transformed into a stretch of starry skies behind his back. Within the starry skies, four gigantic beastial shadows started to condense, before finally transforming into rays of light. Shooting out, they formed an incomparably gigantic divine seal in the air above Shen Jun.

"Four Gods Constellation Scripture, Divine Seal of the Four Gods!"

A chilling glint flashed within Mu Chen's eyes as he clapped his hands together, before abruptly pressing his hand seal down.

Bang!

As the four beastial shadows raised their heads and roared, the divine seal erupted in a bright and resplendent divine light, while the Spiritual Aura in this region rapidly fled away.

Looking towards the divine seal that was pressed down on him from above, Shen Jun's face furiously contorted. Clearly, he could sense how frightening this attack of Mu Chen's was. In the next instant, not daring to show the slightest bit of neglect, he gave a furious roar, clapping his hands together as Spiritual Energy swept

out from him without the slightest bit of restraint.

“Heavenly Light Revolving Seal!”

Boundless Spiritual Energy swept out, transforming into a gigantic hundred metre wide halo above Shen Jun. A gigantic glowing seal seemed to condense within the halo as powerful fluctuations started to radiate out from it. In the next instant, howling out, the halo smashed head-on against the divine seal pressing down from above.

Bang!

As the two smashed against each other, spatial fluctuations swept out. However, very quickly, the face of Shen Jun drastically contorted as he could see the seal within the halo collapsing at an astonishing speed under the suppression of the divine seal.

This divine seal seemed to have some kind of sealing power incorporated in it, causing his Spiritual Energy to become suppressed and sealed upon contact with it.

An indifference smile appeared on Mu Chen’s face. When he was still in the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Initial Phase, the “Four Gods Constellation Scripture” he had unleashed was able to force Mo Xingtian to use his final card. As of now, with his cultivation having progressed to Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. Furthermore, this Shen Jun clearly wasn’t as strong and powerful as Mo Xingtian. Wanting to block and resist his attack head-on was clearly a lunatic’s dream.

“Suppress!”

Mu Chen gave a roar as he furiously pressed his palms down.

Bang!

As the divine seal instantly came shrouding over, the seal within the halo was completely crushed. A deathly-pale shade appeared on Shen Jun’s face as he retreated back in an attempt to evade. However, at this time, it was clear that it was already too late to

evade, as the divine seal came howling down, instantly pressing on his body.

Puff!

A mouthful of blood was spewed out from Shen Jun's mouth as the boundless Spiritual Energy fluctuations around his body rapidly declined. Glowing runes started to surface around his body, appearing akin to seals, causing the Spiritual Energy within his body to be completely sealed up.

With his Spiritual Energy rapidly dissipating away, Shen Jun immediately dropped down from the skies, landing heavily on the mountain peak. As the entire mountain peak intensely shook, cracks appeared while a giant hole appearing in everyone's view. Shen Jun struggled within it, his body covered in blood as he laid down on the ground. Clearly, he was seriously injured.

Hiss.

Across the skies, some groups quietly sucked in a breath of cold air, their gazes towards Mu Chen being overwhelmed with shock. Who would have guessed that the latter would be that vicious in his offensive. Upon taking action, he had displayed such a powerful move, instantly causing a Human Body Disaster expert to suffer serious injuries.

After sealing Shen Jun up, Mu Chen calmly turned around, chilling intent surfacing within his eyes as he looked towards Qiu Beihai, whose dark expression started to fluctuate, while dumbfounded shock filled his eyes, and said in a soft voice, "I've heard that you've went to surround and attack Luo Li after I had left the Spiritual Road?"

A faint smile started to appear on Mu Chen's face, merely that was cold and frosty, akin to the edge of a blade, causing Qiu Beihai's scalp to turn numb.

"Since that's the case, I want all of your remaining fingers."

Chapter 461 – Lightning Gods Hand

Swish!

Boundless amounts of fierce Sword Aura perfused across the horizon, transforming into currents flowing through the air. As they flooded out, the longsword in Luo Li's hand slightly vibrated, caused currents of Sword Aura to gush out from the tip of the sword. In the next instant, they howled towards the five figures covered in boundless Spiritual Energy.

Facing against such swift and fierce Sword Aura, the faces of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy were violently twitching. Not daring to show the slightest bit of neglect, they revolved the Spiritual Energy within their bodies to their maximum degree. Unleashing various powerful Divine Arts, causing rays of light to shoot out, smashing straight-on against the Sword Aura currents.

Slice!

As the attacks of both parties collided, white light flashed out as the Sword Aura currents sliced through the Spiritual Energy rays in an instant.

The faces of the five-man group from the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy instantly contorted, as clearly, they never expected that their offensive would be that weak and meager in front of the incoming Sword Aura.

This Sword Aura could not be contended head-on.

Displaying their movement techniques, the five people tried to retreat. However, just as they were about to do so, intense fluctuations suddenly radiated behind their backs. Turning around to take a look, ugly expressions appeared on their faces as they saw that the Sword Aura had flooded over from behind them. With a bang, it enveloped over like a storm, completely sweeping them within.

Faced against the incomparably sharp Sword Aura, the Spiritual Energies that surrounded their bodies rapidly collapsed and shattered apart. Other than the Group Captain, the other four members of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy group were instantly covered in wounds. As blood started flowing out, they appeared to become totally bloodsoaked, while a wave of Sword Aura heavily struck them on their bodies.

Puff.

Blood spurted out from their mouths as four figures were instantly sent flying miserably away, instantly suffering serious injuries before landing on the ground.

The Sword Aura across the horizon came to a slight stop.

As of now, there was only the Captain of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy, with his robes torn and tattered, left before Luo Li. At this moment, his face was drained of colour, his eyes overwhelmed with shock as he looked towards the longsword-wielding young girl standing not far away from him, her beautiful face tranquil and devoid of any emotion. Never in his wildest dreams was he able to understand why Luo Li would be that strong, even though both of them were people who had passed their Human Body Disaster.

That's why she dared to deal with their entire group by herself.

At this moment, a smile filled with bitterness hung at the mouth of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy Group Captain, since they had truly kicked an iron wall this time.

Raising her bright and beautiful eyes, Luo Li gave an indifferent glance at him, before striding forward with her longsword in her hand. Upon spotting this, the Captain of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy immediately took a step back, his fighting spirit now completely absent.

Upon seeing this scene, the various groups present within the

surroundings of this region all quietly clicked their tongues, with their gazes towards her being filled with shock and astonishment. Being such a beauty, none of them had imagined that she would possess such astonishing strength to match. In her hands, an opponent of the same cultivation level as her was simply unable to offer much of a resistance.

“Why are there so many formidable girls in this Great Spiritual Academy Competition? As of now, the First Place has been taken by that Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy’s Wen Qingxuan. Now, there’s yet another fierce girl appearing…”

“I wonder, exactly who would be more formidable if she was to bump into Wen Qingxuan?”

“…”

A few groups exchanged glances as they quietly muttered about.

…

At this moment, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang had taken action and obstructed the other three members of the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy group. Although all of them were similarly in the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, Xu Huang and the other two were able to obtain some superiority. Clearly, their foundation was more firm and strong than the trio from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy. Xu Huan and the other two weren’t just simple students of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. In the past, they were the peak influential figures there, merely that the brilliance caused by Mu Chen’s unexpected rise had masked them over. However, there wasn’t anyone that wouldn’t admit their outstanding talent.

There was always some stifling feelings within their hearts, which grew even thicker, especially after seeing the astonishing power that both Mu Chen and Luo Li possessed. The three of them were Seniors, and yet, they were now being far surpassed by Mu Chen and Luo Li. Despite that, they weren’t able to let this stifling

feeling out. Therefore, the could only vent it out on the their three opponents. Launching crazy attacks one after another, they suppressed the trio, suffocating them and causing them to only be barely able to resist their assault.

At the other combat zone, Qiu Beihai turned hurriedly around to observe the situation around him, which caused his face to turn completely ashen. Giving a death-stare towards the indifferent-looking Mu Chen before him, he clenched his teeth and said, “Mu Chen, you…”

Bang!

Not giving him any chance to spout any nonsense, a tremble shook through the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear in his hands as an astonishing ominous aura erupted from it. In the next instant, a hundred metre-long ray of brilliance erupted from the spear, splitting apart the horizon and shrouding over Qiu Beihai at lightning speed.

Rapidly retreating back, torrential rays of sword light erupted from the scarlet-red sword in Qiu Beihai’s hand, blocking him from the spear shadows raining down on him. However, as metallic sounds rang out, he was smashed back dozens of steps in a miserable fashion. In the next instant, feelings of anger, fury and unwillingness gushed out from his eyes. From the beginning till the end of the Spiritual Road, he had been suppressed by Mu Chen. If not for him subordinating himself under Ji Xuan, he might have long been killed by Mu Chen within there.

Subsequently, Mu Chen was expelled from the Spiritual Road due to Ji Xuan’s schemes, something that gave great satisfaction to Qiu Beihai. Thinking back about then, he had assumed that the former would no longer be dreadful, even if he was to bump into the former in the future. After all, with him possessing the Baptism from the Spiritual Road, he had exceeded Mu Chen’s cultivation by a large margin. Indeed, upon bumping into each other again, the former’s cultivation realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late

Phase caused him to be wildly happy. His chance had come! As long as he could defeat Mu Chen here, the shadow that had formed within his heart would be banished. Therefore, he definitely wanted to squash Mu Chen beneath his feet!

However... the changes to the current situation had clearly exceeded his expectations.

With his mere cultivation realm being at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, the combat prowess that Mu Chen possessed had shocked and astonished people. Even under the collaboration and encirclement of two people who passed their Human Body Disaster, he was able to suppress one of them with his terrifying attack and forced Qiu Bei Hai himself into such a miserable position!

How can he be that powerful? Could it be that I, Qiu Beihai, will only become the stepping stone of Mu Chen?

Ruthless intent gushed out from the eyes of Qiu Behai. Staring viciously at Mu Chen, he gave a fierce cry. “Mu Chen! I’ll make sure you suffer defeat by my hands today!”

As his cry rang out, blood suddenly surfaced from the finger tips of Qiu Beihai. The blood appeared exceedingly bright and radiant, while a considerably strong bloody smell perfused into the surroundings, which contained powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations.

Chi! Chi!

Qiu Beihai’s fingers started do a strange and weird dance, with each finger bringing along a line of bright and radiant blood. These lines of blood rapidly converged together in the space before him, and in the next instant, one could faintly discern them transforming into a bloody shadow sword approximately a foot long. As this sword shadow appeared, a bloodthirsty fluctuation radiated from it, causing it to appear rather strange and weird.

Mu Chen slightly narrowed his eyes as he took in the scene before him. Nonetheless, he did not take action to prevent this, with a look of indifference continuing to radiate from his eyes, letting Qiu Beihai unleash his most powerful attack. That's because he didn't want to only defeat Qiu Beihai, but to completely crush the latter's self-confidence. He wanted to plant an invincible shadow straight in Qiu Beihai's heart!

Just an ordinary death wouldn't satisfy Mu Chen.

Bang!

Bloodthirsty fluctuations that blotted the skies erupted from the bloody shadow sword, causing even this stretch of the sky to turn scarlet-red.

"Blood Sea Sword Demonic Art, Blood Demon's Sword!"

Qiu Beihai's complexion grew increasingly pale, yet the ruthless shadow within his eyes grew increasingly heavy. Before him, the blood-like shadow sword expanded to a gigantic size of a hundred metres, with what seemed like blood circulating and flowing on its surface. The bloody smell and bloodthirsty fluctuations radiating off of it caused the faces of everyone present to change countenance. At this instant,forming the hand seal for the Sword Art, Qiu Beihai gave a fierce roar as he poured all of his Spiritual Energy without the slightest restraint into the bloody shadow sword.

Humm!

Bloodthirsty Sword Aura rushed towards the skies, splitting the clouds tens of thousands of metres in the air.

Whoosh!

With a whoosh, the bloody shadow sword rushed up into the skies at an extremely quick speed. One could merely see a blood-red line shoot up into the air, before suddenly rushing down. In an instant, a surge of bloody light swept across the region as a sea of

blood that blotted the skies condensed behind the bloody shadow sword, hiding the skies and covering the earth as it shot towards Mu Chen.

Its speed had almost reached unfathomable levels.

As the sea of blood gushed out, there was nothing that could block it.

“Hehe.” Locking his ruthless gaze on Mu Chen, chilling laughter suddenly rang out from Qiu Beihai. This attack of his was more that sufficient to cause serious injuries even to experts of Human Body Disaster. He did not believe that Mu Chen could escape from this attack of his!

“Die for me!”

As Qiu Beihai roared, Mu Chen raised his head. Looking towards the surging sea of blood that was rapidly expanding in size within his gaze, he slowly clenched his fists tightly. Four lightning runes started to condense on his chest as black lightning started to crazily arc and dance on his body.

Rumble.

Deep peals of thunder rang out from within his body, before resounding across the region.

Mu Chen slowly extended his right hand, with countless bolts of black lightning seemingly being born and destroyed within his palm, appearing akin to a world of lightning and thunder. At this moment, a jet-black shadow could be faintly discerned as it gradually spread out within his hand, appearing abstruse and mysterious.

Flipping his palm up, he gave a gentle pat towards the incoming bloody shadow sword.

“Lightning God’s Hand.”

A low voice rang out from Mu Chen’s heart, and in the next

instant, flashes of lightning and peals of thunder furiously rang out from his black pupils.

Rumble!

Black bolts of lightning shot out furiously from within Mu Chen's body as lightning started to form within the region, unexpectedly forming an incomparably jet-black giant hand approximately a hundred metres large in front of him. Black bolts of lightning crazily danced and arced across the surface of the giant hand, before condensing together, seemingly transforming into ancient runes.

Such wildness caused it to appear just like the hand of the god of lightning.

This Lightning God's Hand was an overbearing ability that could only be displayed when one had cultivated his Lightning God's Physique into a Quadra Rune Lightning Physique, something that Mu Chen was unable to do in the past. However, as of now, he was sufficiently able to do so.

Bang!

With a pat of his palm, the jet-black Lightning God's Hand brought about peals of thunder as it howled across the horizon. Finally, under the shocked and astonished gazes in the surroundings, it smashed head-on against the blood demon shadow sword!

Boom!

An astonishingly loud sound rang out as frightening fluctuations transformed directly into hurricanes, crazily sweeping out across the horizon.

At this moment, Qiu Beihai's pale face completely lost all of its colour.

That's because he had actually seen dense cracks appearing on the surface of the blood-red shadow sword in that terrifying

collision...

Chapter 462 – Tigers Den

Crack!

Blood-coloured cracks continued to spread throughout the surface of the blood demon shadow sword. Within the short span of a dozen breaths, they had already covered the entirety of the gigantic shadow sword.

Furthermore, due to the sparkling of the incomparably black bolts of lightning, the sea of blood at the back of the blood demon shadow sword had surged and flared while it evaporated away. At this moment, the bloody aura that had perfused the entire region started to rapidly dissipate away.

“This is your final card?”

Looking towards the deathly-pale Qiu Beihai with an indifferent gaze, Mu Chen shook his head in disappointment while saying, “Compared to Ji Xuan, you’re truly too far behind.”

Suddenly, he clenched his hand, only for the gigantic Lightning God’s Hand to give a furious clench. As black bolts of lightning crazily arced and danced on the surface of the palm, it grabbed the blood demon shadow sword within it. In the next instant, the black lightning exploded, and with a gigantic bang, the blood demon shadow sword was completely crushed by the giant black lightning hand.

Puff.

As the blood demon shadow sword was crushed, Qiu Beihai’s face instantly contorted as he spurted a mouthful of blood out, while the Spiritual Energy fluctuations around his body rapidly declined. Clearly, he had suffered serious injuries.

The hearts of the various groups in the surroundings slightly trembled as their gazes grew solemn as they took in the scene before them. No one there imagined that the collaboration

between two experts that passed their Human Body Disaster would still suffer such a miserable defeat by the hands of Mu Chen.

“How is this Mu Chen this formidable? He’s clearly only at the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase! However, from the looks of his combat prowess, I’m afraid that he might be be comparable to those experts that have passed their Spiritual Energy Disaster…”

“Truly frightening.”

“I reckon that this Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy group is finished.”

“Looks like the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy is really going to have a meteoric rise in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.”

Soft whispers of discussion rang out, with unconcealable shock and astonishment present in those voices.

They had originally expected a fierce battle between the two great Spiritual Academies. However, who would have expected that such a scene would happen? As of now, that Mu Chen had clearly not unleashed his true strength yet. However, even with that, his attack was more than sufficient to sort out that Qui Beihai and that Shen Jun.

Mu Chen shot a glance towards Qiu Beihai and his bloodstained lips. At this moment, the latter shot a gloomy gaze back, with an uncontainable feeling of dread and terror surfacing within his heart. In the next instant, he furiously turned around and crazily fled away. He already knew that he did not have any chance of victory anymore.

“Captain!”

Upon noticing this, the faces of the three group members from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy that were being suppressed by Xu Huang and the other two instantly contorted as confusion

filled their hearts and minds. Due to this, the stalemate was broken by Xu Huang and the other two as boundless palm winds pierced through their defenses. Smashing against their chests, they were sent flying back while spurting blood.

Looking towards the fleeing figure of Qiu Beihai, Mu Chen gave a flick of his finger, sending a ray of light shooting across the horizon at lightning speed.

“Ahh!”

Qiu Bei hai’s miserable shriek rang out from the distance as blood flowed out from his hands. His remaining fingers had all been chopped off. Nevertheless, despite being overwhelmed with soul-shocking dread and terror, he did not give any care about his chopped-off digits, opting to hastily flee away like a dog with its tail between its legs.

Mu Chen didn’t give chase, as he knew that Qiu Beihai could not only be considered as disabled, his combative spirit had been completely broken, with his heart being filled with the scars of terror. Furthermore, he had tossed his group members aside and fled on his own. Even if he was to return, this group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy would no longer treat him as their Captain. When this matter gets circulated around, he would even suffer the contempt and disdain from all of the students of the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Such an ending was even more cruel than being killed.

Nevertheless, Mu Chen didn’t have any pity for Qiu Beihai. Within the Spiritual Road, the latter had clearly participated in the schemes of Ji Xuan. Furthermore, after forcing Mu Chen to get expelled from the Spiritual Road, he had actually dared to encircle Luo Li. This was something that Mu Chen couldn’t endure. Therefore, the latter ending up in such a state was something he could only blame himself for.

Ring!

While Qiu Beihai was fleeing away, Sword Aura pervaded through the air not far away as a shadow sword sliced apart rays of Spiritual Energies, before finally resting right in front of the chests of the Group Captain of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy. The swift and fierce Sword Aura caused the latter's body to tremble as he hastily raised his hands in the air while saying with a hoarse, bitter laugh, "I surrender. Please show mercy."

Shooting a glare at him with her beautiful eyes, Luo Li didn't say anything. Instead, she only extended her slender, jade-like hand.

Seeing this, the Captain of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy gave a bitter and pained smile before giving a sigh, while cursing and swearing at Qiu Beihai's entire family in his heart. That bastard! If I'd known that he had provoked such a formidable opponent, I wouldn't have collaborated with him! The current situation wasn't good for his group. As with the saying of trying to lure a chicken only to end up with losing the lure, they now had to hand over their hard-earned points without getting any in return.

With a clench of his hand, his Academy Plaque appeared, before he obediently handed it to Luo Li.

Receiving the Academy Plaque, Luo Li turned around and shot towards Mu Chen. Taking it over, he shot a look at it, before saying out with a smile "Quite juicy."

There was actually over 700 points displayed on the Academy Plaque of this Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy group, which was about the same as their group. From the looks of it, these fellows had spent quite a bit of time snatching those points from other groups. Therefore, without the slightest bit of politeness, Mu Chen transferred half of the points over to his Academy Plaque. Due to this, the number of points his group had broke past the thousand mark, reaching over 1100 points.

"It's a pity. If we're able to snatch the points of the Azure

Heavens Spiritual Academy group, we would have been able to enter the Top 16," said Luo Li as she shot a look towards the direction which Qiu Beihai had fled to. Such an Academy Plaque was only held by the Captain, and was the only one that could be snatched by others to transfer the points. Those in the group members hands were used as a source of information.

Therefore, with Qiu Beihai fleeing away, they had no way to snatch his points. "Now's not the time to enter the Top 16," replied Mu Chen as he shook his head. If they were promoted into the Top 16, they would attract the attention of other groups. Although this was something that Mu Chen wasn't afraid of, there would be quite a bit of trouble that would come then. At this moment, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had just started. Mu Chen felt that revealing himself wasn't a very smart thing to do.

The reason why Wen Qingxuan, Ji Xuan and the rest dared to do such a thing was not only due to them possessing strength above the masses, but also due to their group members being the elite amongst the elite. Compared to them, Mu Chen's group was clearly much weaker. Therefore, revealing themselves wouldn't be good for them.

Being calm and intelligent, Luo Li immediately understood Mu Chen's decision in an instant, nodding her head in approval. If Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong were placed in their group, they would be able to remove much of the dread and fear that might come with entering the top 16. However, it was a pity, because if they were to distribute the students of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy that way, the strength of the second group would be too weak.

With a flick of his finger, Mu Chen sent the Academy Plaque back to the Captain of the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy before saying with a grin, "Thank you very much."

Hearing his words, the face of the Captain twitched a few times. Looking at his points on the Academy Plaque, which have been

deduced by half, he felt as if his heart was starting to bleed from the pain. Those were points that they had tolled and worked painstakingly hard to obtain. However, at this moment, half of them have been snatched away. This really was like the saying, robbers will always be robbed.

Ignoring that Captain, Mu Chen turned his gaze towards the combat zone not far from him, where the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy was.

The two groups that were originally surrounding the Desolation Spiritual Academy clearly had discovered the changes that had happened on the other side, causing the faces of all their members to turn ugly, especially when noticing Mu Chen's gaze shooting over. This caused their hearts to start jumping in fear. The two Captains clenched their teeth, before raising their hands and stopping their respective groups.

Seeing that, the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy breathed a sigh of relief.

With a wave of his hand, Mu Chen brought Luo Li and the others as they shot over. Staring at the two groups, he spoke out with a faint smile. "Did you two groups also collaborated with Qiu Beihai?"

"Haha, what are you saying, Brother. We've never collaborated with him. That was just a mutual benefit. However, since he had scrammed off now, we naturally don't have a single bit of relation with him." Hearing Mu Chen's question, the two Captains instantly gave a dry laugh, before replying. They had seen how miserable the outcome was for the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy. Thus, they naturally didn't dare to make an enemy out of the powerful group before them.

With a smile, Mu Chen nodded his head and said, "Since its the case, would it be inconvenient for you to let us pass?"

Hearing his words, the hearts of the two groups instantly turned

cold as they thought, Indeed, this Mu Chen has his sights on the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy.

Exchanging glances, all of them could see the unwillingness brimming in each other's eyes. After suppressing the Desolation Spiritual Academy after much difficulty to such a state, the information was almost about to enter their hands. However, an obstruction had suddenly appeared, one that was so fierce and ferocious, even defeating the entire group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy...

"Sigh."

Making a helpless sigh, they could only shake their heads and move aside. Mu Chen not dealing with them or taking half of their points away could already be considered as a much better outcome than what the group from the Great Cauldron Spiritual Academy had gone through.

Giving no care about them, Mu Chen slowly walked forward, shooting a look at the Desolation Spiritual Academy. Having clearly experienced a great long battle, the faces of the latter were all somewhat pale, showing their enormous consumption of strength. However, the strength of this group was truly extremely strong, as them being no less stronger than Qiu Beihai's group. There were two experts who had passed their Human Body Disaster in this group, with the other three members being of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. With such strength, it was no wonder why they were able to endure for one whole day in the Top 16.

As Mu Chen was sizing up the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy, a somewhat burly youth stood up from the latter. With a shift of his gaze, he cupped his hands towards Mu Chen and said, "This Brother, I'm Lin Zhou of the Desolation Spiritual Academy, the Captain of this group."

"Haha. So it's Captain Lin Zhou."

With a grin, Mu Chen cupped his hands and said, “I’m Mu Chen, the Captain of this group.”

Seeing Mu Chen’s smile, Lin Zhou gave a dry laugh before saying, “Thank you very much for helping us escape, Captain Mu Chen. Our Desolation Spiritual Academy will remember this favor. If you have anything you need help with in the future, please do say so. However, we bid farewell to you all today.”

After finishing his statement, he gathered his group in a bid to quickly retreat.

However, before they could turn around, they saw that Luo Li had brought Xu Huang and the other two to block their path of retreat, causing a shiver to run down their bodies.

“Captain Lin Zhou, we’ve just met today, and have yet to have a proper conversation. Why not leave with us first? Look at all the tigers staring covetously at you in the surroundings. If you leave like that, I’m afraid that nothing good will end for you.” Walking forward, Mu Chen gave an intimate pat on Lin Zhou’s shoulder and spoke out with a gentle smile. Are you joking? We’ve been painstakingly chasing you guys for an entire day, and have even crossed hands with the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy. How can I let you run away that easily?

Lin Zhou’s expression turned stiff as he looked towards Mu Chen, before finally giving a bitter laugh. Previously, he had seen how formidable Mu Chen was. The group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy possessed strength that was comparable to his group. However, they had ended up in such a miserable state in the end. Therefore, let's not talk about their current state, where their energy consumption was that massive. Even if they were in their best state, they would not dare to take action against Mu Chen.

As he and his four other group members looked at each other, all of them became dejected and crestfallen. They never imagined that they would end up in a tiger’s den after escaping from a pack of

wolves. What luck they have.

Chapter 463 – Intel

The various groups in this region that were originally eyeing the Desolation Spiritual Academy group covetously could now only stare mutely as Mu Chen and his group brought them and left into the distance. Nevertheless, despite that, none of them could muster any heart to go forward and contend. What a joke! Even the group from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy was dealt with that easily. How would their groups dare to go up and issue a challenge?

Therefore, faced with the two groups leaving into the distance, they could only stare at each other, before heaving a sigh in helplessness.

Mu Chen brought along the Desolation Spiritual Academy group far away to evade those covetously eyeing groups. Once he discovered that there wasn't anyone chasing them, he take a breath of relief. Looks like him defeating Qiu Beihai and Shen Jun early had resulted in no small amount of shock in the hearts of those groups. If not, it would truly be extremely difficult for him to bring this Desolation Spiritual Academy group away that easily under the attention of so many groups.

Exchanging glances with Luo Li, Mu Chen descended on a remote mountain peak. Seeing this, Lin Zhou could only give a helpless sigh, before bringing his group members and descending.

"You guys take a rest first."

Landing on the mountain peak, Mu Chen sent a faint smile towards the pale-looking Lin Zhou and his group before speaking out.

Hearing those words, Lin Zhou and his group immediately gawked. Clearly, they had not imagined that Mu Chen would actually let them rest and recover; after all, they would be able to put up some resistance upon recovering their strength.

“I believe that Brother Lin Zhou should not be the type that would destroy the bridge after crossing the river, right?”

Mu Chen said while sending a smile towards Lin Zhou. Patting the gigantic rock beside him with his hand, he gave a flick of his finger. With a crack, the rock instantly turned into powder, fluttering about in the air. Patting away the dust on his hand, the smile on his face turned bright and radiant.

Exchanging glances with his group members, Lin Zhou gave a dry laugh. From the looks of it, all of them could feel the threat present within Mu Chen’s words.

Silently cursing in their hearts, they could only sit down and close their eyes without delay to recover the Spiritual Energy they had consumed.

Only after seeing Lin Zhou and his group closing their eyes to cultivate did Luo Li approach Mu Chen. Casting her bright and beautiful eyes towards the latter, she softly spoke out, “What are you trying to do?”

If Mu Chen wanted to snatch the points from them, he clearly didn’t have to go through that much trouble.

At this moment, Xu Huang and the other two had also looked over and stared at Mu Chen.

“To us, the most important thing now isn’t points,” replied Mu Chen with a faint smile. “Did you remember what the Dean said? The place we’re in right now is a fragment of the Shattered Continent. On this fragment, there are many ancient treasures, as well as inheritances. If we’re lucky, we might be able to obtain some of them, which would definitely increase our strength by leaps and bounds.”

“Don’t just look at how fierce the competition for the Top 16 is. Other than them, there is also a small amount of groups that are genuinely strong and powerful. As for the rest, they simply don’t

have to qualifications to stand till the very end."

"Those formidable groups have not completely revealed themselves. That's because they aren't anxious to snatch points. Instead, they are looking for remnants across the entire continent, letting their groups become even stronger. As for those groups that are going about snatching points, they would pay the price for that in the end. Without sufficient strength, regardless of how many points you have, you'll just be feeding other people in the very end."

"Strength and power are still the greatest factors in the rankings in the very end."

Expressions of deep thought appeared on the faces of Xu Huang and the other two, before they fiercely nodded their heads. What Mu Chen said was correct. If one didn't possess sufficient strength, even if they were able to obtain the first place in the point rankings, so what? At that time, they would merely be a fat sheep in the eyes of everyone. Those few groups that have bid their time and concealed their strength would be able to easily defeat them. When that happens, their points would still be snatched away.

"Truthfully speaking, there's still quite a disparity in strength of our group when compared to those elite groups," said Mu Chen slowly as he looked towards Xu Huang and the others.

Hearing that, Xu Huang and the other two scratched their heads. Yet, all of them did not refute his words. After all, that was indeed the reality. In their group, the only ones that were truly able to compare with those experts in the elite groups were Mu Chen and Luo Li. As for them three, speaking bluntly, there was a possibility that they would drag the group down.

"Therefore, I hope that we can increase the strength of our group. At the very least, I want for you to pass through your Human Body Disaster," said Mu Chen in a serious tone.

Hearing that, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang all

gave a bitter laugh. Human Body Disaster, huh. Thinking about it would bring about fear in them. If one didn't have any external aid and help when attempting to pass through this tribulation, none of them had much confidence in succeeding.

"So you wish to search for remnants to increase the strength of our group?" Shooting a glance towards Lin Zhou and his group, who were in closed-eye meditation, Luo Li spoke out, "You want to obtain the information about the remnants of the Ancient Antiquity from them?"

Mu Chen nodded his head in response. Looking at Lin Zhou, he smiled and said, "I truly don't know if the luck of those fellows is good or bad. Within a day's worth of time in here, they were actually able to obtain information with regards to the remnants from the Ancient Antiquity present here. However, in the end, news about this was divulged out. The critical element was that they were in the Top 16, which caused their location to be revealed. Therefore, it had attracted so many groups to covetously eye them."

At this moment, Luo Li could not help covering her mouth and softly laugh. Her clear and bell-like laughter caused Xu Huang and the other two to cast sympathetic gazes towards Lin Zhou and his group. This group of fellows is indeed pitiful.

"However, will they tell us about that information? That thing should be very important, right? The less people know about it, the better it is." Xu Huang said.

"I believe that if we're sufficiently sincere, coupled with the fact that we've saved them, that Captain Lin Zhou isn't the type that would show ingratitude to a friend," said Mu Chen with a grin. "I've always been very kind to friends. However, if he's the type that would destroy the bridge after crossing it, I won't let him off that easily. Although, according to the rules, the points of a group can only be deducted by half in one day, If we were to 'guard their corpses', we only have to stand guard for a few days to drain them

all clean. It's good enough to let them be eliminated."

Hearing that, Xu Huang and the other two were completely dumbfounded. Looking towards the gentle smile present on Mu Chen's face, the three of them could not help shivering. Isn't that too vicious?

Luo Li casted her beautiful eyes towards the cultivating Lin Zhou, with the latter's eyelids seemingly twitching slightly at this moment. Seeing that, she gave a laugh and shook her head, not choosing to say any words.

Not caring about the dumbfounded and stupified Xu Huang and the other two, Mu Chen continued to speak in a lazy fashion. "Now's the time to rest. Let's wait for Captain Lin Zhou and his group to recover, before having a friendly exchange with them."

Exchanging glances with each other, Xu Huang and the other two could only sit down and wait for Lin Zhou and his group to wake up.

Bringing about a wift of fragrance, Luo Li took gentle steps forward and took a seat beside Mu Chen. An amused expression surfaced in her beautiful eyes as she shot a glare at him, while saying in a soft voice, "You bad boy. You don't have to scare people to death."

Shooting a cheeky smile towards her, Mu Chen looked towards Lin Zhou, whose body appeared to be slightly trembling. Moving near to Luo Li, he gave a helpless sigh and replied, "There's no choice. Being a Captain, I have to take the entire group into consideration. After all, what happens in the future can't always depend on the two of us. I have to find a way to let Xu Huang and the other two increase their strength. Naturally, the remnants from the Ancient Antiquity would bring a massive benefit to use. I believe that those elite groups are searching the entire continent for those remnants. Therefore, I don't want to fall behind."

Complaining bitterly, he said, "Being a Captain truly isn't easy."

Raising her eye towards Mu Chen, Luo Li shot an ambiguous smile towards him before saying, “

Unknowingly, Mu Chen had quietly seized Luo Li’s waist in his evil grasp, causing her to slightly freeze up. Looking towards the ambiguous smile on Luo Li’s face, he gave a grin, yet he didn’t withdraw his face. Instead, he placed his palm on the young girl’s waist, with such slenderness causing him to feel reluctant to part.

Seeing that this fellow’s skin was that thick, a pinkish shade surfaced on her lovable face as she shot an embarrassed glare at him. Nevertheless, after slightly hesitating, she rested her face gently on his shoulder. As her lovable nose rubbed against Mu Chen’s neck, her breath was akin to the fragrance of flowers, giving off an exceedingly alluring sight.

Seeing the intimacy between the two, Xu Huang and the other two turned their heads away by their own initiative as their faces became filled with envy.

“Luo Li, we’ve been in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy for close to two years already, right?” Tightly grabbing the little waste of the young girl, Mu Chen spoke out in a soft voice.

Luo Li gently nodded. Seemingly able to guess what it was about, her clear and bright eyes grew slightly dim.

“Perhaps, there’s not much time left for me.” replied Luo Li slowly.

Raising his head, Mu Chen deeply exhaled, as feelings of disappointment and frustration surfaced within his heart. He knew that there truly was not much time left for Luo Li to spend with him. Being able to leave the Luo God Clan for close to two years of time might be already the greatest compromise her grandfather could make. Once the time was up, she had to return to the Luo God Clan and receive the responsibilities that she should hold, which was to become the next Queen of the clan.

At that time, she would need to hold the heavy responsibility of the lives of the millions of citizens of their Luo God Clan.

He truly didn't know how a girl like her would be able to endure such a heavy responsibility. Just thinking about it caused Mu Chen to feel pain in his heart. However, despite that, as of now, he was too weak, and was simply unable to provide any help for her...

"Luo Li, regardless of what happens in the future, you definitely have to remember to wait for me. Wait for me to head to the Luo God Clan. At that time, I'll squash anyone who bullies you to death!" Lowering his head to look towards the soul-stirring face beside him, Mu Chen spoke out in a soft voice.

Luo Li blushed as a smile surfaced on her face, while her eyes were turning slightly red. She looked towards the handsome and resolute face of the youth beside her. When I'm in the Luo God Clan, I'll have some support, at the very least. However, you'll be alone, traversing the vast Great Thousand Worlds. Wanting to walk on the path of experts, how much hard work and effort will you have to pay?

"Yes."

However, she did not speak the words in her heart, she only chose to gently look towards Mu Chen and slightly nodded her head, just like a little wife.

With a smile, Mu Chen lowered his head, looking straight towards Luo Li's slightly opened eyes, before planting a peck on her lovable lips.

A pinkish shade appeared on Luo Li's beautiful face. Nevertheless, due to her not knowing how long she could still remain by Mu Chen's side, Luo Li, who was usually too shy to be too intimate with him in front of others, slightly closed her eyes, giving in to his philandering.

"Sigh."

However, Mu Chen's enjoyment didn't last for long, as a dry cough broke the atmosphere. This caused Luo Li to instantly regain her senses. With her face turning beet-red, she shoved Mu Chen away and fled away in embarrassment.

Feeling a great sense of disappointment, Mu Chen instantly turned his head around viciously, looking straight towards the just awakened Lin Zhou, who was now awkwardly looking back at him. At this moment, the glare shooting out from Mu Chen's eyes was so fierce to the point of wanting to crush the latter's body into a thousand pieces.

Seeing that glare shooting straight at himself, Lin Zhou's scalp instantly turned numb. Thinking back to the words those devils had said earlier, he hastily raised his hand and spoke out.

"Captain Mu Chen, we're willing to share the information."

Chapter 464 – Ruins

"Oh?"

When the words "share the information" entered his ears, the fierce gaze coming from Mu Chen disappeared in the air almost instantly, being replaced by a gentle smile that surfaced on his handsome face. With a laugh, he said, "Captain Lin Zhou's really magnanimous. Mu Chen thanks you for this."

Seeing Mu Chen cup his hands towards him, Lin Zhou could not help twitching his mouth and cry, yet no tears would fall. The fellow before him was simply more frightening than Qiu Beihai and the others.

Mu Chen waved his hands to his group members, gathering them around. Even Luo Li with her flushed lovable face had come over. Nevertheless, her watery eyes, which still contained some shades of embarrassment and the blush on her exquisite-looking face caused Lin Zhou and his group to turn dazed for a moment, before they hastily looked away.

"Captain Lin Zhou, please tell the information that you know for everyone to know. If it's truly worth its value, I think that we might be able to collaborate. This should not be a bad thing for you guys." A serious expression appeared on Mu Chen's face. He knew that just relying on threats would result in them not getting much of an advantage. Only in a situation of mutual benefit would it allow Lin Zhou and his group to withdraw the thoughts of betrayal from their hearts.

Lin Zhou shot a somewhat strange look at Mu Chen. There were a lot of people that wanted to withhold this information for themselves. People like Mu Chen, who would openly announce it, was of the rarity. However, Mu Chen's words had caused Lin Zhou to feel slightly at ease. From the looks of it, the latter should not be the type of person that would turn hostile upon getting the

information.

“This information was obtained by us at our transmission descent point...” With a bitter laugh, Lin Zhou started to explain. “At that time, when crossing hands with other groups, we had shattered a mountain apart. At that moment, a jade slip flew out from within, with the information recorded on it having something to do with an ancient ruin.”

Now, the faces of Mu Chen and his group were filled with dumbfound shock and astonishment as they thought, This is also possible? Isn’t the luck of these fellows too good?

“There’s some directions indicated on the jade slip. As for those ruins, it should be located in the northwestern direction.”

“What’s inside those ruins?” asked Mu Chen while in deep thought.

“We’re not quite sure,” replied Lin Zhou helplessly while shaking his head, before saying, “That’s the only information recorded in the jade slip. I’m afraid that you would have to head inside those ruins to get more detailed information like that.”

“Furthermore... as of now, we aren’t the only ones who know of those ruins. According to the information that we’ve gathered, there might be some groups that have already discovered the ruins. Amongst them, there are some extremely formidable groups...” said Lin Zhou as he wrinkled his forehead. “It seems... that one group from the Saint Spiritual Academy is also rushing there.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen’s eyes instantly narrowed, while his gaze became much more fierce. “Which group from the Saint Spiritual Academy?”

If it was the group led by Ji Xuan, wouldn’t they be bumping into each other in advance?

Shaking his head once again, Lin Zhou said, “In any case, all of the four groups from the Saint Spiritual Academy are extremely

strong and powerful. Meeting any of them would be a misfortune. Naturally, from the looks of it, the group led by that Ji Xuan seems to be the most formidable. If we are to bump into him this time, I'm afraid that we won't get much done in the ruins."

Giving a faint smile, Mu Chen replied, "We'll know when we bump into him."

Lin Zhou knew that the youth before him were similarly not your average mill of a student. Nodding his head, he carefully spoke out. "About this, Captain Mu Chen. Are you planning to collaborate with us and head to the ruins? If that's the case, how should we split the spoils of war?"

"We'll care for each other and enter the ruins. As for what happens after that, it will depend on each person's ability on who would be able to obtain the spoils. Do all we can to maintain the same side and deal with any troubles together, with no one getting jealous of one another. Is that alright?" replied Mu Chen with a smile. Lin Zhou's group wasn't considered weak. If they were to collaborate, they would be quite a bit stronger as a whole.

Exchanging glances with his group, Lin Zhou deeply pondered awhile, before nodding his head. This seemed to be good, as it could avoid misunderstandings when the treasures were distributed unevenly then.

"Then, should we make our move?" Lin Zhou said pressingly. They had originally planned to head quickly towards those ruins. It's just that due to the news about the ruins being exposed, which led to them being obstructed and not able to extricate themselves, they ended up in this current situation.

"Before heading off, it's best that we swipe your name off this list. Won't anyone be asking for trouble by fervently climbing up there for no reason?" With a smile, Mu Chen replied with a shrug. "We were able to find you guys by relying on this..."

Lin Zhou and his group started to blush, before replying with

awkwardness. “That’s not a problem, now. We’re already off that list.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen was surprised, instantly taking out his Academy Plaque to take a look. Indeed, he discovered that Lin Zhou and his group had disappeared from the names on the Top 16.

“As of now, there’s a lot of movement in the Top 16. Due to us not getting any points for this period of time, we’ve slowly been pushed down,” said Lin Zhou.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head. Following the elapsing time, the movements in the Top 16 would gradually stabilised. However, when that happened, the groups that were still able to remain in the Top 16 would truly be the formidable ones.

“Let’s make our move,” said Mu Chen as he stood up.

Without any hesitation, Lin Zhou and his group slightly organised themselves, before the two groups shot to the skies at the same time. Transforming into ten rays of light, they shot towards the northwestern direction.

In the Spiritual Energy-encased ray of light, Mu Chen looked towards the distance, with a shadow of deep thought appearing in his eyes. Half a year ago, he had obtained the “Great Solar Undying Body”. Although it was extremely powerful, after doing some research and study on it, he discovered that it had an extremely strict requirement for its cultivation. Not only would one need to be extremely talented, one would also need three Heavenly Treasures as an auxiliary support to be able to successfully cultivate that Sovereign Celestial Body.

Mu Chen had previously searched for those three Heavenly Treasures. However, he wasn’t able to find even one trace about them. He had even consulted Dean Tai Cang, with the latter only able to shake his head in helplessness. That’s because those three Heavenly Treasures were too precious and hard to find.

Of those three, one was the “Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi”. It’s said to be an item of extreme Yang that was extremely scarce within the entire universe. It radiated with limitless rays of light, with a Divin Fire being contained within the Divine Lingzi. Even Sovereign Realm experts did not dare to recklessly consume it. However, if one was to refine and use it to temper one’s Spiritual Energy, one would possess Spiritual Energy that possessed the power of the sun, something which was extremely overbearing and tyrannical.

Such a miraculous treasure that could change the attribute of one’s Spiritual Energy was something that would shake even the hearts of Sovereign Realm experts. Therefore, once it appears, it would lead to a snatching contest between various Sovereign Realm experts for this exceedingly precious treasure.

The second treasure was the “Void Great Solar Fruit”. Born in the void, it absorbed the strength of the sun present in the universe. A mature Void Great Sun Fruit would appear akin to a scorching sun within the region it was in. Even after burning for a thousand years, its brilliance would never dim. As long as one refined it, one would have a chance to cultivate a “Great Solar Body”. This was ranked 95th place in the rankings of the top 99 Sovereign Celestial Bodies. Although it was at the rear, there was no one that doubted its strength.

The third treasure was the “Undying Divine Leaf”. This item was more mysterious than the other two, as its said to be a leaf from the Udying Divine Tree. This divine tree was a plant, yet it possessed intelligence that wasn’t inferior to a human. It could even be considered as a type of living spirit. A mature Undying Divine Tree was something that even a Sovereign realm expert didn’t dare to recklessly approach, what’s more if they had any intention to obtain the essence-filled leaves on its branches.

Even after going out to gather information, Mu Chen was unable to get any news about these three treasures. Even Dean Tai Cang wasn’t able to answer his question, with the only thing he could

tell Mu Chen being that those treasures were extremely hard to find in the outside world. However, if one possessed enough luck, one might be able to obtain some information about them within the ruins present in this Shattered Continent.

Hu.

Mu Chen gently exhaled, before flinging his mouth in helplessness. This “Great Solar Undying Body” truly is something that ordinary people can’t afford to enjoy. Wanting to collect those three treasures was easier said than done. However, such a demanding requirement caused Mu Chen to have growing anticipation towards the “Great Solar Undying Body”.

If he was able to successfully cultivate it, it would have a gigantic benefit in the promotion of his strength in the future.

As of now, although Mu Chen was still quite a distance away from the realm of Sovereigns, he still had to plan ahead for the future to avoid him being unable to cultivate the “Great Solar Undying Body” upon his promotion into the Sovereign Realm. At that time, it would truly worry the living hell out of him.

“I hope that I’ll be able to obtain some clues about three treasures in these ruins…”

Mu Chen muttered. Flinging his head back, he stopped thinking about it anymore, and increased his speed as he shot towards the northwestern direction.

…

The location of the ruins was extremely remote. When Mu Chen and the groups got close to the region, they had already spent the greater half of the day’s time travelling. As the sun set, it cast dusky-red rays of brilliance that enveloped the world.

Mu Chen and two groups gradually slowed their speed as they neared the region, with their gazes all pointing towards their front.

Before them was a dark primary forest, with dense undergrowth spewing out from within. This primary forest wasn't teemimg with life. Instead, it gave people a strange gloomy feeling, with its dark colour causing people to feel extremely uncomfortable.

Narrowing his eyes, Mu Chen looked towards the region before him. Wrinkling his forehead, he said, "Looks like the location of this ruins has already been exposed."

Hearing that, Lin Zhou and the rest followed his gaze and look over. Indeed, there were already groups of figures present in the air above the region. Furthermore, whooshing sounds continuously rang out from the distance. This caused them to give a sigh in helplessness. If not for them being obstructed and held back for so long, they might have already been able to search this place. However, as of now, it had attracted more and more groups to it. Wanting a piece of the pie now would get more and more difficult.

Sensing the arrival of Mu Chen and the two groups, shadows of caution and vigilance surfaced in the eyes of the few groups present in this region.

Whoosh!

However, just at this moment, their gazes suddenly shifted as they looked solemnly towards the northwards direction. At this moment, extremely boundless Spiritual Energy fluctuations were sweeping out from there. If one was to look closely, one could seemingly see that the skies over there were flooded by the boundless Spiritual Energies, while multiple rays of light were shooting over at lightning speeds.

"It's the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy!"

Some people exclaimed, with their voices brimming with dread.

When Mu Chen heard the exclamation, his expression dulled down as he shifted his cold gaze towards the mentioned direction.

Could the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy be Ji Xuan?

Chapter 465 – Four Academies Gather

Swish!

Shooting across the skies, the rays of light brought about vast and boundless Spiritual Energies that flooded over the entire region, causing the faces of everyone present to change, with their eyes filling up with dread and fear. Indeed, this Saint Spiritual Academy was truly worthy of being the Spiritual Academy that had obtained the most outstanding results in the multiple past Great Spiritual Academy Tournaments.

Mu Chen darkly looked at the multiple streaks of light shooting over, while beside him, Luo Li had tightly clenched her longsword. Xu Huang and the other two also had solemn expressions on their faces as they prepared themselves. There was some discontent between the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy and the Saint Spiritual Academy. Therefore, they had no choice but to be more cautious and vigilant.

Under everyone's nervous attention, the streak of lights came to a hover in the skies above this region. As the rays of light started to slowly dissipate away, five figures appeared within everyone's sight.

These five people were dressed in white robes, with each and every one appearing tall and straight. Unconcealable arrogance radiated from them, while the gazes shooting from them possessed an attitude of looking down on everyone present.

Present within the centre of the group was an ordinary-looking male with an indifferent expression on face. From his looks, he didn't seem outstanding. Yet, the hands that extended out of his sleeve were exceedingly eye-catching. Those hands appeared rather slender and exceedingly white, to the point of seemingly sparkling with a jade-like luster, something that appeared extremely mysterious.

Among the five people, he stood right in the front, with the other four standing one step behind him. This minute detail made those sharp and astute people know that this seemingly ordinary-looking male was the Captain of this Saint Spiritual Academy group.

“It's not Ji Xuan...”

Looking at the five people that had appeared in the skies, some of the darkness on Mu Chen’s face dissipated away. Nevertheless, he still locked his cold gaze onto them, with a large portion of his focus converging on the body of the youth with jade-like hands. At this moment, Mu Chen could sense extremely tyrannical Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from the latter’s back.

Those fluctuations were even stronger than those from Mo Xingtian!

“An expert of Spiritual Energy Disaster?”

Mu Chen’s eyes slightly narrowed. Truly worthy of the academy that had the hope of obtaining the position of Academy Head, Saint Spiritual Academy. Their foundation was actually that strong. An expert of Spiritual Energy Disaster... this was the strongest expert that Mu Chen had seen amongst all the groups he had encountered ever since stepping into the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Furthermore, other than this Captain that passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster, of the other four members of this Saint Spiritual Academy group, there were actually three of them that had passed their Human Body Disaster! The weakest person was even stronger than Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, most likely having failed passing through his Human Body Disaster. Yet, his strength was already much stronger than any ordinary Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase.

In this group, the Captain had passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster, with three members having passed their Human Body Disaster and the last one having failed his Human Body Disaster...

Looking from the surface, this line-up seemed to instantly suppress Mu Chen's group beneath it.

At this moment, Mu Chen had already felt how tyrannical this group from the Saint Spiritual Academy was, with Xu Huang and the other two having also sensed that, causing their faces to turn solemn. These opponents were truly strong and powerful. If not for Mu Chen and Luo Li, their group simply wouldn't be able to endure even the first wave of attacks from this group.

Compared to their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, the Saint Spiritual Academy truly had the leading edge. Although their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had been established since a long time ago, their disparity, when compared with the Saint Spiritual Academy, was stretched far and wide just from this comparison.

"That's one of the four Holy Sons of the Saint Spiritual Academy, Xia Hou. It's said that he has already passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster, and possesses extremely tyrannical strength... Sigh. Such a formidable group has come here. This really is troublesome," said Lin Zhou with a sigh. With the appearance of this group from the Saint Spiritual Academy, the groups in the surroundings were shocked to the point of not daring to mess around. Clearly, all of them knew that they absolutely possessed no qualifications to contest with that group for the ancient remnant.

"Xia Hou, huh..." Mu Chen muttered as he nodded his head.

"From what I've heard about the Saint Spiritual Academy, of the four Holy Sons, this Xia Hou had crossed hands with Ji Xuan before. Naturally, the former Holy Son ousted by Ji Xuan doesn't count," said Lin Zhou.

"Oh?" Mu Chen slightly raised his eyebrows while asking, "Who won?"

"There's no victor or loser... However, at that time, Ji Xuan had just entered the Saint Spiritual Academy for no more than half a

year. That fellow truly is a mostrous talent. In the short span of half a year, he was able to let one of the Holy Sons, Xia Hou to be unable to do anything to him. In my opinion, among the four Holy Sons, I'm afraid that the strongest one should be Ji Xuan. However, the other three Holy Sons seem to dislike such words," replied Lin Zhou.

Hearing Lin Zhou's reply, Mu Chen nodded his head. Indeed, Ji Xuan possessed talent that surpassed others. Added with the Baptism he got from the Spiritual Road, his progress in his cultivation would exceed others. Therefore, being able to not suffer defeat in a confrontation with that Xia Hou after entering the Saint Spiritual Academy for a short span of half a year didn't cause much shock or astonishment in Mu Chen.

In the air, upon their arrival, the Saint Spiritual Academy group didn't make any other action, only casting their gazes towards the dark original forest before them. However, they could clearly sense the strangeness of this forest before them, leading to them not immediately taking action for a moment.

With them not making their move, the other groups in the surroundings naturally didn't dare to make any reckless moved. Therefore, the atmosphere of this region started to stifle and turn suffocating.

Nevertheless, this suffocating atmosphere didn't last for long, before being broken by whooshing sounds coming from behind. At the same time, a sweet laughing voice resounded over from the distance.

"Keke. Looks like there truly is news about a remnant over here. The people from the Saint Spiritual Academy's actually here, too."

The sweet laughter was filled with flirtatious notes, being sweet to the point of causing people's hearts to jump. In the next instant, quite a few people raised their heads, only to see rays of light streaking over from the distance. As they descended on a mountain

peak in the vicinity, slender and graceful figures surfaced from within.

“Its a group from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy!”

Some people exclaimed in surprise, while the eyes of quite a few people slightly lit up. The Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy was a rather unique existence within the numerous Spiritual Academies present in the Great Thousand Worlds, since the entire academy was composed of lovable young girls. Such a scene would cause countless male students to uncontrollably drool. Unfortunately, the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy absolutely didn’t accept any male students. Regardless of how high your talent was, none of that was considered if you were a male. Therefore, only those Spiritual Academies that were under the pretext of a cultural exchange would be able to temporarily stay in the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy and enjoy the miraculous feeling of living amongst the myriad of flowers present there.

At this moment, Mu Chen had also shot a curious gaze over while thinking in his heart, Could this Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy group be the one led by Wen Qingxuan...?

He shot his gaze over, only to see five lovable young girls standing tall on the mountain peak akin to a lovely scene of blossoming plants swaying the breeze. In the middle of their ranks was a girl dressed in a red gown. Possessing a tall and slender physique, snow-white complexion and slender legs, with a willowy waist, her chest appeared exceedingly voluptuous. Concealed under her gown, their voluptuousness appeared as if they could break through her dress, causing the hearts of quite a few people to rapidly thump.

This girl was exceedingly beautiful, with a pair of long and narrow eyes that appeared akin to that of a fox spirit’s, brimming with an unconcealable air of flirtatious intent.

“That doesn’t seem like Wen Qingxuan.” Although Mu Chen had

not seen Wen Qingxuan before, he was able to sense that the girl before him was too coquettish-looking, and would naturally not be the type of person that could obtain the Spiritual Crown amongst the crowds of powers. Furthermore, although she was very strong, she had yet to genuinely reach the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster. According to Mu Chen's guess, this girl that was dressed in a red grown possessed strength one notch higher than Mo Xingtian. From the looks of it, she should have already passed through her Spiritual Energy Disaster, but had clearly failed her first attempt...

"Haha. She's the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy's Tang Mei'er... its said that she's also an extremely outstanding girl within the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy. Although her fame and reputation isn't as great as Wen Qingxuan's, she has her own merits." Lin Zhou's eyes had similarly lit up as he looked towards this alluring and soul-stirring girl, while speaking with a smile.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head, yet a sigh rang within his heart. This group from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy was unexpectedly even stronger than his group in its entirety. Other than Tang Mei'er, they had also two other group members that had passed their Human Body Disaster.

"Even the group from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy has arrived. Looks like it's going to be real lively here..." said Lin Zhou as he unblinkingly stared at Tang Mei'er.

Flinging his mouth, Mu Chen was about to say something, before his gaze slightly changed as he said, "Not only the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy... the people from the Martial Spiritual Academy has also come over."

Raising his head, he looked towards another direction, where Spiritual Energy fluctuations were similarly appearing from. In the next moment, rays of light shot over as a loud laughing voice resounded across the region. "Haha! It really is lively here. There's actually four of the five Great Academies here. Are we planning to

have a decisive battle before the finale?”

Swish!

Five glowing shadows came shooting over, landing on a giant tree that towered over the land. Appearing from within were five youths dressed in black robes, of which one of them appeared exceedingly eye-catching. That was a rather burly and strongly-built male, with the muscles across his body appearibg as if they were cast from metal. Hoisted over his shoulder was a jet-black metal pole, while his eyes appeared as if they were filled with provocative fighting intent.

“That’s the Martial Spiritual Academy’s Zhou Yuan... That fellow’s a mad demon in love with fighting...” Noticing the metal pole and the ape-like burly-built male whose shoulder the pole rested on, Lin Zhou quietly spoke out. “By no means do you want to provoke this mad man. Once you’re set in his sights, he will chase you and beat you till the point where you won’t be able to move an inch...”

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a laugh. Staring at that Zhou Yuan, Mu Chen noticed that the latter’s cultivation realm seemed to be at the same level as that Tang Mei’er.

Yet another group that possessed astonishing strength.

Feeling helpless, Mu Chen shrugged his shoulders. He never imagined that this remnant would actually attract groups from four of the five Great Academies over. If the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy that he had sent flying away earlier was counted, it truly would be the gathering of the five Academies...

“Looks like this time... this remnant’s not something good to search and enjoy.”

Lin Zhou spoke out, while giving a bitter laugh. Originally, they could’ve been the first people here. Yet, after being obstructed for quite a long time, the information they were first privy to wasn’t

worth a single cent now. As news about this place circulated around, God-knows how many more groups would rush over here. Furthermore, there were still the groups from four of the Great Spiritual Academies present here, without a single one being easy to deal with.

Not mentioning the Saint Spiritual Academy, both the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy and the Martial Spiritual Academy were also vicious figureheads. As for the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy that Mu Chen's group had come from, although it appeared to be the weakest amongst the four Great Spiritual Academies present here, Lin Zhou knew that the youth by the name of Mu Chen was absolutely an abnormality. After all, this was the first time that he had seen someone of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase being able beat and smash Human Body Disaster experts into such tumultuous states...

As of now, with the four groups gathered here, it seemed that there would be a good upcoming show to watch.

Chapter 466 – Tang Meier

Numerous groups had converged on the verdant mountain range, forming a stretch of black across the region. Nevertheless, although there were quite a few of them present, there wasn't any group that dared to recklessly enter the strange and gloomy dark forest before them.

Firstly, all of them were taking precautions towards this unknown region. Secondly, the groups that had converged over here were too strong. Of the five Great Academies, there were even four of them present here. At this moment, making oneself stand out clearly wasn't a smart move.

At the same time, Mu Chen brought Luo Li and the rest towards a place that was neither far away or near the dark forest, while casting an indifferent gaze sweeping out from time-to-time towards the groups from the other three Great Spiritual Academies.

At this moment, amongst all the various groups that had converged over here, the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy that was led by Xia Hou was clearly the strongest. Furthermore, this group was also ranked in the Top 16, being placed at a not low rank of 7th place, with 2000 points under their belt. Speaking of this, they absolutely qualified to be ranked as a fat sheep. However, with their strength, there naturally wasn't many powerful groups present in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that would be able to treat them as a fat sheep.

The stifling and suffocating atmosphere was still maintained in this region. However, there wasn't overly many gazes shooting over towards the Saint Spiritual Academy's Xia Hou.

Mu Chen continued to coldly observe the situation.

Under the multitude of attentive gazes that were faintly discernible, a faint smile surfaced at the corner of Xia Hou's

mouth. As of now, with four of the five Great Spiritual Academies being gathered here, it was clear that his Saint Spiritual Academy still held the most weight and authority. Although there were quite a few groups present in this region, there should not be many groups that would dare to contend against them.

“Haha. Everyone really has some order going on here. Was it said that the ancient remnant is in the depths of this forest? The various treasures present in this fragmented Shattered Continent has no owners. Being able to obtain them would depend on one’s own luck and ability. Therefore, they won’t just become the sole possession of someone. There isn’t any exception, despite how powerful or strong they are.” All of a sudden, as a smile surfaced at the corner of Xia Hou’s mouth, a sweet-sounding and alluring sound of laughter rang out all at once. As everyone turned to look over, they all saw the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy’s Tang Mei’er giving of a sweet, gentle laugh, her long and narrow phoenix-like eyes appearing moist, giving off a flirtatious intent that caused people’s hearts to jump.

This girl was truly outstanding.

A faint word of appreciation rang out within Mu Chen’s heart. Upon hearing about Tang Mei’er’s name, Mu Chen thought back about Tang Qian’er. Nevertheless, there should not be any bloodline relationship between the two; after all, he knew Tang Qian’er ever since he was small, yet he had never heard of her having an Elder Sister even once.

As Tang Mei’er’s alluring voice rang out, it caused quite a few people to secretly raise their eyebrows . From her words, the so-called “powerful group” she was talking about should be the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy, right?From the looks of it, the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy had some guarded feelings against the Saint Spiritual Academy.

Thinking about this, this could be true. Within the five Great Academies, other than the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy,

which had growner weaker for the past few years, each of the rest possessed their only merits. Thus, it wasn't that easy for the Saint Spiritual Academy to place themselves over the others.

"Do you think that what I've said is true, Captain Zhou Yuan?" said Tang Mei'er as she grinned towards the group from the Martial Spiritual Academy.

"Haha. What Captain Mei'er said is true. The ancient remnants on this Shattered Continent aren't the sole possession of anyone. This Broken Mountain Pole in my hands won't agree to anyone who wants to devour all of them for their own." Hearing her words, the burly-built Zhou Yuan gave a hearty chuckle, before giving a crisp reply.

Hearing his reply, the numerous groups present exchanged glances with one another. They had also understood that Tang Mei'er and Zhou Yuan seemed to be warning the Saint Spiritual Academy to not attempt to take sole possession over this remnant.

"Are the few of you over there the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?" Suddenly,Tang Mei'er raised her seductively beautiful eyes and rested her gaze on Mu Chen and his group. Sweeping her gaze around, she spoke out with a sweet smile, "May I know exactly who is the Captain of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group?"

Her beautiful eyes rested mostly on the figure of Luo Li, which caused some shock to appear within herself. Being a girl and a person of outstanding talent, Tang Mei'er was naturally able to sense how extraordinary Luo Li was. This was a sense that was privy only to girls. Nevertheless, Luo Li was currently standing behind Mu Chen, resulting in her looking at him. Yet, the latter's outward strength appeared to be only of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. This caused even Tang Mei'er to feel somewhat at a loss as to exactly what situation was present in this Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group.

“Haha. I’m Mu Chen, and I’m the Captain of this group. Please advise, Captain Mei’er.” While Tang Mei’er was in doubt, Mu Chen gave a faint smile and made his reply.

“Oh?” Shock appeared in Tang Mei’er’s beautiful eyes as she looked towards Mu Chen. A Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase can actually become a Captain?

“You are Mu Chen?” However, Tang Mei’er seemed to have thought about something as her beautiful eyes quickly sprung wide open as she stared at him in astonishment.

Mu Chen instantly gawked at the way she had gasped out in astonishment. Did this Tang Mei’er recognise me? This truly was the first time that he had seen her.

“Do you know me, Captain Mei’er?” Feeling doubtful, Mu Chen asked.

“Hehe. That’s right. What’s more it's a household name to me.” A shadow of amusement surfaced within Tang Mei’er’s long and willowy eyes. As she playfully started to size Mu Chen up, she replied, “My younger sister really misses you. Over the past two years, I’ve heard this name too many times already.”

Mu Chen instantly gawked once more. All of a sudden, a thought flashed within his mind, before he spoke out towards Tang Mei’er, “Does Captain Mei’er know Elder Sister Qian’er?”

Within the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy, the only people that Mu Chen would recognise might only be Tang Qian’er and Hong Ling. After hearing those words from Tang Mei’er, it was clear that the only possibility would be Tang Qian’er.

“Looks like you still have some conscience to not let my younger sister worry in vain for you,” replied Tang Mei’er with a smile.

Mu Chen shot an awkward look at Luo Li, only to notice that the latter seemed to not have any frustration displayed on her. On the contrary, she sent a smile back at him, one that appeared

beautifully sweet. However, this rarely seen sweet and beautiful smile caused Mu Chen's heart to tremble.

Although he thought of giving an explanation about this matter, it wasn't the right thing to do in the current situation he was in. With so many people in the surroundings, and clearly not having any means to explain the relationship between him and Tang Qian'er to Tang Mei'er, he could only give a helpless smile.

Nevertheless, some suspicions rose within his heart. Could it really be that Tang Qian'er and Tang Mei'er are sisters? I've never heard of this before...

"That lass Qian'er has often praised that you're one of those talents that are a rarity in the heavens and of no equal on earth. However, from what I can see, you don't seem to have much of any outstanding areas. Nevertheless, being able to become Captain of your group with your cultivation realm at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, you should possess some abilities to match with that, right?" A judging gaze shot out from Tang Mei'er beautiful eyes towards Mu Chen as she smiled and spoke to him.

Her words were somewhat straightforward, barely deviating from bluntly saying that he was too weak. However, despite that, Mu Chen only gave a smile in return, not choosing to give too much of an explanation. To him, strength was something that could only be judged during a fight, not by how one could say it.

"Hehe. Nevertheless, looks like your breath of mind isn't bad." An alluring smile appeared on Tang Mei'er's lips as she spoke out coquettishly. "May I know if Captain Mu Chen has any objections to my earlier statement?"

With a smile, Mu Chen shook his head. Shooting a glance towards Xia Hou and his group, he replied, "What Captain Tang Mei'er said is extremely true. The treasures of the universe belong to those who are fated for them. Everyone has a shot at them, and anyone who tries to dominate all for themselves might be causing

pain and suffering for themselves."

Mu Chen didn't conceal any hidden meanings in his words, with the anti-Saint Spiritual Academy intent being exceedingly thick. He didn't have a single bit of any favorable impression towards this Spiritual Academy. From the very beginning, when he was in the Spiritual Road, that Ji Xuan was able to scheme against him by relying on the strength of the Saint Spiritual Academy. Therefore, Mu Chen didn't have any good feelings towards the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy.

Faint sounds of clamoring rang out from the numerous groups present in the region, as they could tell that the groups from three of the Great Academies were taking precautions against the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy. From the looks of it, even though the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy was strong and powerful, they were not able to fight in a one-to-three situation.

A few Captains exchanged glances with each other and clicked their tongues as they thought, This Tang Mei'er's really not an easy person to deal with. With just a few short statements from her, she was able to garner support and suppress the arrogance of the Saint Spiritual Academy.

As clamoring noises rang out from the numerous groups in the surroundings, the faces of the Saint Spiritual Academy turned dark. One member even sent a chilling glare at Mu Chen, before speaking with a sneer, "A mere Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase still dares to blast his voice here. In our Saint Spiritual Academy, people who are at your strength don't even have to qualifications to participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Although the groups from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy was weaker than the Saint Spiritual Academy by a bit, due to the tyrannical strength of Tang Mei'er and Zhou Yuan, the members from the latter group did not send their rebuke straight back, despite the fury and anger in their hearts. However compared to

those two, Mu Chen was completely different. No one knew exactly why such a group would be sent to participate in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Of the five people in his group, the only one whose strength was worth noting would be the girl's. As for the others, they were simply not even worth a look.

Therefore, amongst the three groups in opposition with then, it was the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy that clearly possessed no threat at all. Therefore, the group member that spoke out didn't give a single care about the face of Mu Chen.

"What did you say?!" Seeing that fellow scolding Mu Chen, the faces of Xu Huang and the other two sank as they roared out in fury.

Hearing those roars towards him, the group member from the Saint Spiritual Academy shot a smirk towards the trio, being too lazy to bother about talking back to them. Contempt and disdain filled his eyes as he thought, What qualifications do mere Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phases have to hoot at us?

On the contrary, Mu Chen only gave a smile as he waved his hand, stopping the furious Xu Huang and the other two in their tracks.

"I don't approve very much about what Captain Mu Chen had said."

At this moment, the indifferent-looking Xia Hou, who had not said a single word since he arrived, finally gave a faint smile and slowly opened his mouth.

"Oh? Please advise, Captain Xia Hou," replied Mu Chen with a faint smile. He knew that the Saint Spiritual Academy would definitely do something in this current situation. If not, wouldn't that show that he was scared of the other three Great Academies present here?

As of now, in this current situation, if the persimmons were ripe

for the picking, Mu Chen and his group were clearly the weakest.

“The treasures of the world don’t belong to those fated for them, but for the strong…”

Crossing his slender fingers together, Xia Hou slightly raised his eyelids, before saying, “If one doesn’t possess sufficient strength, those so-called ‘treasures’ would only result in attracting a catastrophe for oneself. Therefore, I had to advice some people that if they don’t possess that level of strength, they should not be blind and participate to avoid losing their little lives. It’s not worth it at all when then happens. Captain Mu Chen, do think that what I said makes sense?”

At this moment, the entire region turned silent as numerous groups held their breaths, as they could faintly sense the sensation of daggers being drawn from the surrounding atmosphere.

Staring straight at Xia Hou, a radiant smile surfaced on Mu Chen’s face. Slowly nodding his head, he replied, “What Captain Xia Hou said is correct.”

A similar smile surfaced on Xia Hou’s face as he gently nodded his head and said, “Since Captain Mu Chen agrees with me… I’ll have to invite you to take your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group and leave here, as I believe that you don’t have the qualifications to stay here.”

Chapter 467 – Qualifications

"...Don't have the qualifications to stay here..."

When that statement rang out from Xia Hou's mouth with indifference, the entire region instantly turned silent, with the eyelids of quite a few groups slightly twitching in response. Who would have guess that this seemingly placid Xia Hou would be that fierce upon opening his mouth, to the point of not giving any bit of face?

With this statement, he had completely tore away the face of Mu Chen and his group.

At this moment, a few experts started exchanging glances. From the looks of it, Xia Hou had started his counterattack against the actions of Tang Mei'er uniting the Martial Spiritual Academy and the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. After all, in the current situation, three of the Great Academies were clearly suppressing the prestige of his group. Faced with such a situation, if Xia Hou didn't do something to regain his superiority, it would inevitably weaken the fame and prestige of the Saint Spiritual Academy. Therefore, he needed to make such a move.

Although the cultivation of Tang Mei'er and Zhou Yuan weren't on par with him, both of them were rather formidable, since they had touched the cusp of their Spiritual Energy Disaster, albeit their failure to pass through it. Nevertheless, their strength far surpassed that of ordinary Human Body Disaster experts. If the two of them were to collaborate and take action together, they would be able to create some obstruction for him.

Compared to Tang Mei'er and Zhou Yuan, Mu Chen clearly appeared to pose not a single advantage for himself. With his cultivation at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, he didn't even possess the qualifications to reach the lowest level for their group. Therefore, of these three people, if he needed to pick the

most suitable one to be the sacrificial lamb, Mu Chen would clearly be the best choice.

At this moment, the expression on Mu Chen's handsome face was still one of calm and tranquility. Clearly, he didn't feel any bit of fury or anger at Xia Hou's statement. On the contrary, an arc of a smile started to appear at the corner of his mouth.

"Haha, Captain Xia Hou. The way you find your sacrificial lamb truly is great," said Tang Mei'er with an alluring laugh, one which contained tones of mockery and ridiculement. With her level of intellect, how could she not spot the schemes of Xia Hou? Although she didn't have any relationship with the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, due to Mu Chen's relation with Tang Qian'er, it was impossible for her to close an eye towards Xia Hou's action.

Hearing her words, Xia Hou only gave a faint smile, before shooting a glance at Mu Chen and said, "When did the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy need an all-female Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy to protect its honor and dignity?"

The mouths of every group around cracked open upon hearing those words as they thought, This Xia Hou is really harsh.

"You're made a mistake, Captain Xia Hou. This is just something that naturally appears to people with good relations with others," replied Mu Chen with a faint smile. "However, I also have something to tell Captain Xia Hou."

Staring at Xia Hou, a chilling luster started to slowly condense within his black pupils as he continued saying, "I feel that you don't have to qualifications to say that we lack the qualifications."

As Mu Chen sprouted those words, a tremble shook through the hearts of quite a few groups, with even Tang Mei'er and Zhou Yuan shooting astonished gazes towards Mu Chen. Clearly, none of them had imagined that the latter would actually dare to face

against Xia Hou in such a straight-up fashion. Nevertheless, this also caused them to slightly wrinkle their foreheads. Although they disliked the arrogance shown by the Saint Spiritual Academy, truthfully speaking, both of them still possessed extreme dread towards Xia Hou and his group within their hearts. Therefore, they didn't go all-out and tore at the faces of the Saint Spiritual Academy by showing some restraint in their words. However, such an action by Mu Chen seemed slightly too reckless and hot-headed.

After all, the disparity in the strength of their groups was too great, when compared to Xia Hou's. Once they infuriated Xia Hou, he might cause them to pay a miserably great price today.

On the contrary to everyone else, Xu Huang and the other two heaved their chests out while viciously staring towards Xia Hou and his group. Although they were clear on how strong and powerful the other party was, they similarly had Mu Chen and Luo Li on their side. The combat prowess of these two people were absolutely off the charts. Furthermore, the three of them had a deep understanding of Mu Chen, being that the latter would not do any reckless actions due to him getting hot-headed. From the looks of it, since he didn't plan on giving much face to Xia Hou and his group, it clearly meant that he had the capability of handling the other party when they get angry.

Xia Hou coldly stared at Mu Chen for a long while, before a mocking smile curled up from the corner of his mouth. Not giving any reply, he gently gave a wave of his hand.

Behind his back, two youths with faces brimming with ice-cold expressions slowly stepped out, while boundless Spiritual Energy flaring out from their bodies. These two people's cultivation was of Human Body Disaster. If placed in the groups of other Spiritual Academies, they would already be Captain-level figures. However, within their Saint Spiritual Academy groups, they could only be Ordinary-level members.

The two sent a chilling glare towards Mu Chen and his group.

Similarly, without saying a single word, with a move of their bodies, Spiritual Energies surged out from them as they instantly transformed into two glowing figures. Shooting out, two long blades appeared in their hands, before both of them sent a slash out.

Bang!

The two gigantic hundred-metre long blade lights swept out, splitting apart the air, while two bottomless blade scars appeared in the ground below. Upon taking action, the two people had sent such a fierce move, clearly planning to teach a good lesson to Mu Chen and his group.

Letting his hands slightly hang down, not a single fluctuation was present within Mu Chen's eyes as he looked towards the blade lights hurtling over. At this moment, the Spiritual Energy radiating from his body still appeared calm, with him showing not the slightest bit of intent to dodge or to defend.

Swish!

At the instant when the blade lights arrived, reaching a foot away from Mu Chen's body, Luo Li took a dainty step out. Using the Luo Shen Sword in her hand to draw a sword flower and sending it out, she blocked those two blade lights by violently chopping them down like a barrier.

Bang!

As the blade lights and the Sword Aura collided, the gazes that had converged from the surrounding region had fiercely contracted, with even the faces of those Human Body Disaster experts from the Saint Spiritual Academy slightly changing.

Holding a sword in her hand, Luo Li stood before Mu Chen, her exquisite-looking figure not moving a single inch. The combined attack from the two was unexpectedly unable to deal any damage to her.

“Yi. Quite formidable.” Tang Mei’er’s beautiful eyes lit up. That’s why Mu Chen was so calm! He has such a formidable person within his group, and her strength might not be any weaker than our own.

However, if she’s that formidable, why did she allow Mu Chen to be the Captain?

“Return a favor with a favor.”

A faint chilling intent flashed across Luo Li’s clear eyes, before suddenly shooting out in the next instant, with the sword tightly clenched in her hands as she sent a straight slash.

There weren’t any bells and whistles attached to her sword slash, yet the Sword Aura radiating from it was sharp and fierce to an extreme limit. Appearing like a silvery river streaking across the horizon, splitting even the skies into two halves as the light of the Sword Aura rushed towards the two Human Body Disaster experts from the Saint Spiritual Academy at lightning speed.

This sword slash caused the faces of the two to greatly change. Not daring to show one bit of neglect, Spiritual Energies erupted from their bodies without any restraint as they gripped their long blades and furiously slashed out.

“Sea Breaking Divine Blade!”

“Mountain Cleaving Blade!”

Furious roars rang out as the two blade lights flared akin to scorching suns, radiating eye-dazzling brilliance, causing quite a few people to squint their eyes.

Bang!

Like bolts of lightning, the Sword Aura’s light shot over, without hesitating one bit to slash down on the two blade lights. In the next instant, clear metallic sounds resounded across the horizon.

Astonishing gales wreaked havoc as they spread out.

Clarity quickly returned to the skies as everyone casted their gazes back, only to see the young girl slowly sheathing the longsword in her hand, concealing the exceedingly fierce and sharp sword light. As for the two Human Body Disaster experts before her, their faces had turned ashen at this moment, while heart-palpitating fear appeared within their eyes.

Both of them vacantly looked at the long blades within their hands. Unexpectedly, a glossy scar had appeared on the surface of those two long blades, which were almost on par with High Grade Spiritual Weapons, before they split into two.

Under her sword, their collaboration had miserably failed, with their Spirit Blades even being sliced in half.

The countless groups in the surroundings were completely dumbfounded as they looked at the graceful and elegant girl. All of them were completely unable to picture her and her stunningly beautiful appearance with the swift and fierce attack that she had made earlier.

“Formidable.”

Both Tang Mei’er and Zhou Yuan gave their own praise. Although Luo Li’s cultivation hasmd yet to reach the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster, she might not be far from it. The two of them never imagined that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would actually have such a formidable Freshman in their ranks, something which truly shocked and astonished people.

At this moment, the indifferent face of Xia Hou finally started to slowly turn dark. He never imagined that this beautiful young girl standing by Mu Chen’s side would actually possess such strength. That’s why Mu Chen dared to provoke and challenge them. It was due to this kind of card up his sleeves?

“Such a good method by Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to actually hide their strongest person and let a useless fellow obscure everyone’s sight, before obtaining the result of catching people off-

guard.”

Waving his hand, Xia Hou called his two members back, before coldly staring towards Luo Li. At this moment, faint rays of brilliance started to condense around her white jade-like palms. This time, he had thrown away quite a large amount of his face. Therefore, he needed to personally take action.

“However, I really want to ask for advice as to exactly how much capability your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy possesses!”

A chilling glint flashed in Xia Hou’s eyes as he took a step forward, while frightening Spiritual Energy swept out from his body like a hurricane. Under the degree and density of the Spiritual Energy radiating from him, even the entire region showed some change, far surpassing anything that those Human Body Disaster experts could do.

Spiritual Energy Disaster was a qualitative change in one’s Spiritual Energy. When one passed through this tribulation, the degree and density of one’s Spiritual Energy would far surpass those that have only passed their Human Body Disaster.

Swish!

Xia Hou explosively shot out, with his figure turning spectre-like, appearing in the air right before Luo Li in a flash. Curling his fingers to form a claw-like shape, a jade-like luster coated his fingertips as extremely sharp sensations started to radiate from them.

“Star Picking Jade Hand!”

With a low roar, Xia Hou’s bone-white hand appeared to unexpectedly pierce through space, violently reaching towards Luo Li at an indescribable speed.

Faced against such an attack, not a single shadow of fear or fright appeared within Luo Li’s bright gem-like eyes. Instead, the jade-like hand that was clenching her longsword started to slightly

relax.

Sensing Luo Li becoming completely relaxed, a frown appeared on Xia Hou's face. Clearly, such an action by her had raised some doubt in him. Nevertheless, faced against his attack, he didn't believe that the young girl before him would truly dare to accept his strike just like that.

Whoosh!

Just as Xia Hou's attack was about to land on Luo Li, the corner of his eyes suddenly twitch as a whooshing sound that erupted like a clap of thunder sharply rang out, while a frightening gale instantly enveloped him.

Sensing the ferocity and fierceness of the gale, the face of Xia Hou slightly changed as he replied with a palm patting out, directly smashing against the fierce gale.

Bang!

As his jade-white palm smashed against the gale, Xia Hou saw a black long spear seemingly sparkling with lightning arcs before him. At the end of the spear was a youth who was currently sending a faint smile towards him, one that contained endless chilling intent.

That was... Mu Chen?!

Xia Hou's pupils abruptly contracted.

Chapter 468 – Dark Origin Forest

As Mu Chen's figure appeared before Xia Hou's sight, the sharp black-coloured long spear had already brought about an overbearingly fierce gale as it was thrust forward at lightning speed, smashing head-on against the palm winds from Xia Hou's hand.

Bang!

At the instant of impact, astonishingly rampant gales instantly swept out like a hurricane. Under the impact of the frightening gales, layers of ripples even started to surface in the surrounding space.

As the frightening impact swept outwards, and was just about to smash against Mu Chen, suddenly, lightning arcs started to sparkle on his body as lightning runes started to surface on his chest. At this moment, his skin turned into a faint-black colour, appearing akin to a black-coloured metal, sparkling with incomparably destructive luster.

Bang!

Contrary to expectations, when the shock wave heavily impacted against Mu Chen's body, metallic sounds erupted out as a tremble shook through it. Despite being sent retreating back, not a single trace of injury was present on his body.

Before him, a tremble had similarly shook through Xia Hou's body. Nevertheless, instead of using his body to endure the impact head-on, he stomped his foot, causing exceedingly powerful Spiritual Energy to erupt out. Smashing head-on against the impact, a dull thump rang out as his body fluttered in retreat.

The two of them retreated a dozen metres back, before finally stabilising themselves.

The entire region sunk into a stretch of deathly silence.

The faces of all of the groups were filled with overwhelming shock as they took in the scene before them, while inconceivable feelings flooded their eyes. That Mu Chen, who's cultivation was only at the Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, was actually able to contend head-on against that Xia Hou, who's cultivation was of Spiritual Energy Disaster? Furthermore, he didn't even receive any injuries at all?

The faces of Tang Mei'er and Zhou Yuan slowly turned solemn as they looked towards the thin, handsome youth in a completely new light.

Both of them knew how formidable Xia Hou was. With the latter's cultivation at Spiritual Energy Disaster, he could be considered as top-notch, even within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. If the two of them were to face-off in a one-on-one duel with Xia Hou, they might be able to contend with him head-on for a few moves, but would absolutely not have any chance of victory. Therefore, they were still rather dreadful towards Xia Hou.

As for Mu Chen... with his cultivation being at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, the disparity with Spiritual Energy Disaster was far too big. After observing Luo Li's strength earlier, they had some assumptions that Mu Chen being the Captain was just a pretense of concealing her. However, from the looks of it, this thought of theirs had been completely shaken.

This youth, who appeared to be of an ordinary realm of cultivation, seemed to possess an extremely frightening combat prowess.

"Tsk, tsk. Looks like we've made an error in our judgement. No wonder why that lass Qian'er would be so enraptured. He truly possesses some ability." Pursing her seductive red lips, Tang Mei'er gave a alluring laugh, while shooting a lovely gaze brimming with interest that swept to and fro across Mu Chen's body.

Licking his lips, Zhou Yuan stared towards Mu Chen. At this moment, his gaze had similarly turned somewhat scorching-hot, while his hands could not help clenching his black metal pole. Clearly, this fighting madman had also been triggered and was feeling itchy for a fight.

In the air, Xia Hou shot a dark stare towards Mu Chen, before slowly saying, “That’s why you’re that rampant. So it turns out that you have some ability.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a laugh, before giving a flick of his finger, causing the long spear in his hand to disappear. Raising his head to look towards Xia Hou, he replied with a smile, “I apologise for my poor performance. Compared to Captain Xia Hou, I still have some ways to go.”

At this moment, he slightly paused, before continuing with a light laugh, “Now, do you still believe that we don’t have those qualifications, Captain Xia Hou?”

Shooting a deep look towards Mu Chen, a smile unexpectedly surfaced on Xia Hou’s face as he replied, “With your strength, if Captain Mu Chen doesn’t possess the qualifications, perhaps there’s isn’t anyone here that would.”

Although they were in a head-on confrontation only an instant ago, Xia Hou could feel the thorniness Mu Chen presented to him. Although he did not believe that the latter would truly be his match in an all-out battle, there were more important matters to pay attention to than that.

With a smile, Mu Chen cupped his hands. This Xia Hou truly has character, being capable of knowing when to retreat and be patient. Nevertheless, Mu Chen also knew that if he didn’t show that level of strength in the earlier confrontation, that Xia Hou might not hesitate one bit to unleash a lethal blow to set himself up as the sacrificial lamb for everyone to see. However, as of now, seeing that Mu Chen’s strength had exceeded his

expectations, that fellow had instantly restrained the killing intent within his eyes.

Although they were the strongest group within this region, Xia Hou didn't have the confidence to not be taken advantage of by the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy and the Martial Spiritual Academy after going all-out to deal with Mu Chen and his group.

Therefore, Xia Hou had no choice but to temporarily endure patiently awhile.

Nevertheless... the strength of a Spiritual Energy Disaster truly is extremely powerful.

Thinking about this, a slight frown appeared on Mu Chen's forehead. Compared to Mo Xingtian, this Xia Hou's strength seemed to be higher than the former by a notch. Although his current strength was much stronger than when he had crossed hands with Mo Xingtian then, he did not dare to harbor any neglect or contempt in his heart. According to his estimates, if they were to engage in a no-holds barred fight, it would result in a fierce battle that would not be inferior to the one he had with Mo Xingtian.

Mu Chen's gaze slightly dropped down. Nevertheless, although Xia Hou truly was a thorny opponent to deal with, Mu Chen hoped that the latter would not intentionally provoke him. If not... he would not mind letting the Saint Spiritual Academy have one of their groups disappear from this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

A chilling glint flashed across Mu Chen's eyes, before waving his hand towards Luo Li, while turning around and walking back to his group. At this moment, Xu Huang and the other two were sending a big thumbs-up towards him, while their faces brimmed with pride. As of now, Mu Chen was truly worthy of being the top student of their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Even a elite figure like Xia Hou was actually forced to the point of having to call

a temporary truce.

By their sides, the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy had faces full of worship and admiration. Although they had seen Mu Chen take action before to defeat two Human Body Disaster experts in an one-on-two fight, they could not help continuously feeling shocked once again upon seeing Mu Chen actually being able to engage in a straight-on confrontation with Xia Hou, who was of Spiritual Energy Disaster.

Mu Chen gave a laugh towards them, before sweeping his gaze round in a circle. At this moment, there was no longer any doubt present in the gazes that shot from the groups hovering in the surrounding skies. On the contrary, presently within their eyes were some shades of worship and admiration. At this moment, all of them had finally looked towards the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy as one of the five Great Academies. After all, from the surface, their group truly appeared to be somewhat on the weak side.

Humm!

As Mu Chen was sweeping his gaze out, suddenly, a gigantic beam of light erupted from the depths of the Dark Origin Forest. Rushing straight through the clouds, a fragrance seemed to radiate from within. This smell caused the minds of countless people to tremble, before casting scorching-hot gazes towards the depths of the forest. Indeed, there’s some ancient ruins in there!

Such a fragrance appeared to be caused by precious and rare heavenly treasures.

In the skies, the eyes of seemingly thousands of groups lit up at this moment, while they lasciviously licked their lips in greed, with all of them getting restless.

Upon smelling this mysterious fragrance, Mu Chen could instantly feel signs of some fluctuations seemingly appearing within the Spiritual Energy within his body, causing a shade of

astonishment to flash within his eyes. Could it be that there truly are heavenly treasures present within the depths of the Dark Origin Forest?

“Looks like the groups here can no longer endure it anymore,” said Lin Zhou in a low voice. As of now, the groups that had converged over here were increasing by the number, reaching a level that Xia Hou and his group could no longer be able to completely suppress them by themselves. Added with the current spectacle, the present situation was about to quickly go out of control.

Hearing those words, Mu Chen nodded his head in agreement. At the very beginning, he believed that the situation here would never be completely under control. As of now, with the news about this place being circulated around, that was even more of an impossibility.

“In a while, all of us should get ready to make a move. However, we must be careful, as I feel that there’s something amiss about this place.” Shooting a looking at the Dark Origin Forest, Mu Chen gave a slight frown. Whenever he looked at this region, it always gave him an extremely uncomfortable feeling.

Hearing his words, everyone nodded their heads, while starting to quietly revolve and circulate around the Spiritual Energies within their bodies

“The ruins have opened. Let’s go! It’s first come, first serve for such ownerless items!”

As the fragrance wafting around the region grew thicker and thicker, there were some groups that were finally unable to resist such enticement. As they roared out, in the next instant, a dozen groups rushed forward, seemingly in an instant.

Whoosh!

Very quickly, those groups rushed into the air above the Dark

Origin Forest. However, just at the instant when they had rushed into the boundary, cries of shock and astonishment abruptly rang out from them as their figures rapidly descended. From the looks of it, it appeared as if the region was a flight-restricted area.

Puff!

Hundreds of figures disappeared as they dropped into the Dark Origin Forest.

Upon seeing this, everyone in the surroundings slightly gawked. From the looks of it, one wasn't able to fly high in the air within that region.

"Since you can't fly high in there, let's rush straight in!"

Very quickly, voices rang out from the surrounding groups once again, before group after group howled out. Descending onto the ground, they shot straight in towards the darkness forest.

"Should we make our move?" asked Xu Huang and the rest with impatience.

In response, wrinkles formed on Mu Chen's forehead, appearing as if he had felt something amiss.

"It's too quiet." Suddenly, Luo Li spoke out.

This instantly caused a shock of terror within Mu Chen's heart. That's right, this forest is too quiet! When those hundred - plus people had descended into there, there should be some commotion at the very least! Why is there not a single sound yet? Such a feeling was akin to them being devoured at the very instant they had landed in the forest.

"Look's like this place is extremely fishy," said Mu Chen with a solemn expression on his face.

Noticing Mu Chen's expression and response, the faces of Xu Huang and the rest slightly changed as they asked, "So, what now? Are we still going in to search for the ancient ruins?"

“It wasn’t easy to find the ruins. We can’t just give up so easily like that,” replied Mu Chen as he shook his head. Looking towards those groups that were rushing into the Dark Origin Forest akin to a swarm of locusts, he spoke out in a soft voice, “Let’s wait awhile and let these fellows feel out the way… look at them. There’s still no movement yet from Xia Hou, Tang Mei’er and Zhou Yuan.”

Shooting their sights over, indeed, Xu Huang and the rest noticed that there wasn’t a single inch of movement from those three groups. Also, there were quite a few groups remaining in the surroundings, with all of their cultivation realms being quite high. Furthermore, all of them had maintained their calmness and rationale.

Crossing his fingers, Mu Chen looked towards the Dark Origin Forest, muttering, “I really want to see exactly what strange and weird things there are in this goddamn place…”

As Mu Chen and his group quietly waited on, they were unable to discover numerous figures concealed in the shadows within the dense woods on a mountain peak behind them. At this moment, all of their gazes were similarly focused towards the Dark Origin Forest, before unsympathetic and sinister laughter softly rang out.

“Looks like we didn’t find the wrong place. This should be the Poison Woods. In the time of the Ancient Antiquity, this Shattered Continent was an Overlord-level power, with the Wood Divine Palace being one of the factions present there…”

Chapter 469 – Demonic Trees

Whoosh!

Figures started to swiftly shoot over from the ground below, before gushing into the Dark Origin Forest like a swarm of locusts.

As Mu Chen was tightly staring towards the Dark Origin Forest, his expression slightly changed after a while, when he discovered that there was still not much commotion coming out from within, despite the gigantic number of groups that had entered. This gave him a feeling as if this Dark Origin Forest was a stretch of isolated space.

Exchanging glances with Luo Li, Mu Chen's forehead was covered with wrinkles as this situation was slightly strange and weird.

"Get ready to move out. Everyone, be careful."

After pondering deeply, Mu Chen finally came to a decision and signalled with his hand. There wasn't anything free that falls from the sky. If they wanted to obtain some good harvest from the ancient ruins, they would have to take some risks.

Hearing Mu Chen's words, Xu Huang and the rest all nodded their heads, before starting to rapidly circulate the Spiritual Energies within their bodies, with Lin Zhou and his group rapidly following suit. After experiencing the strength of Mu Chen's group, they clearly planned to tightly stick together and stay under the shelter of this great shield.

"Let's go."

With a glance, Mu Chen could spot unrest stirring within the groups of the other three Great Academies as they were similarly unable to contain their impatience. No longer hesitating anymore, he shot forward, landing in the Dark Origin Forest before him in a short span of a dozen breaths. Looking at the jet-black colour

surrounding him, it appeared as if they were on the tongue of an evil demon, causing people's hearts to palpitate.

Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen didn't hesitate much, before giving a tap with the tip of his feet, shooting straight into the forest like a wisp of green smoke. Behind him, Luo Li and the rest rapidly followed along.

As darkness came enveloping, it devoured Mu Chen's figure, causing him to slightly freeze up. The silence he sensed from behind, with even the wind sounds disappearing at this instant made him feel as if everything behind him had vanished, with the entire region around him appearing incomparably deathly silent. This change caused Mu Chen to feel shocked for a moment, before taking a breath of relief upon seeing Luo Li and the rest appearing behind him.

"Looks like no sounds are able to escape after entering this forest, with sounds from the outside similarly unable to enter," said Lin Zhou.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head. Sweeping his gaze out, Mu Chen saw that this forest was brimming with giant trees that extended high into the skies, with all of them having a jet-black colour. The lush and verdant branches enveloped a circumference of a hundred metres each, interweaving with each other to the point of hiding the skies and covering the earth, even to the point that sunlight was unable to penetrate through. Therefore, it appeared exceedingly dark and gloomy within the midst of this forest.

Mu Chen's team of ten people converged together as they carefully and slowly walked within the forest, boundless Spiritual Energies rippled around their bodies. Any bit of a breeze or grass movement would instantly cause erratic attacks to shoot from them.

Nevertheless, after carefully moving forward awhile, Mu Chen

and the team were shocked to discover that they had not received a single attack yet, with this forest still remaining silent and motionless. Although the foliage from those giant trees was incomparably dense, for some strange and mysterious reason, they caused people to not sense any feeling of life and vitality...

“Wait!”

Suddenly, Mu Chen’s footsteps came to a halt as he solemnly looked towards his front, as there were dozens of bones unexpectedly present on the ground there.

“Oh? Looks like there were also some people that had came here before.” Looking towards those bones, Xu Huang and the rest spoke out in surprise.

“Not ‘before’. These skeletons should belong to those groups that entered here earlier,” replied Luo Li in a soft voice.

“What?” The faces of Xu Huang and the rest instantly changed. How long ago was that?! Even if they were killed, their skeletons shouldn’t be the only things left of them, right? From the looks of the skeletons, all the skin and muscles have been cleanly removed from them...

Hearing her words, Mu Chen nodded his head in agreement, while sizing up his surroundings. A solemn expression was present in his eyes as he whispered, “Be careful. There’s something strange about this forest.”

Along the way, they have yet to bump into any attacks, and have yet to even see the shadow of a single beast. This forest appeared to have no living creatures present within it. However, the bones before them had clearly told them that there definitely was something frightening within this forest.

The ten people quietly drew even closer to each other, yet none of them were able to discover the earth below their feet starting to slightly shake.

Bang!

Suddenly, the black leaves that covered the ground fluttered up as numerous black rays of light shot out. At lightning speeds, they wrapped around the waists of Xu Huang and Lin Zhou, pulling them up into the air.

The sudden and unforeseen change caused everyone to be in shock. Turning his gaze around, Mu Chen saw that those black rays of light were actually black-coloured vines. At this moment, there was even fresh blood flowing down on their surfaces, before being devoured as the vines squirmed and moved about.

Being wrapped by the vines, the faces of Xu Huang and Lin Zhou greatly changed. Nevertheless, none of them were overly flustered as they circulated their Spiritual Energies, sending hand blades brimming with fierce and swift gales that violently chopped down on those vines.

However, despite possessing sufficient power to shatter and cleave mountains, upon landing on the vines, their hand blades were only able to cause faint wounds to appear. From the looks of it, the defensive capabilities of these vines were extraordinarily strong.

Swish!

Suddenly, black tree spikes, approximately half a metre long, shot out from the ends of the vines. Whooshing out, dark shadows thrust towards Xu Huang and Lin Zhou without the slightest bit of mercy.

Seeing this, shock and terror instantly overwhelmed the eyes of the two.

Swish!

Nevertheless, just before the incomparably sharp black tree spikes were about to pierce through the throats of the two, an extremely swift and fierce sword light shot over, sweeping over the

black vines. With a puff, all of them were sliced apart, causing Xu Huang and Lin Zhou to drop down. Falling onto the ground, they hastily climbed and stood up, their bodies all tense and taut.

“Thanks.” With their faces being drained of colour and their hearts palpitating with fear, Xu Huang and Lin Zhou said their thanks towards Luo Li.

Luo Li only gave a slight nod as she clenched her longsword. Although the vines possessed astonishing defenses, under the Luo Shen Sword, they appeared to be as weak as paper. Nevertheless, they were impossible to defend against, making them incredibly troublesome.

Sweeping his gaze slowly around, Mu Chen finally focused his sights towards those black-coloured giant trees. In the next instant, his eyes furiously contracted as he roared, “Be careful! There’s something strange about those trees!”

Whoosh!

Just as Mu Chen’s roar left his throat, the giant black trees in their surroundings, which showed not one bit of movement earlier, had unexpectedly started to crazily vibrate at this instant. In the next moment, black vines hid the skies and covered the earth as they shot out from those giant trees, enveloping around Mu Chen and the team.

Colour drained from the faces of everyone as Spiritual Energy erupted from their bodies. Various kinds of Spiritual Weapons appeared in a flash, sending swift and fierce attacks to meet with the incoming vines that were shooting over.

Wielding his Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear, spear glints swept out, causing those black vines within his attack radius to instantly shatter and break apart. Nevertheless, the person within their team of ten that had the most easiest time was clearly Luo Li. Being swift and fierce to such a degree, as sword light shot out from the Luo Shen Sword, the countless vines in their path would

split apart, with the areas sliced appearing as smooth as mirrors. As they fell down, blood dripped from them, causing the holes to appear as they corroded the ground beneath.

The team formed a circle and they grouped together, sending boundless attacks that completely blocked the assault from those vines. At this moment, the ground in their surroundings was seemingly covered in broken bits of vines.

However, despite that, the assault from those vines endlessly continued, like a stream. Such an offensive was exceedingly terrifying.

“If this continues, we’ll be buried alive in here!” growled Zhao Qingshan between his clenched teeth. Without a Divine Weapon like the Luo Shen Sword, it was extremely energy consuming for them to chop and slice up those vines. If this continued, they might expend all of their Spiritual Energy extremely quickly, and when they were out of Spiritual Energy, what awaited them would naturally be the same outcome as those bones.

“Let’s push forward!”

Mu Chen decisively roared out, before paving the way with Luo Li. As the Demonic Spear and Divine Sword shot out, they carved out a path within those vine attacks that had hidden the skies and covered the earth. Taking this opportunity to shoot out, Lin Zhou and the rest tightly followed them, not daring to lag behind even by half a step.

The vines that hid the skies and covered the earth had filled up the entire stretch of forest, wriggling and squirming about like fingers, appearing like an exceedingly ghastly sight to behold.

“Puff!”

However, just as Mu Chen and the team were about to increase their speed in an attempt to escape from the assault from the vines, the black demonic trees in their surroundings started to abruptly

tremble. In the next instant, black smoke started to gush out from their trunks, radiating in all directions.

“Careful!”

Being the first to discover the black smoke that was quickly flooding over, Luo Li immediately sent a sword light shooting over. However this time, the sword light was only able to pass through that black smoke, unable to dissipate or destroy them.

Seeing this, a frown appeared on Mu Chen’s forehead as he sent a palm patting out. Majestic Spiritual Energy brought along boundless gales as it howled out, shoving the black smoke back some distance. However, very quickly, it started to sweep towards them once again.

“Ah!”

While Mu Chen was getting troubled by that black smoke, a miserable shriek suddenly rang out from behind. Casting a glance over, he saw that the hand of a member from the Desolation Spiritual Academy had come into contact with the black smoke. In the next instant, his hand started to wither at an astonishing speed, with his blood and flesh appearing to be completely devoured, leaving only his bald white bones.

Chopping down with his blade, Lin Zhou severed the arm of that member, before rapidly pulling him within the protective circle of the team.

That severed arm had turned into bones in the blink of an eye, with all the blood and flesh on it having completely vanished.

“Dammit! That’s poison!” growled Lin Zhou as he clenched his teeth. “This poison’s too overbearing! Furthermore, it has the ability to penetrate through Spiritual Energy. I simply don’t dare to even come into contact with it!”

“We seem to be surrounded by that poisonous smoke,” said Mu Fengyang with a bitter laugh. At this moment, their team had

already come to a stop. That's because the poisonous smoke had already hid the skies and covered the earth as it surrounded them. They had already walked into a dead end, with no path forward or backwards...

A dark expression appeared on Mu Chen's face as he looked at the scene before him. After rushing in here for the ancient ruins, every step was truly laced with astonishing dangers. A moment of carelessness might result in them becoming fertilizer for these demonic trees.

"What should we do?" asked Luo Li while wrinkles appeared on her forehead. The situation before them appeared rather thorny.

Mu Chen's eyes sparkled as he looked towards the layers of poisonous smoke in his surroundings. Suddenly, a thought appeared in his mind as he extended his right hand. Clenching his four other fingers, he extended his middle finger out, before giving a furious stab towards a strand of poisonous smoke.

Upon seeing his action, Luo Li was frightening to the point of her little face turned deathly-pale. The poisonous smoke in their surroundings was extremely overbearing, with the consequences of touching it being extremely severe. Nevertheless, as she had extended her hand to stop Mu Chen, she noticed, in astonishment, that the clump of poisonous smoke fluctuated, before unexpectedly being sucked into Mu Chen's middle finger.

"Are you alright?!" Luo Li anxiously cried out as she hastily grabbed his hand.

With a smile, Mu Chen shook his head. Looking towards the incomparably overbearing poisonous smoke, a smile cracked open from his lips. This smile no longer contained any of the dread or terror from before. On the contrary, it appeared as if he had seen a treasure.

This poisonous smoke was exceedingly formidable. With it, his "Poison Finger" that was used up during his battle with Mo

Xingtian, he could finally replenish its Poison Aura once again.

Chapter 470 – Replenishing the Poison Finger

A ring of black poisonous smoke lingered in their surroundings, completely sealing off their paths in all directions. This poisonous smoke was exceedingly overbearing, and even possessed the additional mysterious effect of being able to corrode Spiritual Energy. Therefore, once one came into contact with it, one might have to pay quite a huge price.

Solemn expressions appeared on the faces of Xu Huang and the rest as they tightly clenched their Spiritual Weapons, their palms dripping with sweat.

As their hearts raced and pounded, Mu Chen continued staring at the poisonous smoke, while a smile brimming with surprise and elation surfaced at the corner of his mouth. In the next instant, waving his hand gently, he spoke out, “Don’t move from your current positions.”

After saying those words, Mu Chen proceeded to take two steps forward, walking straight towards the black poisonous smoke.

Seeing Mu Chen’s action, Luo Li couldn’t help biting her lips. Although worry and anxiousness filled her heart, she did not go forward and restrain Mu Chen. At this moment, the only thing she could clearly do was to believe that Mu Chen wasn’t about to do some nonsensical or idiotic action.

Xu Huang and the rest were similarly staring towards Mu Chen in shock, unable to comprehend what he was planning on doing.

Within their doubtful gazes, Mu Chen slowly extended a finger of his, which subsequently turned into a jet-black colour rapidly. At this moment, a faint, strange smile started to waft out from the fingertip. This finger of his was previously sealed by the Northern Sea Dragon, before being transformed by the Black Divine

Lightning Poison that had flooded his body time after time again during his training. Now, this finger of his undoubtedly possessed an extremely strong poison resistance.

This poison finger of his was considered one of Mu Chen's concealed killing moves. During his intense battle with Mo Xingtian, after being struck by his poison finger, the latter's body had disintegrated, with his Spirit landing in Mu Chen's hands, which was shattered with a single clench.

However, although his poison finger was formidable, it had a downside, which was that Mu Chen wasn't able to produce the poisonous strength that was required for it. To replenish its poisonous strength, he could only absorb the strength from external sources. This sounded simple enough, as there was a gigantic quantity of poisons from various sources present in the world. It's just that wanting to find a poison source that has a poisonous strength that exceeded that of the Black Divine Lightning Poison was clearly something that wasn't easy to accomplish with Mu Chen's current level of cultivation. Therefore, after completely using the might of his poison finger to kill Mo Xingtian, its poisonous strength was completely depleted. This caused him to feel extremely regretfully; after all, he had lost an extremely powerful and lethal trump card. To him, this was quite a big loss.

However, from the looks of it... he seemed to be able to make up for this regret of his.

Although the black poisonous smoke before him wasn't as overbearing as the Black Divine Lightning Poison, it was clearly an exceedingly vicious poison. This poisonous smoke was able to corrode Spiritual Energy. In the future, if he was to engage in a life-or-death fight with people, this was sufficient to be a vicious card to catch his enemy off-guard. Maybe, it might be able to dictate his control of that life-or-death situation then.

Hu.

Mu Chen deeply exhaled on the finger, causing its jet-black colour to turn even more abstruse. At this moment, this finger of his appeared exceedingly different from the other nine slender fingers of his. However, at this moment, a suction force abruptly swept out from the tip of the finger.

Humm! Humm!

As the suction force swept out, fluctuations instantly rippled within the surrounding poisonous smoke, with humming noises unexpected ringing out from within. In the next moment, Xu Huang and the rest turned completely dumbfounded as they saw the poisonous smoke starting to rapidly rush towards Mu Chen, before streaming endlessly into the jet-black finger of his.

Xu Huang and everyone else were completely dumbfounded.

Sparkling with black light, Mu Chen's finger appeared akin to a bottomless pit, greedily devouring the poisonous smoke akin to having a feast. As more and more poisonous smoke drilled into it, the black colour of the finger grew increasingly abstruse. From the looks of it, it appeared as if it was condensed from a clump of black liquid.

Such feasting continued for nearly ten minutes, with the originally dense black poisonous smoke in their surroundings gradually thinning out.

As the final strand of black poisonous smoke drilled into his finger, Mu Chen could not help letting a smile surface on his face. He never imagined that not only would the thorny poisonous smoke not cause much loss for their team, it had even allowed him to replenish his poison finger.

With a flick, the jet-black shade on his finger rapidly turned faint, before regaining its pale and slender look. Clearly, that poisonous strength had been suppressed by the seal left by the Northern Sea Dragon.

Turning around, Mu Chen looked towards the dumbfounded Xu Huang and the rest. Noticing their expression, he could not help giving a laugh and said, “Let’s go. Looks like the poisonous smoke can no longer obstruct us.”

“How… How did you do it?” asked Lin Zhou as he opened his mouth wide and stared at Mu Chen. The person before him was someone whose complete strength could never be judged by his common sense. Time and time after again, he had assumed that he had felt the bottom of the latter’s strength. Yet, very quickly, such assumptions were broken by the latter once again…

“Just a small move of mine.”

Giving a smile, Mu chen didn’t give much of an explanation. Although they had some friendly relations with Lin Zhou as of now, it clearly wasn’t to the point that Mu Chen would disclose his cards.

“Let’s go. Let’s continue moving forward,” said Mu Chen as he waved his hand as he looked at his surroundings. After he absorbed the poisonous smoke, the demonic trees in their surroundings had actually turned silent once again, quietly towering within the forest and not moving a single inch. However, Mu Chen knew that when they unleashed their fangs once again, this entire region might be covered with a lot of bones.

Shaking his head, Mu Chen started to recompose his thoughts. He didn’t possess the strength or capability to clear out all of the demonic trees present here. As of now, the demonic trees had given up do to them being unable to do anything towards Mu Chen, despite bringing out their strongest card. If he was too vicious in forcing them out, it would result in those demonic trees going all-out. At that time, he didn’t believe that he would be able to escape from this dangerous Dark Origin Forest. Therefore, it was for the best for the others to fend for themselves. If one wanted to search for treasure, one would need to be prepared to pay the heavy price for the risks involved.

With a tap of his feet, he shot forward like a wisp of green smoke, rapidly rushing towards the depths of the forest, with Luo Li, Xu Huang, Lin Zhou and the rest rapidly following suit behind him.

As Mu Chen and his team travelled rapidly into the depths of the Dark Origin Forest, all of the other teams in the forest were now suffering the attacks of the demonic trees, with many instantly dying or suffering severe injuries. Some unfortunate teams were completely destroyed, turning into piles of bones, forever to stay in this forest.

Only those strong and powerful groups would be fortunate enough to be able to break through those attacks from the demonic trees, though they had also paid quite a big price.

In fact, even groups as strong as the Saint Spiritual Academy, Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy and the Martial Spiritual Academy appeared exceedingly miserable, with them pulling out quite a few of their cards. Although they weren't able to break through in an overbearing manner like how Mu Chen had absorbed that poisonous smoke, they had some Spiritual Weapons that were able to resist against the poisonous smoke. Only with them were they able to escape in a miserable state and yet not pay too high a price.

After breaking through the death pit of demonic trees, all of the groups rapidly increased their speed as they shot towards the depths of the forest. With such formidable defenses already present here, the ancient ruins in front of them should not be an easy task to conquer. That also meant that if they were able to obtain a harvest from it, paying what price they had to pay would still be worth it.

While all of the groups were going all-out to break through the bloody death pit created by the demonic trees, a few black figures passed through within the shadows of the forest akin to spectres.

Swish! Swish!

Just as those black figures shot over a stretch of land, the earth below them shivered, as countless vines shot out from below. Extremely sharp luster sparkled from the sharp pointed ends of the tree spikes and vines, with black liquid even dripping from them. Clearly, they were coated with an extremely toxic poison, requiring only slight contact to cause definite death.

Whistling across the air, those tree spikes shot over, completely cutting off all the escape routes of those black figures.

However, despite being faced with such an impending danger, not a single bit of fear or fluster appeared within those black figures. At this moment, a faint smile appeared on the leading black figure as he raised his head, revealing a somewhat pale youthful face. Extending a withered and twig-like hand, green-coloured Spiritual Energy swept out from his fingertips, before transforming into green-coloured runes.

Whoosh!

As those green-coloured runes explosively shot out, they smashed head-on against those incoming vines.

As collisions occurred, not a single sound of explosions rang out, while those green runes appeared to have drilled straight into those vines. In the next instant, furious shivers shook through the vines as they shot away, with all of them drilling through the other vines present. Those vines appeared to be like guards, protecting those black figures. From the looks of it, those demonic trees we're unexpectedly being controlled by them!

Compared to Mu Chen, such a method was clearly even more mysterious and formidable.

Swish! Swish!

Within this region, demonic trees were crazily attacking one another, with vines piercing through giant trees, causing black-coloured blood to ooze out, making an exceedingly weird and

strange spectacle.

Those black figures grinned as they observed this spectacle. After quite a while, only when all of the surrounding demonic trees were pierced and killed by those under his control did the youth wave his sleeve, causing green rays of brilliance to gush out from the remaining demonic trees. With a bang, they exploded apart, sending black blood-like liquid to shoot everywhere.

Clearly dreading those black poisonous liquids, the black figures helter-skeltered and evade them, not daring to let any come into contact with their bodies.

“These poisonous demonic trees have truly flourished. Nevertheless, it’s a pity that we don’t have time. If not, we would be able to get quite a good price for the Spirit Corroding Poison.” A black figure looked towards the black poisonous liquid, before speaking with some regret.

“Leave it be. Our goal is the Divine Wood Plaque within the gateway of the Divine Wood Palace. Once we obtain that Divine Wood Plaque, we’ll be able to find the genuine ruins of the Divine Wood Palace. To our Wood Spirit Clan, that’s the real great success,” said the leading black figure with a faint smile.

“However, of the groups that have arrived here, there are some that are very strong, especially those from four of the Great Academies. They aren’t good to deal with,” said a black figure.

With an indifferent smile, the leading black figure replied, “Within a place like this, we are King. Regardless of anyone that obstructs us from obtaining the Divine Wood Plaque, there will only be one outcome…”

With a furious clench of his twig-like arm, a malevolent and sinister killing intent erupted from his pale-white face.

“They will become the fertilizer that nourishes the great land!”

Hearing that, the black figures around him gave low and sinister-

sounding laughter, their voices brimming with chilling intent.

“Let’s go.”

Waving his hand, the leading black figure shot off like a spectre, with the other black figures following close behind. In a blink of an eye, they disappeared into the shadows, leaving behind a mysterious scene of demonic trees pierced full of holes...

Chapter 471 – Rescue

Mu Chen and his team brushed through the Dark Origin Forest. They were already approaching the depths of the forest. Along the way, they had suffered the attacks of dozens of Demonic Trees. However, though it was hard to guard against the attacks of those Demonic Trees, the instant they had preparations against it, it was no longer frightening. As for the fearsome poison mist, it became the least threatening of all, with Mu Chen's existence.

Therefore, while they were hastening the journey, it appeared easy for them.

"Looks like we're going to break through this forest." As figures brushed through, Luo Li suddenly raised her eyes and looked up ahead. In the depths of the darkness, there seemed to be faint beams of sunlight.

Xu Huang and the rest instantly felt relieved. Danger lurked in this forest and the pressure made them unable to breathe. They were constantly afraid that the instant they loosened up, there would be a poisonous spike that would sneak up on them.

Mu Chen smacked his lips in regret. Along their way, he had sucked up dozens of poisonous mist. The poison in his fingers was more rampant compared to before. Naturally, their main objective right now was to look for the ruins to enhance the strength of his entire team. Although these side door methods could briefly enhance his strength, he couldn't genuinely rely on it. Thus, even though Mu Chen felt a little pity, he did not continue to remain specifically to suck the poisonous mist.

"Hmm?"

Just when Mu Chen felt pity, his expression abruptly changed. He shifted his gaze towards the depths of the forest, towards his right as he felt powerful Spiritual Energy ripples in that direction. From the looks of it, it should be another team that had run into

trouble.

Luo Li also discovered that commotion and shifted her glance towards Mu Chen.

“Forget it, let’s not bother ourselves with it.” Mu Chen shook his head after a brief consideration. In the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, a majority of the teams were their competitors. Therefore, they did not have the leisure to help others.

Luo Li and the rest nodded their heads in agreement.

Dong!

However, just when Mu Chen was about to lead his team to leave, another set of powerful ripples of Spiritual Energy exploded. This Spiritual Energy left Mu Chen startled, “Xia Hou of the Saint Spiritual Academy? They are laying their hands on the other teams?”

“The ripples of Spiritual Energy earlier on were pretty powerful. It could be Tang Mei’er of the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy or Zhou Yuan of the Martial Spiritual Academy...” Luo Li considered and exclaimed, “Xia Hou actually chose them as his prey?”

Mu Chen frowned his brows. Although Tang Mei’er and Zhou Yuan’s team were slightly weaker in comparable to Xia Hou, they weren’t such easy targets. If a full-blown battle was to breakout amongst them, even if Xia Hou and his team could digest it, they would also pay a price. It was unwise to pay such a price at this timing. Unless... Xia Hou and his team could easily take down Tang Mei’er and the rest...

“Shall we take a look?” Luo Li shifted her gaze over to Mu Chen.

Mu Chen’s eyes flickered and he nodded his head, “It’s sooner or later that Xia Hou will set us as his target. An enemy’s enemy is our friend. Furthermore, the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy and the Martial Spiritual Academy are not our enemies, or at least we

have not reached that step. If we lend them a hand, they would owe us a favour. Not a bad thing for us."

Furthermore... if it was Tang Mei'er, with her relationship with Tang Qian'er, there's no way he could stand watch with folded arms. Except, he could only think about this thought in his heart...

Mu Chen sneaked a glance towards Luo Li. The latter smiled and looked at him and calmly nodded her head. "Since you have made your decision, then let's go."

Looking at her, who seemed to be unaware of Mu Chen's thoughts, Mu Chen felt a little guilty in his head. On the spot, he could only dryly smile and move. He shifted his direction and rapidly flew towards the direction of the Spiritual Energy ripples.

...

In that Forest of Darkness, violent Spiritual Energy ripples fluctuated to the point that the surrounding demonic trees were shaking from the energy. Cracks also started to appear on the tree bark.

Boom!

In the center of all that rampant Spiritual Energy, two figures were like lightning as they clashed. Following after was the wind from their palms as fearsome Spiritual Energy ripples spread out. In the ground below, cracks spreaded as a huge ravine spread towards the distance.

In that frightening bombardment, one of the figures trembled, while the other slender figure flew out along with a mouthful of blood spurting from her mouth.

"Captain!"

Behind her, four figures flew over and supported her as they yelled.

"Haha, Captain Tang Mei'er seems like your luck is not that

good. As a matter of fact, I did not intend to clash with your team. However, who could have foreseen that you gave us such a good chance?" Up in front of her, a figure slowly descend with a faint smile. It was the Captain of Saint Spiritual Academy, Xia Hou.

Behind him, four of his teammates flew over and fixed their eyes on the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy's team.

Tang Mei'er wiped the blood off the corner of her mouth. That face of hers that had always been full of smiles were frost-cold at this moment. In her peach blossom-like slender eyes, there was no longer any of the sweetness and charm that she used to have. It was replaced with chill as she looked at Xia Hou, "Captain Xia Hou, you're truly born in the year of the dogs, your time of seizing an opportunity is really good."

"It was just fluke." Xia Hou wasn't bothered by Tang Mei'er's mockery as he lightly smiled. He looked at the five girls, all of them had a trace of a black aura from the center of their brows. That was caused by poison. Clearly, they had been poisoned.

If it was normal times, Xia Hou would naturally not move his thoughts to Tang Mei'er. However, who could have expected that when they found Tang Mei'er and her team, they were already poisoned... Except that he was not aware of the poison that infected Tang Mei'er and her team. Although the situation was dangerous here, it wasn't sufficient to force them into such a state. However, suspicions still remained as suspicions. Such a great opportunity, Xia Hou would definitely not let it go.

Outside the forest, Xia Hou had originally thought that Tang Mei'er had formed an alliance with Mu Chen and Zhou Yuan, who suppressed their Saint Spiritual Academy. Back then, he was afraid that the three team would join hands and counter them and hence, he endured. Thus, when he saw that Tang Mei'er and her team was weakened, he naturally would not hesitate to target them.

"Captain Tang Mei'er, hand over your Academy Plaque to us."

Xia Hou lightly smiled as he extended his hand out, “Although it doesn’t seem too good to lay hands on girls, I believe you can understand our standpoint.”

Chill flickered in Tang Mei’er’s eyes as she tightly clenched her teeth and stared at Xia Hou with hatred. However, she was a decisive person and knew that they would not be his opponent. If they were to force their way through, it would only cause the poison in their body to breakout. If that happened, the consequences would be disastrous.

“Fine, I will remember this today, Xia Hou. I will settle it with you in the future!”

Tang Mei’er gave a grasp of her hand and the jade plaque appeared in her hand with a flicker and threw it towards Xia Hou.

Xia Hou smiled with his eyes narrowed and extended his hands out to receive the Academy Plaque. However, just when he extended his hands out, a suction burst out and the Academy Plaque flew past Xia Hou and his team.

Xia Hou’s expression changed as his eyes were filled with shock, “Who?!”

“Haha, I never expected that I could pick up an Academy Plaque with so many points.” A laughter rang out from the Dark Origin Forest behind him as dozens of figures flew out and landed on the empty space. It was Mu Chen and his team and in his hand, he was holding onto an Academy Plaque. Looking at the high points on the Academy Plaque with over two thousand points in it, he couldn’t help laughing.

“Mu Chen!”

When Xia Hou saw Mu Chen’s figure, his expression instantly turned cold, whereas the eyes of Tang Mei’er and her team lit up. Joy surfaced on their expression.

“Hand the Academy Plaque over!” Xia Hou extended his hand out

towards Mu Chen and said coldly.

Mu Chen lightly smiled. He did not go on with any chatter, but with a grasp of his hand, a black spear appeared. Behind him, Luo Li, Xu Huang and the rest of his team fluctuated with Spiritual Energy in their surroundings as they made preparations to fight.

“Captain Xia Hou, if you wish to fight with us here, we’ll be more than glad to do so.” Mu Chen smiled.

“You’re seeking death!” Behind Xia Hou, his four other teammates barked with fury.

Mu Chen did not bother about them as his line-of-sight only remained on Xia Hou. The latter tightly clenched his fist as killing intent gathered in his eyes. However, after a brief thought, he inhaled a mouthful of air and eerily said, “What great courage Captain Mu Chen possesses. The Academy Plaque will belong to you, but believe me, next time, I will let you spit out everything along with interest.”

Although he wanted to kill Mu Chen with a palm of his, it was not a good time to fight at the moment. They had to save up their energy to search in the ruins, since there would eventually be a huge fight.

“I gladly welcome you.” Mu Chen nodded his head with a smile.

“Let’s go!”

Xia Hou’s expression was cold as he waved his hand, turned around and left. His four other teammates slightly hesitated, before following up with their teeth clenched.

As Xia Hou and his team decisively left, Xu Huang and the rest also felt relieved. Mu Chen grasped the Academy Plaque as his line-of-sight shifted towards Tang Mei’er. The latter coldly glanced at the figure of Xia Hou’s team as they left, before looking up and smiled towards Mu Chen, “Thanks, you can take half of the points on the Academy Plaque as our gratitude.”

Mu Chen fiddled with the plaque before shaking his head. He made a flick with his fingers and the Academy Plaque turned into a streak of light as it flew towards the Tang Mei'er's startled team.

"If I require it, I will take it from you guys after you have all recovered." Mu Chen smiled.

Tang Mei'er and her team exchanged glances. The four other charming girls looked at that charming, slender youth with a long spear in his hands as their eyes lit up.

"Hehe, then we'll owe you guys a favor."

Tang Mei'er was not an indecisive person. She only hesitated for a brief moment, before receiving her Academy Plaque with a smile. A charming look, once again, flickered in her eyes as she looked at Mu Chen. "Seems like the eyesight of my little sister is pretty good, to the point that even I, the big sister, am a little attracted by you as well."

When Mu Chen heard her words, his smile stiffened as he could sense the girl beside him was lightly touching her Luo God Sword...

Chapter 472 – Collaborate

Cough…

Sensing the glittering gazes shooting over from the young girl beside him, Mu Chen instantly gave a dry cough, not daring to continue replying those questions coming from the audacious and fiery Tang Mei'er that would lead to him burning himself. In the next instant, he gave a smile and said, "Captain Mei'er, are you all alright?"

Giving a helpless pucker of her lips, Tang Mei'er replied, "Due to us being poisoned, we've been targeted by Xia Hou."

"Poison?"

Hearing that, Mu Chen gawked, before starting to wrinkle his brows. Although those demonic trees in the dark forest were exceedingly thorny, they shouldn't be able to force Tang Mei'er and her group to such a point, right?

"We were ambushed by a mysterious group," replied Tang Mei'er while clenching her teeth. Shadows of seriousness surfaced within her beautiful eyes as she continued saying, "The methods that group employed were rather strange and weird, making it appear as if they are able to control the demonic trees in the forest. We had no time to deal with them, and were caught in their move. Although we managed to force them away at the end, we expended a lot by doing so."

Hearing her reply, Mu Chen was slightly shocked. Exchanging looks with Luo Li, he could also see the shock on her face. There is actually such a formidable group hiding in there? Furthermore, it should not be any group from the five Great Academies… Indeed, there were crouching tigers and hidden dragons in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. From the looks of it, one could never be too relaxed and complacent in here.

Although the five Great Academies were considered to be at the pinnacle of the myriad of Spiritual Academies out there, in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, there were some Spiritual Academies that had some hidden connections to a few powerful clans. They had sent a few of the geniuses of their clans into those Spiritual Academies to obtain special statuses and treatment, before letting those genius figures represent the Spiritual Academies in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Groups with them in it would be extremely strong and powerful, and might even be able to contend against the groups sent out by the Saint Spiritual Academy.

Furthermore, due to the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament this time being especially massive, there would be even more crouching tigers and hidden dragons as compared with the past few times, resulting in an even more thorny situation.

Seeing as it is, this mysterious group that had ambushed Tang Mei'er's group would most likely be classified as one of them... From the looks of it, they had to be more cautious and vigilant; if not, they might be meet with unexpected disasters. At that time, it would truly be too late for regrets.

Mu Chen walked towards Tang Mei'er and her group. Indeed, there's a sliver of black aura present on their foreheads. That poisonous aura gave off familiar fluctuations, precisely being of the poisonous smoke they had encountered earlier while within the Dark Origin Forest. This poison had a corrosive effect towards Spiritual Energy, and upon contact with flesh, it would proceed to devour it like prey. Nevertheless, from the looks of it, it seemed that the poison within the bodies of Tang Mei'er and her group wasn't particularly serious. If not, it would already be hard for them to preserve on.

"Are you alright?" asked Mu Chen.

"Not too great. This poison's very sinister, and is continuously corroding away at our Spiritual Energy; therefore, it requires us to

constantly use our Spiritual Energy to suppress it. If not, once it erupts…" replied Tang Mei'er helplessly. The corrosive poison in her body was clearly an extreme headache for her. Due to them being unable to clear out this poison, they were unable to muster their complete strength in combat, something that wasn't good news in this journey to the remnant.

After pondering deeply awhile, Mu Chen said, "Can I try helping you dispel the poison?"

Hearing his words, Tang Mei'er and the other four elegant and beautiful-looking girls of her group instantly gawked. All of them were very clear of how thorny this poison was. Normal methods were completely unable to dispel it…

Seeing their reactions, Mu Chen laughed out. Extending his hand towards them, he said, "Although I don't know exactly if it is possible, is there be no harm in trying?"

A sweet smile appeared on Tang Mei'er's face as she extended her slender, jade-like hand. Placing it within Mu Chen's palm, she replied with an alluring smile. "Then I have to give great thanks to Captain Mu Chen. If you're able to help us dispel this poison, we can't thank you enough for this grace."

Mu Chen felt awkward within his heart by the words said by Tang Mei'er. Nevertheless, not one bit of it was shown on his face. Clenching Tang Mei'er's slender hand, his poison finger descended right into her palm.

After being grabbed by Mu Chen's hand, Tang Mei'er still had a grinning look on her face. Nevertheless, as the warmth from his hand started to radiate from him, her heart beat started to increase. At this moment, a shade of pink started to unknowingly appear on her beautiful face, causing her to give off an exceedingly alluring appearance.

Mu Chen gave a gentle tap with his finger, as a suction force erupted out. In the next moment, the sliver of black aura present

on Tang Mei'er's forehead instantly fluctuated. Flowing through her meridians into her palm, it transformed into a ray of black light, drilling straight into the poison finger of Mu Chen.

"You?!"

Upon seeing this, Tang Mei'er's beautiful face instantly changed furiously. Hastily grabbed onto Mu Chen's hand, she urgently spoke out, "You stupid idiot, why are you sucking the poison aura into your body?!"

"Uh..."

Feeling slightly embarrassed, Mu Chen shot a sneaky glance at Luo Li beside him. At this moment, the young girl had her hands crossed before her chest, appearing to have not seen anything.

"It's nothing. My body's somewhat unique, and this poison isn't able to do any harm to me," explained Mu Chen in a beat.

Only after his explanation did Tang Mei'er breathe, while an extra shadow of gentleness and a smile was present in her gaze towards Mu Chen.

"So, which of you first?" said Mu Chen with a smile as he looked towards the other four pretty and beautiful girls.

"Me!"

Four slender, snow-white hands immediately stretched out towards him, before shades of pink instantly appeared of the faces of the four beautiful girls. Nevertheless, their beautiful eyes looked daringly towards Mu Chen, causing his heart to tremble. The girls from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy appear to not be too good at being provoked...

The process of dispelling the poison in them continued on smoothly, with only jealous gazes shooting out from Xu Huang, Lin Zhou and the other fellows behind Mu Chen's back, taking in Mu Chen touching the hands of each and every one of the beautiful girls. Furthermore, after having the poison in their bodies

dispelled, those girls proceeded to stare at Mu Chen with their eyes wide open, with even watery ripples present in their eyes. Clearly, they had somewhat of a favorable impression of Mu Chen.

After the poison in their bodies was dispelled, Tang Mei'er and her group rapidly closed their eyes and adjusted their breathing to recover their Spiritual Energy.

Only upon seeing this did Mu Chen quietly take a breath of relief. Standing up, he gave a vicious glare towards Xu Huang and the others standing behind him.

"Looks like you're very popular among the girls, huh?" said Luo Li as her finger rested and gently tapped on her Luo Shen sword, her glazed-like eyes staring straight towards Mu Chen.

With a cheeky grin, Mu Chen walked beside her and said with a happy smile, "Are you jealous?"

He was clearly extremely happy to see the usually quiet and reserved Luo Li show such an alluring little girl tantrum due to him.

Being clear about his carefulness, Luo Li could only roll her eyes towards him, turning her little face away to show her ignorance of him.

Shamelessly extending his hand out, Mu Chen held Luo Li's hand within his, feeling the delicate and silky sensation on his skin. Only after doing so did he shake his head and speak out in a low voice. "My little Luo Li's still the most beautiful."

Luo Li's beautiful face turned a slight shade of pink as she shot an embarrassed glare at him. Nevertheless, she didn't pull her hand away in the end.

Having the poison dispelled from their bodies, Tang Mei'er and her group were able to recover very quickly, with rich and powerful Spiritual Energies radiating once more out from their bodies.

“Mu Chen, do you want to group up with us awhile?” With her strength having completely recovered, Tang Mei’er gave a sweet smile as she spoke out. At this moment, a chilling and vengeful shadow started to condense within her eyes.

“Hmm?” Mu Chen gawked.

“Let’s collaborate. If we bump into Xia Hou and his group while in the ruins, we’ll work together to deal with them. I’m alright with giving all of their points to you,” said Tang Mei’er, whose beautiful eyes were now brimming with chilling intent. “There’s also that mysterious group that had ambushed us. They should appear at the very end. Therefore, if we collaborate, we should be able to guard against them. I think that at that time, you should need a group with the strength like us as partners.”

Mu Chen was somewhat shocked by her suggestion. He never imagined that Tang Mei’er would be so resentful over this matter to the point of actually wanting to collaborate with him. Furthermore, she didn’t even want the points if they were to obtain them. This showed that she had wholeheartedly wanted to help deal with Xia Hou and his group. Indeed, her group would be of a great help. If they were to bump into Xia Hou and his group in their exploration of the ruins, he would truly be able to take action without any scruples.

Indeed, one could never take provoking women as something light. Once they get enraged, there would be no rationale in their retaliation.

“Okay!”

Mu Chen gave his response after a slight pause of pondering, not wanting to be wishy-washy about this. With the support of a strong group like Tang Mei’er’s, there would be sufficient rise to his confidence. After all, in their group, they had to mainly rely on him and Luo Li to shoulder any offensive launched towards them. If they were to start a fight with Xia Hou’s group, Xu Huang and

the other two would not be able to provide much help, and would in fact somewhat drag the group down.

This was the greatest reason why he had not recklessly gone up and taken action towards Xia Hou and his group.

“Looks like Captain Tang Mei’er’s sending us a big gift,” said Mu Chen with a smile.

“Proper behavior is based on reciprocity,” said Tang Mei’er with a smile. “If it’s alright with you, you can just call me Elder Sister Mei’er.”

“That’s good, Elder Sister Mei’er. Let us collaborate from here,” replied Mu Chen without any embarrassment. In the whole scale of things, being able to establish good relations with a group with such strength was, in all, a good thing. Although no one knew how long this collaboration would last, at the very least, they were able to collaborate for now.

“Since everyone has already rested, let us make our move. It seems that we’re at the ends of this forest.” Waving his hand, Mu Chen spoke out to the group before him.

“Yes.”

Hearing that, everyone nodded their heads, with Xu Huang and the others feeling slightly pumped. With a few sudden additions of such formidable collaborators joining their team, this had undoubtedly caused their team’s strength to drastically increase. If they were to bump into Xia Hou’s group now, they would truly be able to take action...

“Let’s go!”

With a smile, Mu Chen gave a tap of his feet, taking the lead and shot forward, with a dozen figures following closely from behind.

As the figures shot past the shadows, Mu Chen looked towards the radiance growing increasingly brighter from the distance. A smile akin to a hunter that had started his hunt started to curl up

from the corner of his mouth. Saint Spiritual Academy... I won't be polite and take down the first of your groups!

Chapter 473 – Divine Spiritual Tree

As Mu Chen's group sped through the forest as quick as lightning, shadows and humongous trees alike flashed past them. Finally breaking away from the darkness, they were once again enveloped by the familiar sunlight.

The warm sunlight shone down, causing them to inadvertently relax from their state of constant tension. Nevertheless, not being inexperienced rookies, they quickly recovered and focused their attention, cautiously sweeping their gazes around and scanning their surroundings. Suddenly, their expressions froze as shock surfaced within their eyes.

In the deepest part of the forest was a stretch of mountainous woods filled with lush and verdant vegetation. At this instant, an enormous light pillar had shot into the sky from the land before them, appearing clearly visible from more than a hundred miles away. Evidently, this was the origin of the light pillar they had spotted earlier while in the depths of the forest.

Carefully looking over, they discovered that a large, glowing tree stood within the light pillar. Swaying gently, it radiated with rich and exuberant life force, along with a strange, sweet fragrance that hung in the air. Breathing in this fragrance caused them to feel the Spiritual Energy within their bodies to circulate more vigorously.

There seemed to be emerald-green fruits suspended from the large, glowing tree. The fruits had light halos floating around them, and a dense life force diffused from the fruits.

"That's..."

As Mu Chen's group stared at the huge tree in the light pillar, they could not suppress the shock and astonishment from surfacing within their eyes.

Tang Mei'er muttered in shock, "Could that be the Divine

Spiritual Tree?”

The Divine Spiritual Tree was an extremely rare heavenly treasure, born from the endless life force of the heavens and the earth. It was said that the fruits from the Divine Spiritual Tree were greatly beneficial in the tempering of one’s fleshly body, and were able to remove all impurities from the body. During the Ancient Antiquity, formidable clans and ancient sects had put in large amounts of effort and resources to grow a Divine Spiritual Tree, with the aim of nurturing their younger generations. Hence, their younger generation members would always be exceptionally powerful.

However, as of now, the Divine Spiritual Tree had become extremely rare. Only powerhouses armed with formidable strength could possess such a treasure. In fact, the amount of strength and resources required was so copious that even the five Great Academies lacked the ability to own one. Henceforth, they were shocked to find a Divine Spiritual Tree growing so vibrantly in this location, and even bearing so many fruits.

Xu Huang and the others were now breathing heavily. Currently, they were at the most pivotal moment in attempting to pass the Human Body Disaster. However, due to the extreme danger of attempting to pass it, they could possibly lose their lives if any accidents were to occur. Not daring to rashly attempt it, they could only approach it cautiously. However, if they were able to obtain the Divine Spiritual Fruit, this problem would be easily resolved. Even if it did not offer a perfect guarantee in passing the Human Body Disaster, on the off-chance to them failing, they would be able to keep their lives, at the very least. To them, this was the most important factor.

On the other hand, Mu Chen had quickly recovered from his state of shock. Having undergone the Divine Spiritual Baptism, he did not have to worry about the Human Body Disaster. Thus, the enticement of the fruits did not get to his head. Looking at the

Divine Spiritual Tree swaying gently in the light pillar, he slightly scrunched his brows. Something felt slightly off, yet he was unable to put his finger on just what it was.

“Whew.”

Everyone’s breathing gradually turned heavier, while their eyes slowly turned red. Unable to restrain themselves any further, they shot forward, each one trying to snatch the treasure for himself.

“Humph!”

Watching the hunger in their eyes, Mu Chen’s thoughts wavered. Suddenly, he let out a low roar. Infused with Spiritual Energy, the roar was akin to a sudden clap of thunder, exploding beside the ears of the Xu Huang and the others.

Their bodies spasmed as a buzzing sound echoed in their ears. While the redness in their eyes slightly dissipated, they blankly stared at Mu Chen.

“Be careful, there’s something off about this Divine Spiritual Tree.” Mu Chen commented softly. The Xu Huang trio were not rash people; however, it felt like their earlier actions were being controlled by something. This was indeed a strange and weird place.

Xu Huang and the others had recovered at this moment, and were spontaneously drenched in cold sweat. Looking back at the Divine Spiritual Tree, their gazes were now filled with caution and wariness.

“Try your best to inhale as little of that fragrance as possible…” Luo Li suddenly voiced out. “Although it seems that the fragrance speeds up the circulation of Spiritual Energy and brings about a soothing feeling, if you lose yourself in that feeling, you will become entranced… this tree, might not actually be a Divine Spiritual Tree…”

Mu Chen, Tang Mei’er, and the rest were shocked. This tree in

front of them looked exactly the same as the recorded appearance of the Divine Spiritual Tree. However, they had truly never heard of the Divine Spiritual Tree having the ability to entice people into a trance and cause them to lose conscious thought.

Swish! Swish!

Just as Mu Chen and the others cautiously glanced at the huge tree in the middle of the light pillar, many swooshing sounds suddenly flooded the surrounding area. The Dark Origin Forest behind them showed signs of fluctuations, while a multitude of silhouettes shot out like lightning, landing in the lush vegetation around them.

These were all groups that had charged through the Dark Origin Forest. However, many groups had suffered heavy injuries and appeared to be in a sorry state, suffering either heavy injuries or missing members. Evidently, they had paid a heavy price to arrive here.

Swish!

Yet another group of shadows shot out and landed on a small hill, with a familiar figure within the group, causing Mu Chen to slightly squint his eyes. Beside him, Tang Mei'er and the rest tightly clenched their teeth and stared at the group with icy gazes. That group was Xia Hou and his group from Saint Spiritual Academy.

Upon arriving, Xia Hou naturally noticed Mu Chen and the others' gazes. Upon realising that Mu Chen was with Tang Mei'er and the others, his gaze slightly froze.

A team member whispered beside Xia Hou, "Captain, it seems like Tang Mei'er has joined forces with Mu Chen. It is very likely that they will take action against us."

Xia Hou slightly nodded. Although he wasn't afraid of Tang Mei'er's group or Mu Chen's group, if they were joining forces,

they would be able to cause some trouble to his group. It would seem that their earlier actions towards Tang Mei'er had given Mu Chen a convenient opportunity. Nevertheless,they were too naive to think that teaming up would allow them to topple him.

"It doesn't matter. When the time comes, we'll give them a good surprise..." Xia Hou said with a smirk. Glancing back at the Dark Origin Forest behind him, he commented, "I wonder what happened to the team from Martial Spiritual Academy..."

Swish!

Just as the words left his mouth, swooshing sounds rushed out from the Dark Origin Forest, and multiple figures violently shot out. Their appearance caused many to cry out in surprise.

Mu Chen and Tang Mei'er's gazes instantly swept over, and their expressions instantly changed.

The figures that had just charged out of the forest were familiar; it was the group from Martial Spiritual Academy. However, the group seemed to have suffered greatly. From their original five members, they currently had only four left, with many serious injuries present on the remaining four. Even Zhou Yuan, whose body was solid as a metal tower had an extremely pale complexion. Fresh blood continuously flowed from his hand in which he grasped his metal pole.

They seemed to have experienced a bitter fight.

At this moment, there were at least a hundred teams in this area. Upon witnessing the current state of Zhou Yuan's group, all of them broke out in cries of alarm. They never expected to see his group in such a miserable condition.

Some gazes started shifting around, while dark glints gushed forth from the eyes of some of the stronger teams. Although they would not normally dare to take action against the team from Martial Spiritual Academy, the present situation was an

opportunity to take down a weakened titan. Taking this opportunity might net them some considerable benefits...

Clearly noticing those gazes filled with ill intent, Zhou Yuan did not say anything. Simply waving to his teammates, he allowed his team to rest while he stood guard with a dark expression and tightly gripped his metal pole. A ruthless expression, akin to that of a tiger, was present on his face, while his stance had a tinge of craziness present within, intimidating the other teams into not taking one bit of strange action.

As they witnessed this scene, a trace of a smile appeared within the eyes of Xia Hou and his team. Nevertheless, they did not take action, simply glancing at the Dark Origin Forest, before retracting their gaze.

“Zhou Yuan and his group were actually injured to this extent... exactly who did it?” Mu Chen wore a heavy expression as he spoke out. Zhou Yuan’s group possessed considerably frightening strength, and yet they had been so badly injured, and had even lost a teammate...

“Could this be the work of Xia Hou’s group?” Luo Li enquired, her brows knitted.

Tang Mei’er shook her head. “It shouldn’t be; otherwise, the two of them would already be at each other’s throats.” She knew of Zhou Yuan’s temper, and if this was really Xia Hou’s doing, the former would have already exploded in anger.

“So...”

Mu Chen’s expression froze. “Is it... that mysterious team that you crossed hands with?”

Tang Mei’er was startled for a moment. “I won’t rule out that possibility. That team was hiding in the shadows, and they had strange methods. To force Zhou Yuan and his team into such a situation isn't entirely impossible... However, why would they

specifically target the strongest?”

“Perhaps it’s because we pose the greatest threat to them…”

Mu Chen scrunched his brows. “Seems like we have to be more careful. They are definitely not simple characters, like poisonous snakes hiding in the shadows…”

Luo Li and the others nodded in agreement. Being able to poison Tang Mei’er’s group and injure Zhou Yuan’s team to this extent, that mysterious team truly did possess some ability.

Mu Chen withdrew his gaze and looked to his front. This was the deepest part of the Dark Origin Forest, but there was only a strange Divine Spiritual Tree here… As for the supposed ancient remnant, they had yet to find even a single sign of its existence.

“What’s going on?” Mu Chen muttered to himself.

“Is that the Divine Spiritual Tree?!”

Just as Mu Chen was pondering to himself, the other teams in the area had finally identified the Divine Spiritual Tree. The eyes of many lit up, filling with greed and desire. In the next instant, more than a hundred figures had simultaneously shot out towards the Divine Spiritual Tree, with the intent to snatch its fruits.

Watching the scene unfold before him, Mu Chen simply kept his cool and watched from the side.

Chapter 474 – Palace

Swoosh!

More than a hundred silhouettes seemed to simultaneously burst forth in an instant. Just like the Xu Huang trio before them, all of them stared at the Divine Spiritual Tree with reddish eyes. As their breathing became heavier, unconcealable greed erupted from their eyes. The enticement of this Divine Spiritual Tree truly was too much for them to bear.

Witnessing the scene before them, Mu Chen's group did not take action at all. Instead, with an unsympathetic gaze, they simply watched the fellows whose rationality had been consumed by greed.

Their speed was exceptionally quick. In the span of merely ten breaths, they had already neared the Divine Spiritual Tree. However, there was something unusual happening. They did not face any resistance at all, and with a strong gust of wind, they had barbarically tore the Divine Spiritual Fruit right off the tree one after another into their hands.

"Haha, a Divine Spiritual Fruit! With this, I can survive the Human Body Disaster!"

Grasping onto the Divine Spiritual Fruit that radiated with boundless Spiritual Energy, they could not help heartily laughing in that moment. Eyes filled with ecstasy, they immediately stuffed the Divine Spiritual Fruit right into their mouths in a single bite.

Boundless Spiritual Energy rippled out from within their bodies. However, immediately after, shocked and inconsolable expressions appeared on their faces as they suddenly felt an indescribable heat gushing out from inside their bodies. As this happened, their skin turned crimson red, while black-coloured blood started oozing from all their pores. Unexpectedly, black flames were mixed within the trails of black blood flowing out from them.

“Ah!”

Mournful screeches spontaneously erupted and resonated, as a figure was suddenly drenched with black blood, and black flames rolled out from inside his body, enveloping him entirely. With a loud bang, he exploded into a bloody mist. The mist floated on the wind, eventually floating back to the Divine Spiritual Tree and condensing, forming another Divine Spiritual Fruit.

This strange scene caused those who had retained their senses and not acted rashly to feel ice-cold all over.

Bang! Bang!

Following the first person who had been engulfed by the black flames, the other unfortunate ones who had similarly consumed the Divine Spiritual Fruit soon met the same fate. Black flames erupted from their bodies, before they immediately turned into clumps of bloody mist. All the blood mists were eventually absorbed by the Divine Spiritual Tree, forming one Divine Spiritual Fruit after another, hanging plumply on the tree, swaying in the wind.

In a short span of only a few minutes, many of those unfortunate souls who had eaten the Divine Spiritual Fruits had exploded into bloody mists, and were turned into new Divine Spiritual Fruits in the process.

Gulp.

Xu Huang and the rest had watched the scene unfold with deathly-pale expressions on their faces, while being unable to help swallowing a mouthful of saliva. Fortunately, they had been obstructed by Mu Chen, if not, their current state would be exactly the same as those people.

Mu Chen also deeply exhaled. Staring solemnly at the Divine Spiritual Tree, he slowly said, “This thing’s definitely not a Divine Spiritual Tree!”

In the surrounding region, all of the teams had quietened down with some of them having pale expressions on their faces. Even someone like Xia Hou was watching on with tightly knitted brows. These teams had exhausted all their methods in order to charge past the Dark Origin Forest

full of demonic trees and arrive here. Was it all for naught? What about the supposed ancient inheritance? Could it be that it was referring to this extremely strange demonic tree in front of them?

“Eh? The Divine Spiritual Tree seems to be changing!”

In this moment of silence, there was a sudden exclamation of shock. As the many gazes hurriedly shot over, everyone saw that within the light pillar, the Divine Spiritual Tree was actually changing gradually from its original emerald-green luster into a slightly black colour. In just half a minute, the Divine Spiritual Tree, originally abundant with a divine aura, had become covered in a demonic aura. The Divine Spiritual Fruits on the tree had also changed in appearance. They actually had sinister human faces on them, with black blood flowed continuously from the fruit.

“This is…”

Tang Mei’er stared at the demonic tree that had just drastically changed, taking in a sharp breath. “It seems like this is actually a Demonic Spiritual Tree. It’s absolutely not a Divine Spiritual Tree!”

Mu Chen’s group wore grave expressions as they nodded in agreement. Even though the Demonic Spiritual Tree only differed from the Divine Spiritual Tree by just a single word, they were two entirely different objects. It was said that these strange trees had the ability to confuse people’s conscious thoughts, and could emit a scent akin to an otherworldly treasure from far away, attracting greedy treasure seekers, while changing its appearance into such treasures. However, once people consumed its fruits, they would be immolated by demonic flames and turned into a bloody mist,

before being absorbed by the Demonic Spiritual Tree.

It was then that Mu Chen realised why he had felt that something was off earlier on. As it turned out, the tree in front of them was not a Divine Spiritual Tree, but rather, a strange and dreadful Demonic Spiritual Tree.

“We were enticed here by this damned thing?” Tang Mei’er clenched her teeth in reluctance. “Could it be that the supposed ancient inheritance is also a scam?”

Mu Chen wrinkled his brows.

“Mu Chen!” Suddenly, Lin Zhou whispered, before pulled out an emerald-green jade plaque. There were many tree patterns engraved on the jade plaque, and at this very moment, it was glowing with a lustrous green light. Passing the jade plaque to Mu Chen, he said, “Something seems to be happening to this thing!”

Being instantly startled, Mu Chen immediately received the jade plaque. This plaque should be the piece that Lin Zhou’s team had obtained.

As he grasped the medal, he could feel the warmth spreading from the medal. Looking over towards the Demonic Spiritual tree, he could see that at this moment, seemingly as a result of absorbing all the bloody mists, ray after ray of black lights were appearing on the Demonic Spiritual Tree. With every ray of black light that appeared, the jade plaque grew warmer and warmer.

Mu Chen’s gaze sparkled. With a flick of his finger, the jade medal transformed into a ray of green light and shot out.

Swish!

As it shot out, the jade plaque had actually charged straight into the Demonic Spiritual Tree. Immediately, mournful screeches seemed to sound out from the tree. In the next instant, rays of light exploded from within the tree and its trunk rapidly split open. Boundless Spiritual Energy undulated in the surrounding space,

before distortions started to appear. In the next instant, an enormous wooden palace appeared from within.

The wooden palace hovered in mid-air, while the space surrounding it seemed to have formed its own realm, emanating an ancient air of vicissitudes from within.

This change in the situation caused everyone present to feel shocked, including Mu Chen, who had actually triggered this incident.

Countless gazes were tightly locked onto that ancient wooden palace. However, this time round, no one dared to act rashly again. Those unlucky fellows who had gone ahead of them had already taught them a rather bloody lesson.

Under those countless attentive gazes, the ancient wooden palace suddenly gave out a buzzing sound. The thick, heavy, wooden doors that were tightly closed started to slowly open, bit by bit. An ancient smell swept out, rippling out into this space.

“It seems like only after absorbing enough fresh blood will the Demonic Spiritual Tree trigger a response from the jade plaque.” Mu Chen softly commented. It seemed that those ancient experts who had left their inheritance were not kind people, actually requiring such a bloody method to open the wooden palace. Although most of them had lost their lives due to their avarice, normal people would not have thought of such a ruthless and brutal method.

“This should be the ancient inheritance hidden in this location.” Mu Chen glanced at Tang Mei’er’s team, laughing. “How about it? Interested?”

Hearing this, Tang Mei’er simply smiled charmingly and replied, “After facing so much difficulty in charging into this place, if we return empty-handed, it would not fit our style of doing things.”

“Great, let’s make a move then.”

Mu Chen sucked in a breath, and his expression turned sharp. Shooting a glance at Xia Hou's team, his figure flashed and he shot out directly at that ancient wooden palace. Behind him, Luo Li, Tang Mei'er and the others tightly followed.

"Go!"

Upon witnessing this, Xia Hou chuckled indifferently. With a wave of his hand, five figures turned into rays of light and shot out, tightly following them towards that ancient wooden palace.

With them leading the way, the entire area immediately turned fiery, and team after team hurriedly rose into the air. After the heavy price they paid to summon this ancient inheritance, if they did not receive something worthwhile in return, they would not be able to bear it.

"Captain, are we still going in?"

The Martial Spiritual Academy team's three remaining members stared at the ancient wooden palace in the distance, asking softly.

Zhou Yuan had a pale complexion, but his expression had a tinge of craziness. Tightly gripping his metal rod, he shouted out, "Go! The team that carried out that sneak attack on us must definitely be around here somewhere too, god damn it, this old man wants to tear them apart!"

Once he said that, he stepped forward without any hesitation and shot out.

Accompanying the continuous stream of teams charging towards the opened ancient palace, this area also became exceptionally lively. Those teams which wear missing members were looking for potential allies instead. After all, wanting to reap a bountiful reward in this place was impossible without sufficient strength.

At the edge of the Dark Origin Forest, shadows fluttered about. Soon after, multiple silhouettes slowly walked out from the shadows. Their leader lifted his pale face and stared at the ancient

palace, giving a cold laugh. “It truly is the Divine Wood Palace, it seems that we were looking for the right thing.”

“It seems that the teams from four of the Great Academies have all entered.”

“What a waste, we had wanted to eliminate one or two in the forest, but we didn’t settle even one of them. These fellows truly are not weak, forcing us to use other methods in the end.”

The silhouette shook his head, and starting walking. A cold and indifferent laughter spread from the shadows.

“However, I won’t be giving you the chance to walk out of this Divine Wood Palace alive.”

Chapter 475 – Obtaining Treasure

When Mu Chen's group charged into that freshly opened ancient palace, they were clearly able to sense ripples around in the space around them. Subsequently, their surroundings started to undergo huge changes.

They were in a humongous, dark-green hallway. Both sides of the hallway linked to one hall after another, and an ancient smell permeated the deathly silence.

Mu Chen's group took in the scene in front of them, before looking at one another, seeing the heat in each other's eyes. It seemed like this truly was an inheritance from the Ancient Antiquity, with an ancient air that no one would doubt.

"Everybody, let's make good use of the time and search by ourselves."

Mu Chen waved his hand and ordered.

"Haha, see you all later!" Lin Zhou took the initiative, laughing out loud as he decisively led his four teammates and shot off. Having arrived at the location of the ancient inheritance, the rewards that one would be able to reap would depend on one's own strength.

"Then, we'll make a move, too. If anything happens, just send a signal." Tang Mei'er also didn't hesitate, chuckling towards Mu Chen, before leading her team into another ancient hall.

Although they had a working relationship, when it came to searching for treasure, it was best to split up. If not, if the treasures couldn't be split equally, it would actually cause problems.

"Let's go."

Seeing that the team was temporarily split up, Mu Chen immediately waved his hand, and his figure directly shot out.

Just as Mu Chen's group was travelling into the deeper regions of this seemingly maze-like hallway, more and more teams appeared within this area. Once they appeared, they spread out like a swarm of locusts, and this ancient palace hall, silent for innumerable years, spontaneously became lively again.

Dong!

On the thick and heavy doors of a grand hall, many cracks suddenly started to appear. With a final bang, the doors exploded open.

Waving his arms, Mu Chen swept the dust away, before stepping into this grand hall. This hall wasn't that spacious, with it's area being slightly narrower than the halls from earlier on. However, it was evident that this hall, whether it's appearance or arrangement, was more important than the other halls.

Earlier on, they had grasped the opportunity and charged ahead through several halls ahead of the other teams, but regretfully, they did not find anything worthwhile. This ancient inheritance had obviously been around for a very long time, and many treasures had been worn down and eroded by the passage of time, unable to last and only left ashes behind.

Luckily, this particular hall seemed somewhat different.

A dense smell of medicinal herbs emanated from this grand hall. It seemed that this was a place used to grow various medicines. On the ground, there were clear jade-like receptacles that had unknown mysterious plants growing in them. An intense Spiritual Energy was emitted from the plants, saturating the air around them.

Mu Chen was unable to identify any of the herbs, and from their appearances, these plants seemed to be in a state of slow growth, hence he simply glanced over them before dejectedly shaking his head. He did not have the desire to collect these herbs and spend large amounts of time and effort to grow them.

“Hmm?”

Mu Chen suddenly stopped in his tracks. Raising his head, he spotted a small tree several feet tall at the far end of the hall. The small tree was gently swaying, emitting a vigorous life force.

On that small tree, there seemed to be several emerald-green fruits, and there were strange light halos floating on the surface of these fruits.

Just as Mu Chen spotted the small, glowing tree, Xu Huang’s group had also discovered it. However, startled expressions immediately surfaced on their faces, and they even retreated a few steps. Wasn’t this thing what they had just seen earlier, the “Divine Spiritual Tree” that had almost taken their lives?

“No need to be so tense, it seems like this is the real deal.” Mu Chen’s gaze was tightly locked onto the tree, which seemed to have been sculpted from jade.

Upon hearing this, Xu Huang’s group breathed a sigh of relief, but their bodies remained tense.

Mu Chen slowly walked forward, and it was only when he neared the Divine Spiritual Tree that he was able to feel the boundless and pure Spiritual Energy emitted from the tree. Chuckling, he planned to snatch the five remaining Divine Spiritual Fruits on from the tree.

Boom!

However, just as his hand was about to touch the Divine Spiritual Tree, from the lingering fragrant mist in front of him, an extremely rampant gale suddenly swept forth, rumbling angrily towards Mu Chen like a mountain.

“Watch out!”

Luo Li was the first to detect it, and with a gentle exclamation, her delicate figure had already shot out. A palm stretched out, carrying an overflowing amount of Spiritual Energy, colliding

violently with the withered palm extending from the mist.

Bang!

Violent gales swept forth, and Luo Li swiftly retreated. Within that fluctuating mist, there was actually a ten-foot tall wooden statue charging out. Its eyes glowed with a dark-green light, and its withered body was like a tree trunk, it was not wonder that even Mu Chen was unable to detect it hiding behind the Divine Spiritual Tree earlier on.

Glancing at the wooden statue, Mu Chen didn't give it much thought. This must be some sort of puppet, and its strength was not bad, comparable to someone who survived the Human Body Disaster.

Roar!

However, the green glowing eyes of the wooden statue were locked onto Mu Chen, who was the closest to the Divine Spiritual Tree. A fist rumbled out, causing rampant gales to spread out.

Mu Chen gave an indifferent laugh, but did not show any intention of dodging. Suddenly clenching his fist, black arcs of lightning burst forth from the surface of his body, and lightning runes directly appeared on his chest. His fist rumbled out with an incomparably rampant force, colliding directly with the wooden statue.

Bang!

Rampant forces rippled out, forcing the Xu Huang trio to retreat more than a dozen steps. The withered wooden statue also trembled, sawdust sputtering out, before its huge body flew back.

Mu Chen's body also vibrated, and he couldn't help massaging his palm with a shocked gaze. The toughness of the wooden statue far exceeded his expectations, and most people who survived the Human Body Disaster would probably be unable to beat this wooden puppet.

Swish!

An incomparably sharp Sword Aura swept over as Luo Li's delicate figure shot past. A ray of white light broke off from her hands and shot directly into the head of the wooden statue, penetrating through and sending a cloud of sawdust bursting out.

Groan!

The longsword penetrated through the head of the statue, before flying around and returning to Luo Li's hands. The green light in the wooden statue's eyes rapidly receded, and it toppled over on the ground, causing the entire hall to tremble.

Witnessing Mu Chen and Luo Li's efficient coordination, the Xu Huang trio spontaneously grinned. What a frightening pair of lovers!

Mu Chen gently patted his hands, looking at the toppled wooden statue. This kind of puppet was difficult to deal with. Its defensive strength was extremely high, if not for Luo Li having the Luo Shen sword, even if the two of them were to join forces, they would have to spend much effort before being able to resolve this problem.

Mu Chen was stunned at the tyrannical strength of the wooden statue, before moving his attention back to the Divine Spiritual Tree. With a clench of his palm, he directly forced the five Divine Spiritual Fruits into his hand.

Like pieces of jade, the five Divine Spiritual fruits rested in his palm, emitting a boundless and pure Spiritual Energy.

"It seems that out luck isn't bad at all."

Chuckling, Mu Chen raised his head and looked at the Xu Huang trio, whose gazes were locked onto the Divine Spiritual Fruits in his hand. With a flick of his finger, three of the fruits landed in their hands.

"Store it it well, first. After we get out of this place, find a place to absorb and refine it, before trying to attempt the Human Body

Disaster, and see whether you can successfully survive it." Mu Chen laughed, if the Xu Huang trio was able to survive the Human Body Disaster, the overall ability of their team would no longer be inferior, and might actually exceed that of Xia Hou's team.

The Xu Huang trio could not hide the emotions swirling in their eyes, nodding seriously in response. Although this Divine Spiritual Fruit could not give a perfect guarantee of them surviving the Human Body Disaster, it would at least protect them from harm. Even if they were to fail, they would be able to keep their lives.

Mu Chen passed one of the other fruits to Luo Li. Although she had the Spiritual Crystal from the Spiritual Mountain, for something like this, naturally, the more the merrier.

Grasping the last Divine Spiritual Fruit, Mu Chen felt the boundless and pure Spiritual Energy and a grave expression flashed past his eyes. He was currently at the peak of the Heavenly Completion Stage. If he consumed the fruit, he would probably reach the level of the Human Body Disaster. However, now wasn't the right time to attempt it.

Mu Chen stored the Divine Spiritual Fruit, but his gaze couldn't help returning to the Divine Spiritual Tree in front of him, and he grinned to himself. Although five Divine Spiritual Fruits were already quite rare, if one was to consider it's worth, the entire Divine Spiritual tree was obviously worth more.

The Divine Spiritual Tree in front of him had yet to mature. However, to some of the powerhouses, it was a peerless treasure, as it could endlessly produce Divine Spiritual Fruits.

Mu Chen obviously had no good reason to forgo such a priceless treasure. He directly grabbed the Divine Spiritual Tree, and was ready to forcefully uproot the tree and store it.

Swish!

However, just as Mu Chen was about to take the tree, many sharp

winds suddenly sounded out as multiple figures shot out towards Mu Chen at a speed faster than the eye could track.

Swish! Swish!

Sharp Sword Qi immediately swept out from Luo Li, who was beside Mu Chen. Sword shadows howled out and landed with absolute precision on those numerous light figures.

Hmph!

The sword shadows flashed past, and the multiple light figures stuck into the ground in front of Mu Chen. They were actually incomparably sharp black tree branches. The tree branches were coated in a black liquid and as the liquid dripped onto the ground, even the ground started to rot. Evidently, it was some sort of poison.

“Who?!” The Xu Huang trio’s expression abruptly changed as they immediately shouted out.

Mu Chen raised his head, staring at the doors with a cold gaze. Over there, shadows shot past as five figures appeared like ghosts.

Those five figures were dressed in black robes. Pale young faces were half-hidden under those black robes.

“Hehe, someone has actually beat us to it.” The leader of the black-robed group chuckled.

Look at this, Mu Chen’s gaze slightly froze, before he softly commented, “You must be the group hiding in the shadows and ambushing the other teams, right? What’s this? Have you finally focused your attention on us?”

Chapter 476 – Wood Spiritual Academy

“Haha. Looks like you actually know about our existence, huh…”

At the door of the large hall, the black-robed leader raised his head up, revealing a pale, yet youthful, face. Looking towards Mu Chen’s group, he subsequently turned his gaze to sweep across the interior of the large hall, before saying with a faint smile, “It should be the group from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy that had told you about us, right?”

“So it’s truly was you guys that were secretly taking action.”

Mu Chen said with a faint wrinkle on his forehead. “Where exactly do you come from?”

“Oh, we’re the group that hails from the Wood Spiritual Academy. Haha. Our Wood Spiritual Academy isn’t as famous as your five Great Academies,” replied the pale-faced youth with a smile.

“Wood Spiritual Academy?” Mu Chen frowned. True, he had not heard of such a Spiritual Academy before.

“What connection does it have to your Wood Spirit Clan? Tang Mei’er said that you’re seemingly able to control the demonic trees. That’s similar to what you might expect of the methods the Wood Spirit Clan would employ,” said Luo Li as she walked towards Mu Chen’s side, chilling intent surfacing within her beautiful eyes as she looked towards the mysterious group before her.

Upon hearing those words, the pale-faced youth shot a somewhat astonished look towards Luo Li, before saying with a smile. “I never imagined that there would still be such a knowledgeable person here that can even understand the ways of our Wood Spirit Clan. Look’s like you’re also not simple, huh.”

With a smile, Mu Chen said, “I don’t know why you’ve suddenly

come knocking. Are you guys planning to change your targets to deal with us?”

Giving a faint smile, the eyes of the pale-faced youth faintly sparkled as he fluttered his gaze over towards the Divine Spiritual Tree. In the next moment, his gaze slightly drifted away as he shot a look at the greenish wood statue that Mu Chen and Luo Li had dealt with. With a grin, he said, “I don’t wish to take action and go into a huge brawl with you guys. However, we’re quite interested in that Divine Spiritual Tree. Since you guys have taken the Divine Spiritual Fruits, why not leave the Divine Spiritual Tree to us and let everyone have a peaceful conclusion? How about that?”

Focusing his black pupils on him, Mu Chen slowly shook his head, before saying with a faint smile, “I’m sorry, but I refuse.”

This Divine Spiritual Tree was found by them. Therefore, he had no plan of handing it over.

“Oh really? That’s truly a pity, then.”

The pale-faced youth gave a soft sigh. In the next instant, a chillingly sinister shadow gushed from his eyes as he said, “Looks like we’ll be forced to kill you guys first, then.”

Swish!

Seemingly at the instant when his voice rang out, his figure had already shot forward as he thrust a palm out. Boundless green Spiritual Energy howled out, transforming into a palmprint seemingly made of withered wood that patted towards Mu Chen with extreme fierceness.

At the same moment, his four compatriots standing behind him had also instantly took action; tree spikes laced with poisonous toxins left remnant shadows in the air as they hurtled and enveloped Luo Li, Xu Huang and the others at lightning speed.

Upon taking action, this group of people had all unleashed exceedingly vicious moves, completely not showing one single

shred of mercy.

Mu Chen had long held caution and vigilance against this group of people. Therefore, upon seeing that youth take action, a sneer flashed across his eyes as he tightly clenched his hand to form a fist. Instantly, his Lightning God's Physique was activated as black lightning gushed out, while his fist smashed head-on against the withered wood-like palmprint coming from the youth.

Bang!

Rampant Spiritual Energy shock waves swept out, causing cracks and fissures to appear on the ground within the large hall.

Palm winds swept out as the figure of the youth did a revolution, transforming into a gale. With a clench of his hand, a long black spear appeared from within. As a tremble shook through his arm, the long spear thrust out akin to a poisonous snake, bringing along remnant shadows that lunged towards the vital points on Mu Chen's body. Black liquid trembled at the tip of the spear, clearly showing that it was laced with poisonous toxins.

"Hmph!"

Mu Chen gave a cold snort, as the Devouring Dragon Spear appeared in a flash. As the ominous aura radiated out, it transformed into a multitude of spear shadoes, hiding the skies and covering the earth as they swept out.

Ding! Ding!

Like bolts of lightning, the spear tips made contact with each other, causing exceedingly rampant Spiritual Energy fluctuations to sweep out with each confrontation, compressing and exploding apart the surrounding air. As layer after layer of compressed air exploded, they caused increasingly dense cracks and fissures to appear on the surface of the ground.

Whoosh!

Yet another collision between the spear tips caused a flash of

brilliance to appear within the eyes of the youth. With a tremble of his sleeve, a black ray of light flashed out, transforming into a vine, instantly wrapping around the trunk of the Divine Spiritual Tree behind Mu Chen.

A chilling glint flashed within Mu Chen's eyes as his long spear brought along a bit of the same chilling glint as it wrapped around the vine. With a swishing gale, it broke the vine apart. At the same moment, the figure of the youth had followed along the gale as he shot towards the right. Nevertheless, at the instant when he shot out, a ridiculing smile surfaced at the corner of his mouth.

Bang!

Tapping the tip of his long spear on the group, his figure descended before the greenish wood statue as he fiercely sent a palm smashing down. Unexpectedly, he had shattered the head of the greenish wood statue with his palm.

Upon seeing this, Mu Chen instantly gawked slightly.

After smashing apart the head of the greenish wood statue, a greenish glow surfaced from within, which was grabbed by the youth. Looking over, Mu Chen spotted a greenish ancient-looking tree leaf, with obscure runes covering its surface, while mysterious fluctuations started to radiate from it.

"Haha. Although the Divine Spiritual Tree is worth a high price, I can temporarily leave it here. However, please feel at ease that you'll not be able to hold on to it, since it will land in my hands at the very end."

The youth grabbed the tree leaf-like talisman in his hand. However, just before he could extricate himself and retreat, the figure of Mu Chen had already shot over, heavily sending a palm smashing down on the former's chest.

The youth instantly sent a fist out in counter, blocking Mu Chen's palm winds. However, just as the palm winds were

launched by the latter, the eyes of the former narrowed as he saw two fingers on Mu Chen's other hand appearing bent. With an extremely astonishing speed, it split apart the surrounding space, pointing right towards the tree leaf talisman in his hand.

Although Mu Chen didn't know exactly what it was, since he wasn't able to obtain it, it would be much safer for him to destroy it.

"Hmph!"

Giving a cold snort, the youth flipped his palm around, protecting the ancient tree leaf talisman within. Nevertheless, Mu Chen's finger had already descended on his palm. WIth a puff, a blood imprint surfaced as the gale pierced through his palm, striking the tree leaf talisman within.

After suffering such a strike, the tree leaf talisman sparkled for a bit, before seemingly turning much dimmer.

Rapidly retreating back, the youth hovered in the air, while his gaze towards Mu Chen appearing exceedingly cold and dark. Subsequently, he gave a cold roar, "Let's go!"

As his roar rang out, the other four figures of his group moved back. With a wave of their sleeves, countless black shadows hid the skies and covered the earth as they enveloped over Mu Chen and his group.

Thump! Thump!

Those long spears laced with poisonous toxins pierced the ground like a bout of rain, obstructing the paths of Mu Chen and his group. During this frame of time, those few figures had already disappeared, like ghosts.

Looking at the direction where the mysterious group had disappeared to, a faint wrinkle appeared on the forehead of Mu Chen.

Landing beside Mu Chen's side, Luo Li looked towards the

greenish wood statue with its shattered head and said, “Their goal wasn’t the Divine Spiritual Tree.”

Mu Chen nodded his head, before grabbing the head of the greenish wood statue in his hand and pondered aloud, “Could that tree leaf talisman from before be the central control unit of this greenish wood statue? However, what’s the use in them doing all of that to snatch that thing?”

Hearing his comments, Luo Li and the rest shook their heads, clearly showing their complete confusion and lack of understanding over this.

“They seem to be somewhat familiar with this place,” said Xu Huang with a frown. The way the mysterious group had gone about doing their matters appeared rather goal-orientated. Furthermore, from the first words they had spoken, it seemed as if they knew what this large hall was...

“There’s a good chance that this remnant has some connections to the trees and vegetation, something which is similar in the ways and methods of the Wood Spirit Clan. Perhaps, there’s some kind of connection in between,” said Mu Chen.

“What should we do now? Although I don’t know exactly why they had snatched that tree leaf talisman, I have a feeling that it won’t be a good thing for us,” asked Zhao Qingshan.

“The tree leaf talisman was struck by me, and should have suffered some damage. Regardless of what they want to do with it, that should create some form of hindrance to them.”

Looking towards the miserable state of the ground within the entirety of the large hall, Mu Chen’s brows tightly bunched up as he thought, This mysterious group possesses rather tyrannical strength. If they truly wanted to go all-out, with their line up, other than me and Luo Li, Xu Huang and the other two might have to pay a huge price. However, they did not seem to have any intent to have a straight-up fight, rapidly retreating away after obtaining

the item.

“Let’s pack up and prepare to head towards the main hall and group up with Tang Mei’er and her group."

Mu Chen made a decisive choice, turned his body around and dug a large patch of the ground that had the Divine Spiritual Tree out, and tossed it into his Meru Bracelet. After doing so, he turned around and shot out of the large hall, with Luo Li and the rest arranging themselves, before rapidly following behind him.

Heading out of the side hall, Mu Chen didn’t come to a stop, and shot across as he followed along the gigantic corridor. After close to approximately ten minutes later, he finally reached the end of the corridor, where an exceedingly vast and large hall was present. The large hall was constructed out of giant green-coloured wood, while it sparkled with a faint green glow. At this moment, the large doors of the large hall were already broken, with figures faintly discernible as they surfaced from within. In fact, there were even extremely boundless Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from it.

Clearly, an astonishing battle had already erupted in this main hall.

Furthermore, roars from a familiar and lovely voice rang out from within. That was Tang Mei’er’s voice.

They were already taking action against Xia Hou!

Chapter 477 – Main Hall

This was an extremely majestic large hall, with hundreds of gigantic pillars that appeared to rise towards the cusps of the heavens. Green vines covered their surfaces as the entire giant hall appeared to be constructed with giant-sized wood pieces. Faint rays of brilliance sparkled from these giant wood pieces, causing the entire giant hall to appear incomparably strong and sturdy.

Due to the large hall being too overly majestic, everyone present within appeared akin to ants, giving all of them a small and weak feeling. Therefore, although there were already a dozen groups converged within this giant hall, it still appeared incomparably empty and spacious.

Bang!

In the empty space in the hall, two powerful groups were already engaging in an intense exchange.

The strength of these two groups could be considered to rank at the top level. Therefore, once they had started crossing hands, none of the other groups dared to have the slightest intent to head in. Furthermore, such a confrontation between these two powers was something they were delighted to see. After all, this would allow for more opportunities for themselves, if one of them were to get eliminated.

Boom!

Exceedingly rampant Spiritual Energies swept out akin to tidal waves, with the source of the Spiritual Energy ripples being two figures intertwining with each other.

One of the figures was precisely Tang Mei'er. At this moment, her originally alluringly beautiful face appeared ice-cold, while boundless Spiritual Energy rippled around her. Sounds akin to those made by tidal waves resounded as her Spiritual Energy

fluctuations caused even the air to be compressed to the point of creaking and groaning.

Before Tang Mei’er was Xia Hou, presently with a faint smile on his face and his hands behind his back. Even when faced with the swift and fierce attacks coming from Tang Mei’er, he still had a calm and unhurried expression on his face.

“Haha, Captain Tang Mei’er. There’s no need to be that aggressive, right? If we’re to just start fighting like that, it wouldn’t be considered rational to you all, am I right?” said Xia Hou as he sent a faint smile towards Tang Mei’er.

Sending a chilling glare back with her beautiful eyes, Tang Mei’er gave a sneer and replied, “Weren't you acting very formidable just moments before, Xia Hou? Come and have a good fight with me now. Even if I’m unable to defeat you, I won’t let you guys have the slightest bit of an easy time. At that time, I really want to see exactly how you are going to contend with the other groups for the treasure of this remnant.”

Tang Mei’er knew that Xia Hou was stronger than her. If he was to really take action against her, she would definitely not be able to defeat him. Nevertheless, not one shred of intent of wanting to obtain victory was present in her thoughts, since what she wanted to do was to create an obstruction for Xia Hou. She was completely willing to return empty-handed from this journey of this remnant than to let Xia Hou and his group get any bit of harvest.

When a woman gets infuriated, she wouldn’t start talking about gains and loses, as well as rationality, to you.

Hearing her words, Xia Hou’s gaze turned somewhat darker. He never imagined that Tang Mei’er would be furious to the point of actually not doing any thinking at all and just wanting to obstruction himself... He could not help feeling slightly regretful about this. If he had know about her reaction, he would not recklessly take action against her. From the looks of it, this girl

appeared alluring and soul-stirring. Yet, he never imagined that she would be infuriated to the point of turning back to thinking with her temper.

However, not being an indecisive or irresolute person himself, Xia Hou quickly quelled this little bit of regret within himself. Glaring coldly at Tang Mei'er, he said, "Captain Tang Mei'er. Although I've backed away numerous times, I still have to caution you about making the right choices. Don't force me to use brute force to destroy a flower."

"Haha! Let me see you really doing it," replied Tang Mei'er with a gurgling laugh. With a clench of her hand, a scarlet-red long whip appeared. Scorching-hot Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from its surface. Clearly, this was Spiritual Weapon that possessed outstanding might.

Pa!

With a tremble of her hand, the long whip transformed into a ray of red light. Splitting apart the air at lightning speed, it appeared just like a furious python, flinging heavily towards Xia Hou.

"Hmph!"

Seeing such an overbearing stance taken by Tang Mei'er, a shadow of fury flashed within Xia Hou's eyes. Gem-like rays of luster sparkled on the surface of his slender and jade-like palm as he made a grabbing action. Seemingly piercing through nihility, he had unexpectedly made a grab for the scarlet-red ray of brilliance that was heading his way. In the next instant, taking a step out, Spiritual Energy vigorously rippled from behind him like a tidal wave as an astonishing Spiritual Energy pressure radiated from him, causing the faces of the numerous groups present in the large hall to slightly change.

The density of the Spiritual Energy possessed by the people that had passed their Spiritual Energy Tribulations far surpassed those who had only passed their Human Body Disaster!

Grabbing onto the scarlet-red long whip, Xia Hou gave a tap of his feet, causing his figure to appear before Tang Mei'er in the next instant, like a spectre, before sending a palm smashing out.

At this moment, chilling rays of light sparkled from his white jade-like palm as it radiated with killing intent.

Seeing this, a shadow of solemness flashed within Tang Mei'er's beautiful eyes as Spiritual Energy erupted from her body without the slightest restraint. At this moment, a flower pattern seemed to surface on her jade-like palm as a massive flower with petals condensed from Spiritual Energy took form.

"Flower Destruction Palm!"

Bang!

As the two palms smashed against one another, rampant Spiritual Energies swept out akin to a storm. A shudder shook through Tang Mei'er's body as a smear of a bloodstain surfaced at the corner of her mouth, while she was sent shooting back. Although she had experienced the Spiritual Energy Tribulation before, she had failed to pass it in the end. Therefore, the density of her Spiritual Energy wasn't able to match up to what Xia Hou possessed.

As Tang Mei'er was sent flying back, a chilling glint flashed across Xia Hou's eyes. Clearly, he didn't plan to have the slightest intent of having any restraint against the opposite sex. Taking a step out, he pursued her flying figure, sending yet another palm straight towards Tang Mei'er's voluptuous chest.

Seeing this, Tang Mei'er could only clench her teeth, while attempting to engage in combat with that fellow. However, just as she was about to summon her Spiritual Energy, an overbearing whoosh suddenly rang out from behind her, before an incomparably swift and fierce shadow spear howled straight towards Xia Hou's throat.

A dark shadow instantly surfaced in Xia Hou's eyes as the direction of his palm winds changed. Patting towards the shadow spear, he smashed it apart before retreating back and darkly staring towards his front.

At this moment, a thin figure had shot forward, extending his arm to clutch onto Tang Mei'er's slender waist while aiding her in dispelling the force sending her flying back. Giving a faint smile, he said, "Captain Xia Hou. When faced with such a beautiful girl, it's still the best to be tender and show restraint."

"Mu Chen!"

As Xia Hou chillingly stared towards the person that interfered, killing intent flashed within his eyes.

"Are you alright, Elder Sister Mei'er?"

Lowering his head to look towards the alluring girl within his bosom, Mu Chen noticed the latter wiping away the bloodstain at the corner of her mouth. The bright colour of her scarlet-red blood caused the sexiness of her lips to slightly increase, while she gave a sweet smile and replied, "Mu Chen, compared to that fellow, you truly are more pleasing to your Elder Sis' eyes..."

Hearing her reply, Mu Chen had turned speechless. She still has the heart to harass me at this very moment...

Four beautiful girls of Tang Mei'er's group shot over, landing beside Mu Chen. Only upon seeing that Tang Mei'er didn't suffer an overly serious injury did they take a breath of relief.

Bracing herself while in Mu Chen's bosom, she pushed her voluptuous and exquisite figure slightly away from him, before clenching her teeth and saying in a somewhat unresigned manner, "truly, that fellow's formidable."

His strength at the realm of Spiritual Energy Tribulation truly made him extremely hard to be dealt with.

Mu Chen nodded his head, before retreating a step back and

releasing her. At this moment, Luo Li, Xu Huang and the others rapidly shot over, before sending gazes filled with ill intent towards Xia Hou standing not far in the front.

Mu Chen shot a look at Xia Hou, before turning his gaze around to size up this giant hall. Giant wooden pillars that appeared to prop up the heavens were present within this giant hall, supporting it. Under those giant wooden pillars, Mu Chen and all of the people present here appeared exceedingly small and tiny.

At this moment, there were already a dozen groups that had converged within this giant hall, with the majority being not too weak in terms of strength. After all, being able to pass through the various areas that could have eliminated them from the competition should mean that they possessed some ability.

“This should be the main hall of the remnant…”

Tang Mei’er said in a soft voice, “Look to your front.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen raised his head to look straight in front of him. Presently, at the end of his sight, was a rapidly approximately a hundred metres tall. Present in a green shadow, the appearance of the statue appeared to have the same look as the greenish wooden statue that they had bumped into earlier. However, the two were clearly not of the same level in terms of size. At this moment, a dark greenish armor seemed to be draped on the body of his giant wooden statue.Countless ancient patterns seemed to cover the entirety of its surface, while it sparkled with dim rays of brilliance.

This seemed to be an armor created out of wood.

Other than the armor, there seemed to be a wooden plaque held in the hand of this dark greenish wooden statue. Complicated inscriptions were carved on its surface, causing it to appear incomparably abstruse, with it giving people a strange and mysterious feeling upon seeing it.

“The armor draped on the statue should be a spiritual tool, with the possibility of reaching the realm of Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifacts…” said Tang Mei’er in a low voice.

“Oh?” Hearing that, Mu Chen’s eyes jumped. He was extremely clear about the might possessed by a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact. Such might was sufficient in raising one’s strength by a notch. Furthermore, this appeared to be a defensive-type. If one was able to get it into one’s hands, one’s ability to endure a beating would be even more tyrannical than people that have passed their Human Body Disaster.

“There’s also that wooden plaque… there’s an extremely high possibility that inscriptions carved on its surface are a type of Divine Technique…”

“Divine Technique?”

Hearing that, Mu Chen’s eyelids immediately twitched. Naturally, he knew what a Divine Technique was, as he possessed one which was known by the name of “Lightning Controlling Technique” that was taught to him by the Northern Sea Dragon, something that Mu Chen had not once used since his arrival in these competition grounds. However, with something like a Divine Technique being able to even move the hearts of Sovereign Realm experts, how could it not do so in them?

“Looks like this should be the central location of this remnant…”

Mu Chen muttered within his heart, before sweeping his sight around. Other than Xia Hou’s group, he discovered that the group from the Martial Spiritual Academy was also present here. However, at this moment, a crazed expression was present on the face of Zhou Yuan as he continued to size up the somewhat foreign groups present here in an attempt to find the mysterious group that had ambushed them earlier.

Of the groups present here, the only one that was a threat to them would be Xia Hou.

Licking his lips, Mu Chen exchanged a glance with Tang Mei'er, before gently nodding his head.

Giving a lovely smile, Tang Mei'er proceeded to send a knife-like glare towards Xia Hou.

Noticing her gaze, Xia Hou's expression abruptly turned cold as he noticed Mu Chen lightly making a hand signal. In the next instant, the members of the two groups fanned out as they dispersed, while all of their gazes being locked onto the bodies of his group.

Clearly, Mu Chen and Tang Mei'er were current collaborating.

Upon seeing this, vibrations shook through the hearts of the dozen of groups present in this giant hall. The group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy has actually collaborated with the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy to deal with the Saint Spiritual Academy?

There... seemed to be a good show to watch. However, no one knew exactly if this collaboration would be able to deal with the exceedingly cutthroat group of Xia Hou.

Chapter 478 – Myriad Wood Realm

An intense atmosphere filled the large hall as Mu Chen and Tang Mei'er locked their gazes onto Xia Hou's figure. As chilling intent was gushing from their eyes, boundless Spiritual Energy started to undulate from their bodies, warping and distorting the space around them.

If the groups were to be compared to their own, Xia Hou's group was undoubtedly the strongest. However, if Mu Chen's group and Tang Mei'er's group were to join forces, they would no longer be in a disadvantageous position against Xia Hou's group. At that time, if an all-out brawl was to start, it would be difficult to tell exactly which side would come out on top.

The other groups that were scattered around the large hall watched on with heated gazes. They knew that these groups from three from the five Great Spiritual Academies would not hold back when fighting. Once it began, the intensity of their fight would definitely exceed their expectations.

As the other groups watched on, Xia Hou darkly stared at Mu Chen and Tang Mei'er. A moment later, he said in an indifferent tone, "It seems like you two intend to join forces against my Saint Spiritual Academy?"

Hearing his words, Tang Mei'er retorted with a charming laugh, "Heh, what about it? Could it be that Captain Xia Hou, who just loves to take advantage of others' misfortune, is finally feeling wronged?"

Simply giving a chilling grin in reply, an expression of ridicule flashed across Xia Hou's face as he replied, "You can't be thinking that by joining forces, you'll be a threat to us?"

"You aren't the only one here with back up."

Hearing this statement, Tang Mei'er's expression froze, before

immediately turning around to face the group from the Martial Spiritual Academy. After all, among all the groups present, only the group from another one of the five Great Spiritual Academies could pose a threat.

Zhou Yuan, who had been carefully sizing up the other groups in his surroundings, was also startled by Xia Hou's reply. Furrowing his brows, he stared right back at Xia Hou. "The only thing on my mind, right now, is to find the group that killed my comrade. I can't be bothered to join in with you all."

Upon hearing this, Xia Hou simply gave a somewhat ambiguous smile in return.

"Haha, Captain Xia Hou should be referring to us, am I right...?"

A soft laughter abruptly rang out, echoing in the large hall. Everyone's expression changed as they quickly turned towards its source. Five shadowy figures had appeared at the humongous entrance of the large hall, and the leader of that group was exactly the black-robed youth with the pale-white face, laughing as he swept his gaze over the crowd in the hall.

Mu Chen glanced at this group, and his expression froze. This was the same mysterious group as the one they had crossed hands with earlier.

"Trash, you've finally shown up!"

Just as everyone noticed this group, Zhou Yuan had let out a roar and explosively shot forward with a crazed look in his eyes. His Broken Mountain Pole exploded through the air, carrying a frightening amount of force as he viciously swung it down on the black-robed youth.

"Hehe, Captain Zhou Yuan is really impulsive." The black-robed youth chuckled, swinging a palm out in response. Torrents of green Spiritual Power swept forth, forming a huge palm that was withered and solid, just like the bark of an ancient tree.

Boom!

The huge wooden palm heavily collided with the Broken Mountain Pole, and rampant Spiritual Energy waves spontaneously spread out.

Bang!

As the Spiritual Energy attacks collided, Zhou Yuan's body trembled, before fresh blood spurted from the hand grasping onto his weapon, and his figure miserably flew backwards. The ferocity that was present in his eyes earlier had been replaced by shock.

This black-robed youth had actually passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster!

Crash!

Shocked voices rang out throughout the large hall, as the other groups stared at the mysterious group. The young leader of the group had actually reached a level comparable to Xia Hou!

Mu Chen furrowed his brow as his expression froze. In the brief exchange he had earlier with the black-robed youth, the latter had no intention to have an all-out fight, and hence did not display his full strength. However, in this moment, he did not hold back, thoroughly demonstrating his full ability.

"These scoundrels!"

Zhou Yuan hastily retreated, with his groupmates supporting him. Even though his anger had not waned, the shock he experienced had pulled him out from his mindless rage. They had lost a groupmate after being attacked by this mysterious group, but with just a single move, he clearly understood that he stood no chance against them in a head-on clash.

A strange atmosphere had permeated the large hall ever since this mysterious group appeared.

"Haha, my name is Zhen Qing, from the Wood Spiritual

Academy…”

The black-robed youth grinned at the other groups scattered around the large hall, before his gaze stopped on Mu Chen, and he cupped his hands in greeting.

“So, Xia Hou, it seems that you’ve already been in cahoots with them, huh? Planning to join forces and wipe out the rest of us?” Tang Mei’er gave a cold laugh. “However, even if you do so, there are still so many other groups here.”

The situation had changed too quickly. While Tang Mei’er and Mu Chen’s group had originally held an overwhelming advantage over Xia Hou’s group, the appearance of the tyrannical group from the Wood Spiritual Academy completely reversed the situation.

With two experts who had passed their Spiritual Energy Disaster, they had an extremely frightening lineup!

Xia Hou stared at Tang Mei’er with a glint in his eye. While she appeared delicate and charming, her tone and words did nothing to hide her anger, nor her intentions. With a single statement, she had caused all the other groups to start taking precautions against Xia Hou’s group. After all, if they joined forces with the group from the Wood Spiritual Academy, their strength would be off the charts…

“Haha, Captan Tang’s words sure are vicious…”

Not bothering to wait for Xia Hou to respond, Zhen Qing replied with a cold smirk filled with ridicule and disdain. Sizing up the other groups present in the large hall, he murmured, “Indeed, I want to take down all of you… all the treasures in this ancient ruins belong to us, including those in your grubby hands.”

Boom!

All the groups were shocked upon hearing this proclamation, before red-hot fury rose within their eyes. With such a large appetite, wasn’t the Wood Spiritual Academy group afraid of

biting off more than they could chew?

Even with their frightening strength after joining forces with Xia Hou, there was no way they could beat an alliance formed from every other group present!

Is this fellow dumb, or what?

Mu Chen furrowed his brows. Zhen Qing couldn't be this reckless, right?

He turned to meet Luo Li's gaze, only to see that they were both guarded against the situation. While they did not know much about Zhen Qing, it was impossible for a moron to become a captain of a group. Having made such a proclamation, he had to have some sort of backing; but, just what sort of backing would give him such confidence to look down on everyone with such disdain?

"Heh, such ambition, Captain Zhen Qing. But are you sure that you have the ability to take on every one of us?" Laughing, Tang Mei'er turned to face the rest of the groups. "Looks like you all are worth less than ants to him."

All the groups wore nasty expressions on their faces. Glaring directly at Zhen Qing, Spiritual Energy started to revolve in their bodies.

At this moment, Zhen Qing had undoubtedly become Public Enemy No. 1.

"Hmph, you want to take down all of us? Come! We'll see just how capable you are!" Finally unable to hold back, some groups shouted, while the rest echoed in agreement. The groups slowly spread out around the large hall. With the large number of groups, it truly was a powerful lineup.

However, Zhen Qing simply gave a smirk filled with ridicule, before lifting his palm. With a flash of green light, an ancient leaf-like talisman appeared in his palm, flickering with an emerald-

green glow.

Mu Chen's eyes narrowed upon seeing that talisman. This was the item that Zhen Qing had snatched away earlier.

Swish!

Forming a seal with one hand, Zhen Qing snapped his fingers. A green light shot from his hand, darting across the large hall with a frightening speed, before landing on the enormous wooden statue at the other end of the large hall under the countless shocked gazes.

Swish!

The leaf-like talisman implanted itself in the forehead of the enormous statue, as rays of light spread out from the talisman, diffusing throughout the body of the statue.

As the light rays enveloped the statue, Tang Mei'er and the rest had an ugly expression on their faces. Before their very eyes, the enormous wooden statue slowly opened its eyes. A rich green glow shone from those two eyes.

"Ladies and gentlemen, now, I shall tell you just how I'm going to wipe the floor with you."

Zhen Qing's smirk became increasingly disdainful. Forming seals with his hands, a boundless Spiritual Energy started undulating out, as the wooden statue started to mirror his seals. An extremely astonishing Spiritual Energy ripple started to spread across the large hall.

"Stop him!"

Mu Chen wore a grave expression as he roared. Both Luo Li and him seemed to have simultaneously charged forward.

"Haha, it's too late..."

Zhen Qing chuckled and shook his head, before his seals froze. His dark voice reverberated around the large hall.

“Myriad Wood Realm!”

As his voice rang out, the entire hall violently trembled. All of a sudden, green light erupted from the enormous pillars in the hall, before innumerable vines exploded forth, hiding the sky and covering the earth. Within the span of a few breaths, the entire hall had been thoroughly permeated with the vines.

Ugly expressions flashed across everyone’s faces. Attempting to escape, they discovered that there was nowhere to run, as the vines flooded over, submerging figure after figure.

Boom! Boom!

Within the mass of vines, some individuals frantically revolved their Spiritual Energy, attempting to slice through the vines. However, they immediately discovered that despite appearing to be fragile and weak, the vines could not be broken regardless of how hard they tried. Also, the Spiritual Energy in their bodies was apparently being devoured as the vines squirmed around them…

The originally noisy hall had now become silent. Apart from Zhen Qing’s and Xia Hou’s group, everyone else, including Mu Chen and Luo Li, had been entirely enveloped by the green light vines.

Within the vines, all that could be seen were pairs of eyes filled with dread and fear. With no way to escape, all they could do was watch as the vines simply devoured their Spiritual Energy.

“Whew.”

Witnessing this scene, Zhen Qing coldly laughed. “Once you’re trapped in the Myriad Wood Realm, there’s no way to break free, and your Spiritual Energy will be slowly consumed and used to awaken this Divine Wood Guard…”

“Captain Xia Hou, I will take all the treasures in these ruins; as for the points, an even split. What do you think?”

“We shall do as you suggest.”

Xia Hou chuckled as he nodded with a glint in his eye. Zhen Qing's appetite truly was ravenous, with no intention to leave even a single treasure for his group. However, with the strength that the latter currently possessed, there was not much room for debate. For someone like Zhen Qing, it seemed like the only thing preventing him from acting against Xia Hou's group was the fear of Saint Spiritual Academy's strength and ability.

Zhen Qing nodded, beaming in response, satisfied with Xia Hou's tactfulness.

"Next, we only need to wait for a hour, and this place will be entirely under our control. Hmph, three of the Great Academies... their teams will be eliminated."

Zhen Qing sat down with a smile. Suddenly, his expression turned ugly as he spun around, staring at two particular squirming vines. A frightening heat and a sharp Sword Aura were sweeping out from within the vines.

Bang!

A purple flame burst forth, and the clump of squirming vines simply turned into ashes with a poof.

Swish!

A resplendent sword light swept forth. Before its incomparably sharp edge, even these vines, made with such special materials, were sliced into fine dust.

Zhen Qing and Xia Hou looked up with grave expressions, as the many pairs of eyes trapped within the mass of vines also hurriedly looked over.

Under the countless gazes, a slender youth and a beautiful lady slowly walked out from the rays of light.

Zhen Qing's eyes narrowed, before he heartily laughed.

"Impressive, even the Myriad Wood Realm is unable to trap

you…”

Chapter 479 – Shocked

Within the vine encased giant hall, numerous gazes converged on the source of the brilliant rays of light while varying expressions appeared on the faces of the people looking over. Over there, two figures had sliced apart the vines and escaped the fetters binding them before appearing before the numerous gazes shooting over.

As the rays of brilliance dissipated away, the figures of Mu Chen and Luo Li finally appeared clearly from within.

“Clap clap.”

Looking at the two who had extricated themselves, the eyes of Zhen Qing contracted slightly. However, giving a laugh, he gently clapped his hands and spoke out with a smile. “Never did I expect that even the Myriad Wood Realm is unable to hold you all in. You two truly are formidable…”

At this moment, those vines appeared rather strange and mysterious, being able to even constrain Human Body Disaster experts within them to the point of them being unable to decisively extricate themselves. Furthermore, the Spiritual Energies within their bodies would be gradually devoured as food by the vines, with them becoming more ferocious the more one struggled while in them, while also causing one’s Spiritual Energy dissipation to grow increasingly quick.

Mu Chen and Luo Li being able to extricate themselves was something that was clearly somewhat accidental for Zhen Qing. Looks like these two people should have some unique methods of their own. Nevertheless, it was merely just that. The situation before him was completely under his control. With their two groups holding ground over here, even if Mu Chen and Luo were able to extricate themselves, what could they do?

A chilling gaze shot out from Mu Chen as he glared at Zhen Qing, while black lightning arcs sparkled across his finger tips.

“Looks like you’ve yet to give up and admit your loss, huh.”

Xia Hou gave a faint laugh as he shot a mocking look towards Mu Chen and Luo Li. In the next moment, he pointed towards the interior of the giant hall before speaking out with a smile, “ However, what else can you two do? Mu Chen, why not I give you a chance. If you leave by yourself, I’ll give you a means to survive. How about that?”

At this moment, his smile appeared somewhat execrable. If Mu Chen were to abandon his compatriots and flee by himself, he would be ostracized by the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy in the light of this. Such a result would be even more cruel and vicious that killing him, just like what had happened to Qiu Beihai in the past...

Sweeping his gaze to shoot a look at Xia Hou, Mu Chen gave a smile, shaking his head before replying, “Xia Hou, I’m afraid that you don’t have the qualifications to use this method against me.”

Hearing Mu Chen’s reply, Xia Hou immediately gave a soft laugh. However, at this moment, the smile present on his face showed not one bit of warmth. Planning his head across slightly, he looked towards Zhen Qing and spoke out while massaging his head, “He truly is a irksome fellow. Looks like I have to show him exactly how strong is a person of Spiritual Energy Disaster is...”

“I’m alright with that.”

An amused smile rose at the corner of Zhen Qing’s mouth, as the situation before him was already completely under his control. At this moment, he only had to awaken the numerous Spiritual Energies within the Wooden Divine Guard. Therefore, he didn’t mind spending this time to observe the good show playing out before him.

At this moment, he didn’t care too much about Mu Chen. Although the latter was of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase and possessed such astonishing combat prowess, so what?

Regardless of that, he was still of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. Regardless of how many cards he was able to pull out from his sleeves, it would extremely hard pressed for him to obtain victory against an expert of Spiritual Energy Disaster.

“This little beauty. When they take action, my eyes will be on you. I hope that you’ll not stir up trouble. Although you’re the most heart stirring girl I’ve seen in these past few years, for the sake of the entire situation, I’ll not show too much mercy towards the other gender.” said Zhen Qing as he shot a grin towards Luo Li.

Shooting a slightly cold look towards him with her beautiful eyes, Luo Li turned her head towards Mu Chen, who had sent a smile back while gently nodding his head.

Only upon seeing this did Luo Li take two steps back and took a seat down. Continuing to grasp the Luo Shen Sword in her hand, she inserted into the ground before her, causing a wave of a sword cry erupting out, before rays of sword glow perfused out. Such fierceness was present in this sword glow that the surrounding space was even being sliced up into tiny and minute fissures, with layer upon layer of vines in the surrounding being sliced apart. Under the sword glow, all of the vines within a few metre radius around Luo Li were completely sliced cleanly into bits.

Under the envelope of the sword glow, even the unique Myriad Wood Realm within his giant hall was unable to encroach over Luo Li.

“Since you guys want to play, we’ll accompany you guys to the end. However, similarly, I will send this back to you. This is a fight between the two of them. If anyone interferes, the sword within my hand might be completely unsheathed. At that time, even I wouldn’t be able to know the outcome that occurs. However, Zhen Qing, at the very least, you will die to my sword.” said Luo Li as she swept her glass like clear eyes towards Zhen Qing and his group, while her voice sounded soft and soft, yet bringing out some chilling intent.

Noticing the Luo Shen Sword before Luo Li, the faces of Zhen Qing and his group violently contorted as they could sense extremely dangerous fluctuations radiating from its surface.

“That’s actually a Divine Artifact?!”

Zhen Qing exchanged glances with Xia Hou as their pupils contracted slightly. Never did they imagine that the beautiful girl before their eyes would actually possess a genuine Divine Weapon. Although her cultivation seemed only be of Human Body Disaster, coupled with his divine sword, even people of Spiritual Energy Disaster would be feel extreme fear and dread in the light of her.

This young girl was even more dangerous as compared to Mu Chen!

With the Great Thousand Worlds, anything with the two words Divine Weapon attached to their name would absolutely possess extreme awe and intimidation. Although there were also Divine Weapons within the Wood Spirit Clan, such things would absolutely not find their way to Zhen Qing’s hands. Therefore, upon noticing that Luo Li actually possessed a Divine Weapon, Zhen Qing could not help but to quietly feel shocked and astonished.

“Looks like you truly have some confidence in Mu Chen.” his eyes flashing faintly, Zhen QIng suppressed the shock within his heart as he shot a deep look at Luo Li before speaking out.

With Luo Li sitting there and using the awe and intimidation caused by her divine sword, Luo Li had clearly indicated her motive in helping Mu Chen sweep of any interference. This was clearly due to her being exceedingly confident with Mu Chen. She believed that the latter would be able to defeat Xia Hou. However, did she truly believe that Xia Hou was an affable person?

One of the four great Holy Sons of the Saint Spiritual Academy and possessing a cultivation of Spiritual Energy Disaster. Placed within the entirety of the Great Spiritual Academy Competition,

he would absolutely be ranked among the best. In a 1 on 1 duel with him, if not for having some special methods, even Zhen Qing wouldn't have the confidence of defeating Xia Hou, what more Mu Chen, whose cultivation was only of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. However, could it be that he still had a way?

In response, Luo Li only shot a look at him, not caring anymore than that as she held her Luo Shen Sword in her hand. As her jade like fingers gently touched the sword, clear crys rang out from it.

Upon seeing this, Zhen Qing gave a faint smile without speaking anymore, merely that killing intent started to erupt within his heart. There were some unexpected changes to the situation which was under his control. Nevertheless, it didn't matter. As long as Xia Hou dealt with Mu Chen, when they collaborate, even Luo Li would be absolutely hard pressed to turn the situation around even with the Divine Weapon in her hand.

Zhen Qing turned his sights towards Xia Hou, only to see a malevolent smile curling up at the corner of the latter's mouth. From the looks of it, she seems to be exceedingly confidence towards Mu Chen, huh? Nevertheless, would she still be able to maintain such confidence towards the latter after he stomps Mu Chen under his feet?

Within the giant hall, Tang Mei'er, Zhou Yuan and the various other groups were trapped within the vines. Regardless of their full efforts in their struggles, they were unable to obtain any results in attempt to freeing themselves. Therefore, they could only give up in their attempts, casting their gazes through the vines to observe the situation developing within the giant hall. At this moment, shades of worry and concern appeared within their eyes as in this very moment, they basically could only rely on Mu Chen and Luo Li to reverse the situation they were in. However, they were after all two people only...

Before their eyes, Mu Chen had clearly wanted to take genuine action against Xia Hou. Although they were clear that Mu Chen's

combat prowess couldn't be estimated using conventional means, regardless of that, Xia Hou had genuinely passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster. Faced against him, even Tang Mei'er and Zhou Yuan didn't have the slightest confidence of winning. What could Mu Chen do?

Furthermore, by the off chance that Mu Chen lost to Xia Hou, the awe and intimidation that Luo Li had painfully created in this situation would be shattered apart. When that happens, even with the Divine Sword in her hand, it will be exceedingly hard pressed for her to deal with the two tyrannical groups by herself.

From the looks of it, everything now banked on the shoulders of Mu Chen.

As gazes converged over from within the giant hall, Mu Chen slowly exhaled a clump of white air. Looking towards Xia Hou, with the malevolent sneer at the corner of his mouth, he gave a faint smile and said, "To not disappoint her, it looks like I have to deal with you."

Hearing those words, Xia Hou laughed out, with his smile turning chilly. At this moment, crystalline rays of brilliance sparkled from his slender and pale hands, causing them to appear exceedingly gorgeous. Yet, under this facade of gorgeousness was a death like chill.

"Looks like that short exchange we had outside of the dark forest had given you too much false confidence..."

Slowly clenching his hands, the expression on Xia Hou's face grew increasingly cold. In the next instant, taking a furious step forwards, dense, boundless Spiritual Energy akin to a large sea swept out, hiding the skies and covering the earth. At the same time, an astonishing Spiritual Energy pressure instantly perfused across the entire giant hall.

At this moment, he had completely unleashed his Spiritual Energy Disaster realm Spiritual Energy without the slightest

restraint at all.

That's because he already did not want to continue seeing Mu Chen be that indifferent and boastful in front of himself. He wanted to use his Spiritual Energy Disaster realm Spiritual Energy to violently crush the latter beneath his feel. He wanted to let him know in despair that when faced with the tyrannical power of a Spiritual Energy Disaster expert, he would become as pitiful as a rabbit locked on by a mighty lion, with him not being able to put up even an ounce of resistance!

"Now, I'll crush that so called self confidence into a pile of mess!"

The smile at the corner of Xia Hou's mouth turned incomparably malevolent.

Boundless Spiritual Energy howled out as wave of pressures gushed out, causing Mu Chen's robes to flap and flutter about. Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen clenched his fists tightly as the glow of black lightning sparkled from the surface of his body. At this moment, his skin started to turn jet black, while four lightning runes slowly surfaced on his chest.

Bang!

Black lightning glow crackled as they enveloped the entirety of Mu Chen's body. His Lightning God's Physique had been completely brought forth, with the Spiritual Energy within his body now gushing about within his meridians like a bubbling river. His body had entered into his greatest combat state!

"If you want to play, I'll accompany you. Let's see exactly who's the one that's incapable of playing!"

Fiercy chilling rays of brilliance condensed within Mu Chen's black pupils like the sharp edge of a blade. With a chilling laugh, he took an abrupt stride out.

Bang!

Lightning glow seemed to exploded out from beneath his feet. As

black lightning arcs sparkled, his figure exploded forward in an instant.

Boom!

With a sneer, Xia Hou had shot forwards in an instant. Like a sea, dense Spiritual Energy gushed and surged forth, causing even the surrounding air to be compressed to the point of exploding apart.

The tense and taut atmosphere within the giant hall was shatter at this instant.

Everyone’s gaze converged over at this moment.

Chapter 480 – Battling Xia Hou

Bang!

Exceedingly dense Spiritual Energy howled within the giant hall like tidal waves, before two figures shot across the horizon like meteors streaking across the skies. In the next instant, under the attention of anxious gazes coming from within the giant hall, the two heavily smashed into each other.

There wasn't anything fanciful of this collision, being totally a pure collision of strength.

However, one party had relied on his tyrannical fleshly body, while the other had carried along with him the might of his boundless Spiritual Energy.

The two energies colliding was more than sufficient to cause the earth to tremble and mountains to collapse.

Boom!

At the instant when the collision happened, gales swept up as a storm was whipped out, carving fissures across the surface of the giant hall. Under the impact of such shock waves, layer after layer of squirming vines were shattered apart.

Whoosh!

Two glowing figures shot out from the terrifying impact, while the specially constructed floor of the giant hall was continuously turned into dust under the feet of the two, leaving behind two pairs of deep footprints.

A shiver shook through Mu Chen's body as rays of lightning light sparkled, completely resisting against the boundless Spiritual Energy that had pervaded his body. At this moment, a shade of solemness surfaced on his handsome face. Although Xia Hou's tyrannical Spiritual Energy was unable to cause any injuries on him, who had trained his Lightning God's Physique to a Quadra

Rune Lightning Physique, the density of the latter's Spiritual Energy was much stronger than his own.

The Spiritual Energy Disaster was basically a transformative change to one's Spiritual Energy. If one had yet to pass through Spiritual Energy Disaster, the Spiritual Energy one's Divine Soul could contain would be akin to a lake, but it would truly rival a great sea when one passed through one's Spiritual Energy Disaster. Such a disparity was considered to be rather large. If not for Mu Chen managing to cultivate the completed version of the Great Pagoda Art, which had also led to a transformation change to the Spiritual Energy within his body, the current him might have been completely suppressed by the sea-like boundless Spiritual Energy of Xia Hou.

"Ha. Such a tough fleshly body. Looks like you've cultivated a rather formidable body tempering Divine Art. Your attainments are also not shallow in it. That's why you have the courage to challenge a Spiritual Energy Disaster with your cultivation at Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase." In the front, Xia Hou's long and slender hands sparkled with faint rays of jade-like light as he sneered while staring at Mu Chen.

However, underneath his sneer, there was some shock and astonishment present within Xia Hou's heart. Mu Chen's fleshly body was truly too powerful, it might be even more tyrannical that his own body that had undergoing the changes after passing his Spiritual Energy Disaster. He truly didn't know exactly how this fellow was able to successfully cultivate such a body like that.

An indifferent look was present in Mu Chen's eyes as he swept a look towards Xia Hou. However, without even giving a reply, the ground beneath his feet collapsed as a dragon's shadow seemed to take form beneath. With a flash of light, his figure mysteriously disappeared from his original position.

"Such quick speed!"

Xia Hou's eyes slightly contracted, before abruptly clenching his hand to form a first. Without the slightest bit of hesitation, he sent a fist violently rumbling towards the space on his right.

Bang!

Boundless Spiritual Energy swept out as Xia Hou's fist sparkled with rays of jade-like brilliance. This fist possessed more than sufficient awe and might.

Whoosh!

However, this fight-winning fist of Xia Hou wasn't able to obtain the slightest bit of results, shooting passed space and hitting air. Mu Chen's figure did not appear at the location where he had expected.

As his fist landed on air, Xia Hou's expression slightly changed in the next instant. He could feel frightening energy fluctuations furiously sweeping out from behind his back.

Mu Chen's speed was actually fast to the level of causing Xia Hou to make the wrong estimations of his position!

However, although Mu Chen's speed had caused him to make an accidental mistake, Xia Hou wasn't any average person. Giving a tap of his feet on the ground, his body rose half a metre into the air. Like a whip, his leg brought about surging Spiritual Energy, transforming into remnant shadows as they swept at lightning speed towards the the fist gales coming from behind him.

Bang! Bang!

As the leg shadows shot out, even the air was compressed to the point of exploding apart.

Boom!

Hiding the skies and covering the earth, the fist and leg shadows collided into one another, causing a frightening energy storm to take form between the two. In the next instant, it started to wreak

havoc in the surrounding vicinity, causing gigantic fissures to appear in the ground.

At this moment, the two had brought forth their strength to their very limit, causing the destructive might of the fist and leg shadows to be exceedingly astonishing.

Bang!

The two figures intertwined in the air within the giant hall as frightening fluctuations shook the air to the point of forming distortions in the surrounding space. As this was happening, the air in their surroundings was forcibly compressed to the point of exploding apart.

Stabilising his body in the air, Mu Chen hastily formed some hand seals, causing boundless Spiritual Energy to transform into a stretch of starry skies behind his back. Four gigantic beastial shadows condensed and took form from within, transforming into rays of starry lights as they explosively shot out.

“Four Gods Heavenly Sealing Imprint!”

The gigantic glowing imprint descended from the skies, completely enveloping Xia Hou’s body within it.

“Hmph.”

Looking towards the gigantic glowing imprint, a chilling shadow flashed within Xia Hou’s eyes as he coldly snorted. Bending his fingers forward, his fingertips appeared to sparkle with the light of stars. In the next instant, he pointed his fingers towards his front, causing the starry light to surge, before a gigantic beam of starry light howled out. Akin to a flood, it surged straight into the space before it.

“Star Shattering Divine Finger!”

As Xia Hou gave a low roar, the beam of starry light had already shot across the air, ferociously smashing against the gigantic glowing imprint descending from the top.

Bang!

At the instant of the collision, a huge thunderous sound resounded as the two gigantic forces smashed into each out, causing a massive shock wave to sweep out.

Looking towards the frightening shock wave sweeping out, Mu Chen's body sparkled with lightning light as he brought forth the might of his Lightning God's Physique to its limits. Rays of lightning wandered about his body, smoothing along his muscles while bringing forth powerful strength. Tightly clenching his fists, any shock wave impacting his body would cause explosions of lightning brilliance to erupt. While his body shook, he retreated a hundred-plus steps back in haste.

Before him, Xia Hou had waved his hands up, with boundless Spiritual Energy being transformed into a gigantic barrier before him. However, the hastily formed Spiritual Energy barrier was similarly unable to completely defend against the frightening shock wave that was sweeping out. Therefore, it was quickly destroyed, causing Xia Hou to stagger and stumble as he was shot backwards.

Even while unleashing their full might, none of the two were able to obtain an absolute advantage over the other.

Within the giant hall, Tang Mei'er, Zhou Xuan and the others stared at the exchange between the two without ever blinking once, since they could not help having waves of palpitations surface in their hearts. This was the first time that they had seen Mu Chen unleash his complete might. Such astonishing combat prowess coming from Mu Chen caused them to be hard-pressed to stay calm and quiet. Xia Hou had pass his Spiritual Energy Disaster! However, even though that was the case, he was actually unable to obstruct or suppress the Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase Mu Chen.

"This fellow truly possesses some ability." Looking towards the

two figures, a shade of darkness flashed within Zhen Qing's eyes. Clearly, the situation before his eyes had slightly exceeded his expectations. In his original expectations, even if Mu Chen was able to fight with Xia Hou awhile, he would be at a disadvantage, at the very least. However, from the looks of the situation before his eyes, it was clear that it was not the same as his predicted outcome.

"Captain, that brat's fleshly body is extremely tyrannical. I'm afraid that we've no one that can match up to him. It's precisely because of this that he is able to fight against Xia Hou." A person whispered from behind Zhen Qing's back.

"Captain, shouldn't we do something about this? In the off-chance that Xia Hou loses..." said the person quietly, his voice brimming within chilling intent.

A faint light flashed in Zhen Qing's eyes as he shot a look at Luo Li, who was present not far from him. At this moment, the latter's jade-like hands were still grasping that Divine Sword that caused incomparable dread within him. The incomparably swift and fierce sword intent from it was slightly radiating out. Although it wasn't strong or intense, Zhen Qing was able to see dense and numerous pathways sliced up by those sword intent present in the space surrounding Luo Li's body.

That Divine Sword was exceedingly formidable.

"Don't be impatient. Let's wait a while longer. Although that brat's fleshly body is tyrannical, it will simply not be enough to just rely on it to win against Xia Hou." Slightly shaking his head, a chilling smile curled up at the corner of Zhen Qing's mouth as he replied, "Furthermore. At this moment, all we have to do is wait for a while longer, before I let them know what they mean by true despair."

At this moment, all of the gazes in the giant hall had converged in the air as Mu Chen raised his head to look at Xia Hou before him. Now, some shades of darkness was present on the latter's face.

Thinking about the combat prowess he had displayed during this fight, the heart of the latter would not calm down and was disturbed.

“Looks like the Spiritual Energy Disaster isn’t as invincible as you think.”

Mu Chen said as he gave a faint smile. Faintly dropping his eyes down, he gave a clench of his hand, and the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear appeared in his hand in a flash. Ominous aura that blotted the skies swept out, causing the air within the giant hall to turn much darker and cool. With a flick of his finger, the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear howled out. As the ominous aura shot out, the spear transformed into an incomparably gigantic demonic dragon, hovering in the air while radiating with an astonishingly ominous aura.

The Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear was an Absolute Grade Spiritual Weapon. While it was in the hands of Mo Xingtian, the latter had relied on it to temporarily seal and obstruct the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. Therefore, the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear similarly possessed exceedingly powerful might in combat.

“Go.”

Pointing with his finger, the Demonic Dragon gave a roar, before transforming into a ray of demonic light, and hurtled towards Xia Hou.

Giving a dark look at the demonic dragon explosively shooting towards him, suddenly, dazzling rays of brilliance erupted from his white jade-like hands. If one took a closer look, one would see what appeared to be a gauze made of starry light separating itself from his hands. Transforming into two stars like clumps of brilliance, rays of starry light fiercely radiating amongst it’s chilling appearance.

“Oh?”

Seeing this, Mu Chen's eyes instantly narrowed slightly as he said, "So the reason why your hands are that formidable is due to that thing..."

That gauze-like item that radiated with starry light was clearly a unique Spiritual Weapon. From the looks of the fluctuations radiating from it, they might have quite a high grade. That's the reason why Mu Chen was able to feel a dull ache coming from his palm from the previous head-on attack.

Bang!

The two stars shot out and collided with the demonic dragon, instantly causing astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations to erupt.

Xia Hou strode into the air, disregarding the frightening fluctuations radiating from the space above him as he stared towards Mu Chen with an exceedingly chilling gaze. Slowly clenching his fists tightly, a hoarse voice containing unconcealable killing intent gushed from him. "Next up, I'll let you see with your own eyes exactly how great the disparity you have compared to a Spiritual Energy Disaster expert!"

"In the face of absolute strength of Spiritual Energy, your puny fleshly body will be unable to put up any resistance at all!"

Xia Hou's eyes turned bloodshot as he took a step forward, causing waves of fluctuations to seemingly ripple in the empty space. In the next instant, his hands formed a strange hand seal, while frightening Spiritual Energy fluctuations that caused Mu Chen's face to slightly change erupted from the region akin to a volcano!

As the frightening Spiritual Energy erupted, Xia Hou's chilling voice rang out, one word at a time.

"Star Descent Art!"

Chapter 481 – Star Descent Art

"Star Descent Art!"

As Xia Hou's chilling voice resounded across the giant hall, everyone was able to sense indescribable Spiritual Energy torrentially gushing out akin to an erupting volcano from his body. As this happened, the hurricane that resulted from the Spiritual Energy propagation crazily howled across the giant hall.

Striding across the air, Xia Hou's hands moved about as he formed a strange hand seal, with his eyes brimming with chilling intent.

Humm!

Torrential amounts of Spiritual Energy crazily condensed behind his back as three gigantic whirlpools gradually took form, with a starry light seemingly radiating from within. As Spiritual Energy crazily poured in, within a short span of a dozen breaths, they had transformed into three gigantic dazzling stars approximately a hundred metres in length.

As those three stars sparkled with dazzling brilliance, boundless Spiritual Energy radiated from them. Akin to light spikes that covered the entirety of the stars, they gradually appeared somewhat malevolent.

When those three stars were completely condensed from Spiritual Energy, exceedingly rampant Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated out, bringing along rumbling noise as the Spiritual Energy clashed against the surrounding air.

Within the giant hall, Tang Mei'er, Zhou Yuan and the rest were in shock as they took in the spectacle before them. The Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from the three stars caused them to feel a dangerous flavor of death. Clearly, Xia Hou had already started to use his genuine killing move, clearly wanting to end this

fight here and now.

“Haha. Truly worthy of the Saint Spiritual Academy’s Holy Son.”

Looking at the three stars, Zhen Qing’s eyes slightly narrowed, before laughing out in a low voice. Looking at the move that Xia Hou had unleashed, a sliver of seriousness surfaced within his heart. If he was to genuinely cross hands against Xia Hou, he would very likely be forced back by this attack to the point of having to temporarily retreat. This Xia Hou was truly formidable. That’s why he could become one of the Four Holy Sons of the Saint Spiritual Academy.

“Looks like this brat is in a world of trouble. Now, he will understand exactly how frightening a Spiritual Energy Disaster expert can be when he is serious.”

Zhen Qing spoke out with an indifferent smile, while shooting a glare towards Luo Li. At this moment, the latter raised her beautiful eyes to look towards Xia Hou in the air as her brows slightly wrinkled. It seemed that she had felt some worry, due to the fierceness suddenly present in Xia Hou’s move.

Under the attentive gazes of everyone present in the giant hall, Mu Chen’s eyes looked solemn as he took in the spectacle before him. In the next moment, slowly clenching his hands, black lightning light rapidly sparkled across his entire body as the four lightning runes on his chest grew increasingly radiant. At the same time, he had summoned forth the limits of his Lightning God’s Physique. Clearly, he had also felt the danger present in Xia Hou’s move.

“Now, even if you want to feel regretful, there’s no chance left for you,” said Xia Hou as he looked chillingly at Mu Chen, the smile present at the corner of his mouth becoming even more malevolent.

Slowly raising his hand, he pointed towards the space before Mu Chen, his eyes now brimming within incisive chilling intent.

“Star Descent Art, Triple Heaven Shattering Stars!”

As Xia Hou’s murderous-filled voice rang out from his throat, the three gigantic stars behind his back instantly erupted with dazzling rays of brilliance. In the next instant, the three stars had already shot out in succession. Appearing like beams of light, they descended from the skies, instantly enveloping over Mu Chen’s figure.

Bang! Bang!

The air within this region had been completely blasted apart at this instant, causing waves of pressure to surge in all directions.

Looking solemnly at the three stars streaking over towards him, Mu Chen took a deep breath. In the next instant, black lightning light sparkled within his palm, before he sent a palm patting out.

“Lightning God’s Hand!”

Boundless Spiritual Energy swept out, with the black lightning light in accompaniment. As they crackled and sparkled, they transformed into a gigantic hand made of lightning. Covered with lightning patterns, the giant hand violently patted towards the three incoming stars.

Boom!

The two attacks furiously collided against each other, sending frightening fluctuations rippling out. In the next instant, even greater fissures split apart across the ground, showing the exceedingly astonishing destructive powers contained in the two attacks.

Crackle!

The two energies smashed into each other, crazily trying to corrode one another...

Taking in the spectacle before him, a sneer curled at the corner of Xia Hou’s mouth as a change to his hand seal happened. “Star

Explosion!”

Bang!

Suddenly, a star exploded apart, with the frightening Spiritual Energy shock wave resulting from it, pushing the giant lightning hand back, even causing the lightning patterns on the surface of the giant hand to appear somewhat dimmer.

Bang!

Yet another star exploded apart, with cracks starting to appear on the surface of the giant hand.

“You’re finished.” The sneer on Xia Hou’s face grew increasingly rich. With a chilling laugh, his hand seal changed, causing the third star to explode at this instant.

Bang!

As the Spiritual Energy shock waves swept out, the Lightning God’s Hand was finally unable to endure anymore impacts. As its Spiritual Energy dispersed, it started to completely collapse. Furthermore, while it collapsed, a remnant beam of light still pierced through, travelling at lightning speed and struck against Mu Chen’s body before he could engage in any evasion.

Bang!

Mu Chen’s body instantly shot backwards, heavily smashing against one of the gigantic pillars in the giant hall. Even with the special materials used in its construction, a gigantic indentation appeared on the giant pillar.

Upon seeing this, the faces of Tang Mei’er and the rest instantly changed.

Observing the plume of dust that had risen up, Xia Hou gave a sneer, before shaking his head and said, “Have you experienced what it means to be overestimate your abilities?”

Within the plume of dust, a figure extricated himself from the

giant pillar. Flinging his head, he wiped off the bloodstain at the corner of his mouth. With a slight wrinkle appearing on his forehead, he looked towards Xia Hou and replied with a faint smile. “It’s indeed very painful. However, why are you making an expression as if you’ve already won?”

Looking chillingly towards Mu Chen, while the latter rubbed away the blood at the corner of his mouth, shock and astonishment appeared within Xia Hou’s heart. Originally, he had assumed that this move of his would be sufficient in settling Mu Chen. However, he never imagined that it would only result in an injury. That fellow’s fleshly body was actually that strong to such a degree.

“My Star Descent Art is a Superior Deity Tier Spiritual Art. Do you really think that it only possess such might?” said Xia Hou with mocking laughter. “Since you’re able to endure a round of attacks, I’ll let you see exactly how frightening a Superior Deity Tier Spiritual Art is!”

As his voice rang out, everyone noticed boundless Spiritual Energy rapidly condensing behind Xia Hou’s back once again. However, the Spiritual Energy whirlpools that formed had actually reached the number of nine!

Humm! Humm!

Nine Spiritual Energy whirlpools crazily spun around as hurricanes took from, appearing just like a tornado wreaking havoc within the giant hall.

Frightening Spiritual Energy pressure started to radiate within the giant hall.

This pressure caused even the face of Zhen Qing to slightly change. Tensing his body, Spiritual Energy flowed across the surface. Even he was forced to activate his Spiritual Energy to defend against the incoming pressure.

“This Xia Hou has actually concealed such a formidable card in his hand.”

Zhen Qing’s heart was filled with solemness. It was fortunate that he had not tore at Xia Hou’s face while being immersed in joy. If not, had Xia Hou activated this killing move of his, without utilising some special cards of his, Zhen QIng would be extremely hard-pressed to have even a chance of victory.

As the frightening Spiritual Energy pressure rippled throughout the giant hall, Luo Li’s glass-like pupils focused on Mu Chen, with the grip of her jade-like hands grasping on the Luo Shen Sword slightly increasing. Clearly, she had also felt that this killing move from Xia Hou cannot be underestimate at all.

Slightly rotating her vision, she finally rested her gaze on the figure of the slender youth. At this moment, his robes were fluttering about, due to the pressure exerted from Xia Hou’s Spiritual Energy. Yet, his figure still appeared ramrod straight, just like a spear that pierced through the confines of heaven.

Humm!

Nine gigantic Spiritual Energy whirlpools rapidly took form, before transforming into nine stars that appeared behind Xia Hou. At this moment, a shade of paleness appeared on his face. Even with him passing his Spiritual Energy Disaster, such a move had a gargantuan consumption to his strength.

However, regardless of his face turning pale, Xia Hou’s gaze still appeared exceedingly excited and malevolent. A grin appeared as he looked towards Mu Chen, who was bitterly enduring the pressure coming from him. At this moment, he seemed to be able to see how miserable the latter was, which appeared just like a stray dog.

“This time, it’s truly the end.”

Xia Hou licked his lips with bloodlust, before furiously pointing

towards the space before him. In the next instant, his voice, brimming with unconcealable frosty killing intent rang out, “Star Descent Art, Nine Sun Piercing Stars!”

Bang!

The entire giant hall seemed to shudder as the nine stars explosively shot out. Intertwining with each other, they pierced through the air, descending from the skies with an indescribably frightening might.

Such a barrage could only be describe with one word: Frightening.

Under this barrage, even the faces of experts who had attempted their Spiritual Energy Disaster like Tang Mei’er and Zhou Yuan were overwhelmed with shock. The strength of Xia Hou had seemingly exceeded both of their expectations. The strength of the Saint Spiritual Academy’s Holy Son’s was actually to such a degree?

Could Mu Chen really endure an attack of such a degree?

Everyone’s gazes converged on the figure of the youth in the air as they held their breath in silence.

“Hu.”

Under all of the gazes that had converged on him, suddenly, Mu Chen exhaled a long breath of white air. At this moment, he had unexpectedly slowly closed his eyes. While this happened, a rather ancient and strange hand seal started to form. As this seal appeared, black lightning light started to quietly dance and arc from his fingertips.

“Still gaslighting, huh!”

Seeing this action from Mu Chen, Xia Hou immediately sneered. As if he believed that Mu Chen could still have any cards left that could help him defend against such a terrifying attack.

Rumble!

However, just as Xia Hou gave that sneer, suddenly, low rumbling thunderous noises rang out within the giant hall. These thunderous rumbles contained a sliver of the might of the heavens. They appeared to have not only been created by the condensation of Spiritual Energy, but possessing the frightening energies born of the heavens and earth!

Suddenly, everyone within the giant hall sensed something, causing them to immediately raise their heads, which instantly caused their pupils to violently contract.

Xia Hou had similarly raised his head, which immediately caused the chilling sneer on his face to slowly freeze up.

That was due to the sudden appearance of heavy storm clouds that have surfaced out of the blue in the skies above his head. Those storm clouds weren't formed from Spiritual Energy, but born from the heavens and earth. What's more, black lightning light was crazily condensed within them, while radiating destructive fluctuations.

At this moment, Mu Chen's tightly shut eyes sprung wide open. At this moment, his slender fingers encased in lightning light started to slowly carve downwards, while a mumbling voice quietly resounded within the giant hall. Appearing to have brought along the might of the heavens and earth, they shook the hearts of everyone present.

"Lightning Controlling Technique!"

Chapter 482 – Lightnings Might

Bang!

As the low and deep sound brought the might of the heavens and earth, while resounding within the giant hall, the rumbling grew increasingly radiant as the black storm clouds condensed together within the skies of the giant hall at an astonishing pace. Black lightning light sparkled within it, appearing akin to a black lightning dragon coiling its gigantic body.

The spectacle before their eyes had undoubtedly caused everyone's expressions to violently contort.

At this moment, even Zhen Qing was overwhelmed in shock as he looked towards the black storm clouds in the air. The might of the heavens and earth radiating from them had caused the Spiritual Energies within everyone to show signs of shivering. This made them understand that the lightning energies present within this storm cloud wasn't as simple as being composed from Spiritual Energy. Those were lightning energies genuinely born from the heavens and earth.

This brilliance coming from the might of the heavens and earth was something that people of their level would absolutely not be able to summon forth.

Mu Chen's handsome face was covered with a solemn expression as his slender fingers hastily trembled, while faint rays of lightning brilliance sparkled at his fingertips. This was the first time he had genuinely executed the "Lightning Controlling Technique" ever since he learned it from the Northern Sea Dragon. Generally speaking, Divine Techniques were exceedingly hard to cultivate. What's more, this Lightning Controlling Technique was considerably extraordinary. Even after multiple months of analysing and learning, Mu Chen had only grasped a few straws of comprehension in it. However, he fortunately possessed an

advantage that ordinary people did not have, which was that he had cultivated his Lightning God's Physique. Having experienced the tempering from so many bolts of Divine Black Lightning, he was able to feel some familiar responses from the lightning energies of the heavens and earth.

It was actually because he was relying on this that he became able to display the "Lightning Controlling Technique" at this moment.

Rumble!

Black storm clouds surged and churned as the black lightning energies rapidly condensed, faintly revealing their extraordinary prestige.

Beneath them, nine beams of light formed by those nine stars subsequently arrived.

Bang!

Mu Chen's expression turned serious as his hand seal abruptly changed, before the black storm clouds started to contract. In the next instant, cracks of thunder that caused people's scalps to turn numb rumbled across the entire giant hall. Immediately, the giant hall started to shake akin to suffering an earthquake. In fact, the Spiritual Energy present in the world started to disperse apart in succession, appearing to be unable to withstand the might of the heavens and earth.

Everyone raised their heads.

Only to see the storm clouds being split apart as a gigantic bolt of black lightning approximately a hundred metres long accompanied the gigantic rumble. Akin to a lightning dragon baring its fangs and claws, it descended down, with thunderous rumbles howling out as it travelled. As it did so, a long fissure was even carved through space, leaving being a singed smell in the air.

The black lightning bolt pierced through the world with seemingly nothing being able to obstruct it. This was a power that

destroyed anything in its path.

Although this bolt of lightning wasn't as terrifying as the Divine Black Lightning that had appeared during Nine Nether's tribulation then, the destructive fluctuations radiating from it were sufficient to cause people to feel extremely terrified.

As the black bolt of lightning descended, lightning light illuminated the entire giant hall, lighting up Xia Hou's face at the same time. At this moment, the latter's face appeared chilly and malevolent, clearly appearing exceedingly terrifyied under the lightning light.

Travelling at an exceedingly fast speed, the black bolt of lightning seemingly took only a flash to pierce through space. In the end, under the attentive gazes coming from the surroundings, it violently smashed against the nine star-transformed beams of light before they could smash into Mu Chen.

Boom!

At the instant when the two attacks collided, eye-piercing lightning brilliance radiated out, causing everyone's eyes to narrow in pain. In the next moment, all of them felt an indescribably rampant shock wave spreading across the giant hall.

Bang! Bang!

Cracks and fissures continued to extend and spread across the surface of the giant hall. Regardless of the special materials used in its construction, the group was still unable to withstand the exceedingly rampant lightning shock waves. In fact, the giant pillars close to the epicentre of the impact had fissures all over their collapsed surfaces. At this moment, those vines that had pervaded the entire giant hall were turned into dust in the light of the lightning light.

Such frighteningly destructive power caused everyone present within in the giant hall to become completely dumbfounded.

Crackle!

At the epicentre of the shock wave, two frightening energies crazily corroded one another. However, as the black lightning light sparkled, it had clearly gotten the upper hand. The overbearingness of the Divine Black Lightning wasn't something that could be easily blocked. After all, even Nine Nether then had nearly failed to pass her Divine Tribulation twice due to the Divine Black Lightning.

Although the Divine Black Lightning Mu Chen had summoned was unable to be compared with the one faced by Nine Nether in her tribulation, the disparity between Xia Hou and Nine Nether was similarly too great.

Looking towards the lightning energies that had gained the upper hand, Xia Hou's face grew ashen. Staring malevolently towards Mu Chen, he immediately changed his hand seal and explosively roared, "Nine Stars Explosion!"

Bang! Bang!

Following his explosive roar, the Nine Stars seemed to explode apart at the same time, causing frightening energies to instantly sweep out.

However, just as this energy shock wave was radiating out, chilling rays of brilliance gushed from within Mu Chen's black pupils as he extended his slender finger and gave a gentle point towards the space before him.

"Break!"

Nothing fanciful, just a single word. Yet, it brimmed with incomparable overbearingness.

Whoosh!

With a single word, the Divine Black Lightning instantly flared as the black lightning light crazily sparkled, rushing like a furious dragon in the end. As the lightning light shot out, the frightening

energies from the explosion of the nine stars were unexpectedly destroyed and annihilated

“Impossible?!” Xia Hou’s face instantly turned deathly pale as he howled in shock.

Clearly, the Divine Black Lightning had gained the upper hand and had suppressed its contender!

Bang!

As Xia Hou roared, an indifferent shadow appeared in Mu Chen’s eyes as he waved his hand. In the next instant, everyone present in the giant hall saw the Divine Black Lightning drown out the nine stars. Transforming into a beam of lightning, it shattered space apart before enveloping Xia Hou in an unavoidable stance.

Finally, emotions of fear and dread gushed from the latter’s eyes as he felt the flavor of death coming from the black bolt of lightning.

“I admit defeat!”

He shouted in shock and terror, with his voice becoming much more shrill and ear-piercing.

However, faced against his cry, a shade of indifference still hung on Mu Chen’s face. Clearly, he would not show any type of excessive clemency in such moments. He had summoned forth his strength to the fullest to display the Lightning Controlling Technique, which resulted in a gargantuan consumption of his strength. If he was to get nothing in return, he would be extremely hard-pressed to find another good opportunity like this to deal with Xia Hou; after all, the latter wasn’t a helpless kitten. With his cultivation at Spiritual Energy Disaster, he was more than sufficient to bring trouble to Mu Chen in the future, if he's not dealt with now.

Bang!

Therefore, he didn’t have any intention to show any mercy and

soft-heartedness. With a thought, the bolt of Divine Black Lightning struck Xia Hou's body without the slightest bit of hesitation.

Boom!

At the instant when the Divine Black Lightning landed on Xia Hou's body, everyone could hear a low and scalp-numbing sound ring out. In the next instant, the Spiritual Energy defenses around Xia Hou's body completely collapsed, before being miserably shot backwards like a kite with broken strings. As blood spurted from him, his body drew a thousand metre long gulch within the giant hall, before slamming against a giant pillar.

Boom!

Cracks extended across the giant pillar as it started shaking, appearing as if it was about to collapse.

Blood flowed from Xia Hou's body as he slid off the giant pillar, with all the bones in his body appearing to have be completely smashed apart. As stone pieces pressed down on his body, suffocating him, his aura grew increasingly weaker. Clearly, he was sent to a point close to death by the severe injuries he had sustained...

The rumbling noises in the giant hall gradually came to a stop.

In the next moment, deathly silence hung over the giant hall.

Gazes filled with dense feelings of being overwhelmed with shock looked towards the bloody corpse-like figure. Who would have guessed that Xia Hou, who had gained the absolute superiority earlier would... actually become like that?

The eyes of Tang Mei'er, Zhou Yuan and the rest were wide open as they vacantly looked towards the scene before them. In the next moment, after slightly turning their gazes with bated breath, they looked towards the body of the youth who appeared slightly pale. He had actually... defeated Xia Hou...

That's an expert that had passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster!

While Mu Chen was only of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase!

"This freak..." In the end, Tang Mei'er and the rest could only softly sigh in their hearts. At this moment, they were finally able to completely understand why Mu Chen was able to become the Captain of this group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, with even someone as strong as Luo Li not showing any dissent about this. It turned out that this youth, whose strength appeared to be nothing out of the ordinary, had actually possessed such frightening combat prowess that caused people to be filled with horror.

In this universe, there was no lacking of people that were able to fight above their cultivation realms. However, there were some that were undeniably freaks amongst those geniuses. After seeing the spectacle that had unfolded before them, this Mu Chen might be a member of that league.

As Tang Mei'er and the rest were sighing in incomparable admiration, all colour was drained from the faces of the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy as they inconceivably looked at Xia Hou, who had fainted due to his severe injuries. They were still somewhat unable to believe the brutal reality that had unfolded before their very eyes.

Shadows of darkness and uncertainty loomed within Zhen Qing's eyes as he looked towards the defeated Xia Hou. Looking towards Mu Chen's figure, there were thick feelings of dread, fear and caution surfacing within his eyes. At this moment, he finally started to treat Mu Chen as an opponent that was genuinely able to pose a threat to himself.

However, on the contrary, Mu Chen didn't give any care towards all of the gazes that had converged on him. Covering his mouth to give a cough, a shade of paleness surfaced on his handsome face. In

the end, being a Divine Technique, although the Lightning Controlling Technique possessed extreme might and power, it also possessed extreme consumption of his energy. According to Mu Chen's estimates, he would be extremely hard-pressed to activate it one more time...

Such a move could only be properly displayed by Sovereign realm experts, yet it was executed by him today. Truly, the might it possessed didn't disappoint him.

Looking indifferent towards the unconscious Xia Hou, Mu Chen gave a pull of his hand, causing a suction force to erupt from it. As shattered rocks started to fly up, a ray of brilliance shot from Xia Hou's chest, before landing in Mu Chen's hand. This was the Academy Plaque of the Saint Spiritual Academy.

Shooting a glance at the Academy Plaque, Mu Chen's eyebrows instantly jumped as there was actually 4200 points on this Academy Plaque! Furthermore, they were ranked at 7th place on the rankings listed on it!

This amount seemed to be two to three times more than the points Mu Chen had.

Clutching the Academy Plaque, Mu Chen deeply pondered for a moment, before retrieving his own, and snatching away half of the points and transferring them to his plaque.

As rays of brilliance shone, the number present on Mu Chen's Academy Plaque instantly rose to 3007.

As this number drastically shot up, the Academy Plaque in Mu Chen's hands was enveloped in dazzling brilliance, while Xia Hou's group rapidly disappeared from the listed rankings. In the next moment, a new group bounded over one group after another at an astonishing speed, before finally coming to a stop at the ninth place!

Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Ninth Place: Northern

Heavens Spiritual Academy. Captain: Mu Chen.

Looking towards the Academy Plaque in his hand that had lit up, Mu Chen gave a faint smile as his group had entered the Top 16. This way, news about himself would be discovered by all of the groups, with Ji Xuan being amongst them.

Slowly clenching the Academy Plaque in his hand, a chilling shadow condensed within Mu Chen's black pupils.

Ji Xuan, when you see this familiar name, how will you feel?

Chapter 483 – Grudges

On a barren mountain range, five figures stood upright on a towering peak, facing into the wind. Despite the erratic gales present around them, these five figures were like boulders, unmoving in the wind. Even their clothes remained still and unaffected by the wind.

Among the five, the leader of the group was leaning on a large boulder. His glanced lazily towards the distant mountain range, where rampant Spiritual Energy fluctuations were sporadically bursting out.

Dressed in white robes, this leader figure had a slender build. Appearing exceedingly handsome, a warm smile hung from the corner of his mouth, giving him a friendly and genial impression as his black hair gently blew in the wind. Although the other four behind him were not average people too, next to him, they definitely dimmed in comparison. His appearance and demeanour really stood out from the crowd.

He was Saint Spiritual Academy's Ji Xuan.

Behind Ji Xuan, a golden-haired youth chuckled as he stared at the distant mountain range. "Captain, that fight seems to be drawing to a close. The twelve remaining teams are of decent strength, and I count at least twelve who have crossed their Human Body Disaster."

Hearing this, Ji Xuan nodded with a laugh. "12 teams... yet another big meal, eh? I wonder if this will actually be too much for us."

"With Captain around, even experts who have passed their Spiritual Energy Disaster would avoid us. Any team that doesn't are asking to be crushed," replied another teammate, whose body was thick and sturdy, with a straightforward laugh. Many scars ran across his face, giving him a vicious and malevolent aura.

“Still waters run deep. There’re many crouching tigers and hidden dragons in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. If you’re overly confident, you might suffer a defeat due to negligence.” Ji Xuan slightly smiled, staring into the distance with an abstruse look in his eyes. “Apparently, there are many Spiritual Academies that have secretly enlisted the help of geniuses and prodigies from large and influential clans for the Great Spiritual Tournament this time. While many of them have yet to reveal themselves, as the Tournament progresses, these hidden experts will naturally reveal themselves. Only then will there be genuinely fearsome fights.”

“Even if we disregard all those experts, there’s still the teams from the other four Great Spiritual Academies. Those teams won’t lose out to ours, and we’ve yet to meet them. Aren’t we already being thoroughly suppressed by Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy’s Wen Qingxuan?”

Upon hearing the name Wen Qingxuan, the four behind Ji Xuan wore sullen expressions on their faces. Right from the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Wen Qingxuan’s team had snatched the top position in an overbearing manner. Despite the fact that the current leaderboard might not accurately reflect the final standings, their ability to hold onto the pole position was a testament to their ability.

“The rumours say that Wen Qingxuan’s a heaven-sent beauty…” Laughing, one of the youths replied, “She participated in the Spiritual Road alongside you, right? With your charm and wit, were you unable to conquer this proud phoenix?”

Ji Xuan nonchalantly shrugged. “She is one of the most frightening ladies from the Spiritual Road… furthermore, beauty and dashing looks have no effect on her.”

The golden-haired youth latched onto Ji Xuan’s words, questioning, “Wait, there are other girls whom you fear? Who? There’s actually someone comparable to Wen Qingxuan?”

Sinking into his thoughts, the smile on Ji Xuan's face faded. Staring into the distance, a dark look flashed past his eyes. "Another one... her name is Luo Li. She did not lose out to Wen Qingxuan in any way, it's just that her personality differs from Wen Qingxuan, and she cared less about contesting for a ranking..."

He could still clearly remember her. Dressed in a black skirt, carrying a longsword, hair like a silver river, and a pair of limpid eyes, clear as glass. She was so dazzling, so much that one would get intoxicated just by looking at her. If Wen Qingxuan was a proud and respectable phoenix who bowed down to no one, Luo Li was a lone black lotus in the bowels of a deep valley, her breathtaking beauty only blossoming before the person she fancied.

Her innate ability was in no way inferior to Wen Qingxuan's. If she so desired, she could even be as illuminated as Wen Qingxuan in the limelight. However... she simply stood quietly alongside that fellow. That still gaze she levelled at everyone would only show traces of warmth and gentleness when she looked at that fellow. That rare display of softness could spur countless men to move mountains.

Slowly clenching his fists, his finger gouged into the boulder beside him like it was just butter. His gaze turned chilly as his eyes drooped.

"Luo Li..."

Sucking in a deep breath of air, Ji Xuan closed his eyes.

Before he became Mu Chen's sworn enemy, he'd actually met Luo Li once. In that moment, Luo Li was being chased and attacked by ruthless opponents, yet all he did was watch the situation from afar. He knew that helping another on the Spiritual Road was a foolish act, and not being a benevolent person to begin with, he would not risk his safety to save another for no good reason.

Therefore, he simply stood aside and watched.

He watched as an arrow shot out from the forest and pierced into her shoulder with a spurt of fresh blood. As she staggered from the impact, she looked up, and discovered Ji Xuan watching from afar.

As their gazes met, and despite her precarious situation, her still and clear gaze never once wavered, nor did she send a plea for help. She simply turned around and rushed into the forest, disappearing like a shadow, leaving a startled Ji Xuan behind.

He never saw her again.

Upon the next time they met, half a year had passed. She had found a companion, a slender youth with dashing looks and eyes as deep as the night sky.

This time, he noticed that she had slightly changed. The girl who would maintain a calm expression in the face of death, was now gently smiling when she glanced at the youth beside her. That gentle smile was so breathtakingly beautiful, it caused his heart to tremble and shake.

He had to admit that a seed of jealousy was planted in his heart right there and then.

If he had previously taken action, he might have been the one standing beside her instead...

What he failed to realise was that after saving Luo Li's life, Mu Chen had been hunted down by her for a whole six months. In that six-month-long chase, they had been through hell and back. Day-after-day, the youth had taught her many valuable lessons, only to receive a barrage of attacks in return, leaving him with no choice but to continuously retreat.

And with every successful escape, those calm eyes started showing slivers of emotions from within her, and every so often, the corner of her mouth would arc into a gentle smile.

The chase lasted for half a year, before Luo Li saw through Mu

Chen's various cunning methods and finally held her sword at his throat.

He bitterly laughed, only to receive a sweet smile in response.

Ji Xuan would never find out about this, and due to subsequent events, would start a feud with Mu Chen, and through the many attempts on each other's lives, become bitter rivals.

Many might believe that their rivalry would have started sooner or later. After all, both of them were outstanding, and with Ji Xuan's personality, he would not be able to accept another equally talented person occupying the same area as him, and thus their conflict was inevitable... Ji Xuan, himself, did not deny this reasoning, but bystanders wouldn't realise that deep within his heart, there was another reason...

He wanted to thrash Mu Chen, in order to let the girl who moved his heart see that he was leagues above Mu Chen.

However, as the conflicts between them escalated, Ji Xuan started to consider Mu Chen as a real threat. With his shocking growth, Ji Xuan no longer had a guarantee of preventing Mu Chen from becoming the most dazzling figure in the Spiritual Road.

Hence, he had to eliminate Mu Chen!

Resorting to using underhanded methods, he finally succeeded, resulting in Mu Chen being banished from the Spiritual Road...

Yet, on the day Mu Chen started the Blood Calamity and got banished from the Spiritual Road, Ji Xuan noticed the Luo Li had been watching him from a faraway peak. Those beautiful eyes that he had once lost himself in were now directing a chilly gaze right at him, giving off a strong killing intent.

After she turned and left, she disappeared, and their next meeting was the end of the Spiritual Road.

She had given up the opportunity to obtain the greatest reward from the Spiritual Road, crazily sending attack after attack in his

direction. In that bitter fight, both sides had suffered grave injuries.

And despite the heavy injuries, her icy stare never once left him.

“The only reason for me to not kill you where you stand, is that Mu Chen will show you what defeat truly means. In my eyes, you will never reach his level.”

This was their first actual conversation, yet she had uttered such words, causing the usually stoic Ji Xuan to rage within his heart.

Bang!

With a violent punch, the huge boulder beside him exploded into a dust cloud that covered the skies.

In that moment, a nasty expression was present on his handsome face as a frightening Spiritual Energy swept out, scattering the violent gales around him.

Behind him, his teammates stared in shock as Ji Xuan momentarily lost control over his emotions. This was the first time they had witnessed this side of Ji Xuan.

After punching the boulder, Ji Xuan took a deep breath, finally managing to compose himself. Clenching his fists, a malevolent aura rose in his eyes. “Luo Li, since you think so highly of him, I’ll crush him right before your eyes, and I want him to die a terrible death!”

Seeing his current expression, his teammates were shocked. Just as they were about to speak, their Academy Plaques suddenly gave off a bright flash of light. They hurriedly looked over, before their expressions changed and they let out a cry of alarm.

“Eh? Xia Hou’s team has disappeared from the rankings?!”

“There’s actually a team from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy on the leaderboards...”

Upon hearing this, Ji Xuan squinted his eyes. With a wave of his

palm, his Academy Plaque appeared, and his gaze fell on the name of the team who had just broken through into the leaderboards.

Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Ninth Place: Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Captain: Mu Chen.

Chapter 484 – Targeted

The atmosphere on the mountain peak seemed to have froze up at this moment.

Ji Xuan shot a deathly glare towards the eye-piercing name present on the Academy Plaque, the amiable smile on his face being completely wiped off. Extending his finger, an emotionless expression appeared on his face as he rubbed against that name. Although he had yet to say a single word, every single one of the four people behind him could sense an astonishing wave of killing intent radiating from the body of the former.

Among them, the youth by the name of Mu Feng faintly knew about the grudge and grievances between Ji Xuan and Mu Chen. Shrugging his shoulders, he said with a smile, “Looks like your adversary has appeared.”

Hearing those words, Ji Xuan gave an indifferent reply, “You don’t know if the current him has enough qualifications to be my adversary.”

“Xia Hou’s group has disappeared from the Top 16,” said a golden-haired youth as he wrinkled his forehead. “And this group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy has just so happened to rush in at the same time.”

Speaking till here, a clear expression of shock and amazement flashed across his eyes as he continued to speak. “Could it be that Xia Hou’s group had suffered defeat in the hands of this group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?”

“That’s impossible, right? Xia Hou’s group is extremely strong, with he, himself, being someone that had successfully passed his Spiritual Energy Tribulation. Although there are crouching tigers and hidden dragons in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, there shouldn't be that many people that could defeat them with ease…” said the burly bear-like-bodied youth with a frown.

Shaking his head, Ji Xuan said with an indifferent tone, “There’s no need to make any more guesses. Xia Hou and his group truly have been defeated by Mu Chen’s group. Can’t you see that there isn’t any indication of the direction of their location anymore? This means that they should have entered some remnant...”

Looking over, Mu Feng and the rest saw that it was true, Mu Chen and Xia Hou’s group didn’t have any indication of their direction at all...

“Hehe. That group of unlucky fellows. They really have lost all face this time to have actually suffered defeat in the hands of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy,” said the golden-haired youth as he flung his mouth aside and gave a mocking laugh. Although all of them were from the Saint Spiritual Academy, they weren’t considered to be amicable within the academy itself. On the contrary, there were loads of internal strife. Therefore, he was naturally reeling in happiness at Xia Hou’s misfortune of bumping into such trouble.

Looking at the indifferent-looking Ji Xuan, Mu Feng gave a smile as he said, “Do we need to find them now? I believe that they won’t hide in the remnant for the entirety of the tournament. As long as they come out, we should be able to find the direction they are at.”

Rubbing the Academy Plaque in his hand, Ji Xuan callously eyed the name present on it. Shaking his head, he replied, “There’s no need. If he truly possesses some ability, we will eventually bump into him. If he doesn’t even possess the ability to last till then, he wouldn’t have the qualifications for me to keep him in mind.”

Hearing that, Mu Feng nodded his head. As of now, they really should not waste time worrying about Mu Chen’s group.

“Time’s about up. Get ready to move. Remember. Don’t let a single one off.”

Ji Xuan looked towards the depths of the mountain, where the rampant Spiritual Energy fluctuations that were radiating from

had grown weaker by quite a bit. From the looks of it, a result was gradually forming in the battle taking place there. Therefore, he said that with an indifferent tone, while giving a wave of his hand.

Whoosh!

As his hand dropped down, the four figures behind him had already shot out at lightning speed. Bringing along dense and boundless Spiritual Energy, they appeared like a storm, sweeping across the mountain range akin to an incomparably rampant hurricane.

Looking at their backs, Ji Xuan slightly turned his head to look towards the far north, an incisive chill gushing from his eyes.

Mu Chen, you should work hard to move forward. Once you walk before me, I will let you understand exactly how big the disparity is between you and me. This time, I'll definitely let you be consigned to eternal damnation!

Abruptly clenching his hands, Ji Xuan took a heavy step forward. With a loud bang, he transformed into a ray of light, rushing towards the skies. In the next instant, he had shot ahead of the four figures, showing off his quick and lithe speed.

As he shot out, intense vibrations shook from the mountain peak as gigantic fissures rapidly extended from it. In the next instant, they had spread out and covered the entire peak. As rumbling noises rang out, giant stones rolled down, before suddenly, the entire mountain peak collapsed apart, sending dust plumes spreading out across the horizon.

As Ji Xuan and his group started moving, in a region extremely far away from them, there was what seemed like a gathering point. Within that mountain valley, there were hundreds of thousands of groups that had converged over there, having completed various sorts of exchanges and trades. There was an unspoken rule present here, which was that there could not be any fights in this place. If not, that would result in hostile response from everyone here.

Clearly, there was some noise present in this mountain valley. Yet, the gazes of many groups were indistinctly focused towards the higher region of the mountain valley. Present on the cliff, there was an exceedingly dazzling silhouette.

This silhouette appeared exceedingly slender, with a golden-coloured armor draped across her exquisite and voluptuous figure, vividly and thoroughly accentuating her soul-stirring curves. Underneath her battle shirt was a pair of long and slender legs that sparkled with a jade-like luster, causing the eyes of countless people to feel slightly unable to decide where to place their gazes on.

A torrent of black hair fell from her head, landing on her straight shoulders. Crossing her jade-like hands before her, it caused her impressively voluptuous chest to become even more eye-grabbing, with quite a few people quietly swallowing their saliva in response to the sight before them.

However, even though the beautiful figure had caused the hearts of countless people to pump and pound, there wasn't anyone that dared to be overly brazen in their gazes, with dread even being present in the eyes of some people. That because the young girl before their eyes was called Wen Qingxuan.

The Captain of the first ranking team in the point rankings in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Although her beautiful figure appeared delicate and graceful, everyone knew how much frightening power was contained under that exquisite and alluring body!

However, at this moment, the young girl that had become the focal point completely ignored those gazes shooting over from the mountain valley as signs of deep thought surfaced in her beautiful eyes as she looked towards the Academy Plaque in her hand. More precisely, she was staring at the group that had just rushed into the Top 16.

“Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy’s Mu Chen…”

Wen Qingxuan’s beautiful eyes slowly narrowed, with this little movement of her’s causing her to have an otherworldly charm and allure.

“That Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road?”

Filled with interest, Wen Qingxuan gave a faint smile. Although she didn’t bump into Mu Chen while they were in the Spiritual Road, she had heard stories of the Blood Calamity. Naturally, though, the most crucial thing was that this Mu Chen seemed to be together with Luo Li.

“Since he’s the Captain of that group, Luo Li should also be in that group, right?” muttered Wen Qingxuan as she tapped her snow-white chin, her beautiful eyes sparkling while a shade of excitement surfaced on her beautiful face.

“Captain, our next target is that group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?” Lovable voices rang out from the two young girls present behind Wen Qingxuan.

These two young girls were dressed in dark greenish robes, with their sweet and soul-stirring appearances unexpectedly looking exactly similar to one another. Clearly, they were a pair of identical twins. Noticing the rarely seen shade of excitement present on Wen Qingxuan’s beautiful face, they could not help asking in curiosity.

Giving a laugh, Wen Qingxuan nodded her head and replied, “Pin’er, Le’er. Stare at this group for me, will you? Once the direction for their location appears, we’ll immediately head out to find them!”

Exchanging glances with one another, the two young girls asked in doubt, “Won’t this delay our plan?”

Spending that many thoughts for one group didn’t seem to fit in the plan that Wen Qingxuan had made earlier.

Panning her head over, Wen Qingxuan extended her slender jade-like fingers and raised the exquisite chins of the two young girls before replying within an alluring smile. “There isn’t any plan that’s more important as compared to her.”

Hearing that, the young girls by the names of Pin’er and Le’er obediently nodded their heads.

Slightly raising her beautiful face to look at a place in the far distance, Wen Qingxuan extended her slender jade-like hand, before giving a clench. In the next moment, a sweet smile appeared on her face, that alluring smile seemingly stole away all of the splendor of the daytime within this mountain valley, with countless people emitting uncontrollable gulping sounds from their throats in response.

This noble and arrogant phoenix before their eyes truly had caused people’s hearts to jump and pound. Although everyone knew that it would undoubtedly be even harder to surmount the heavens than to conquer this phoenix, this was what men were. The harder it was to obtain in one’s hands, the more one’s heart would itch.

Those countless scorching gazes shooting out from the mountain valley finally caught the attention of Wen Qingxuan. A faint shiver shook through her long and slender eyelashes as she swept her beautiful eyes over.

Noticing her gaze shooting over, shivers immediately shook through the hearts of some people in the mountain valley as they hastily evaded their gazes away. Regardless of how alluring and soul-stirring this young girl was, they were extremely clear about the frightening strength the latter possessed.

“This girl’s truly flavorful.”

However, it clearly seemed that not everyone had evaded her gaze, as the gazes from one group at the fringes of the mountain valley still appeared as scorching as ever. This group possessed

considerable strength, and although their Captain had yet to successfully pass though his Spiritual Energy Disaster, he was of comparable strength to Tang Mei'er and Zhou Yuan. As for the other four members of the group, there were two experts of Fleshly Body Disaster. This lineup was in fact not any weaker than any group from the five Great Academies.

However, even though their lineup was considerably tyrannical, the few groups in the surroundings still casted pitiful gazes at them, before quietly retreating away.

On the top of the mountain peak, Wen Qingxuan's beautiful eyes were now locked onto them. In the next instant, an alluring smile immediately surfaced on her face. Giving a sweet laugh, a charming voice instantly rang out. "Oh really?"

Tge body of the Captain froze up, clearly not expecting his words to be heard by Wen Qingxuan as he had said them with an extremely soft level of voice. In the next instant, giving a dry laugh, his figure immediately retreated away explosively, with the other four members of his group following closely behind.

Upon seeing this, a rich smile was still present on Wen Qingxuan's face. In the next instant, striding out, boundless Spiritual Energy swept out, faintly transforming into what seemed like a pair of gorgeous and gigantic glowing phoenix wings.

Swish!

With a flap of the phoenix wings, her figure disappeared akin to a spectre.

Bang!

At the instant when her figure disappeared, frightening Spiritual Energy suddenly swept out in the far distance as the five figures that had shot over there earlier had unexpectedly spurted blood out while being sent flying back. Their faces overwhelmed with shock, they proceeded to stare at the space before them.

Whoosh!

Like a spectre, Wen Qingxuan had appeared wordlessly before that captain. Extending her jade-like hand, she immediately grabbed hold of the latter's neck. Looking at the shock and dread-filled face, an enchanting smile curled up from her seductive lips. In the next instant, she sent a pat towards the latter's chest, sending him smashing straight into the mountain valley below, before fluttering away.

"I'll give you all the points he has."

As she floated off into the distance, a sweet-sounding voice filled with laughter rang from the distance.

On the top of the mountain valley, four beautiful figures had also transformed into beams of light, shooting off into the distance as they chased after the soul-stirringly alluring figure.

Within the mountain valley, gazes filled with longing and unwillingness shot towards the beautiful figures in the distance. Everyone only returned to their senses after quite a while, before casting gazes of ill intent towards the unlucky Captain that had suffered serious injuries from a single pat by Wen Qingxuan.

Chapter 485 – Wooden Divine Guard

Due to the enormous battle that took place here, the interior of the giant hall had turned into a complete pile of mess.

Slowly descending from the sky, Mu Chen's face appeared slightly pale. Yet, those black pupils of his were still flooded within chilling intent as he swept his gaze around. Faced against his gaze, even Zhen Qing's expression slightly froze up, while a shadow of dread surfaced within the depths of his eyes.

Mu Chen's move earlier on had defeated Xia Hou and caused even his heart to palpitate in fear. He knew that if that move was headed towards him, his ending would not be any better than Xia Hou's in any way.

The remaining four members of the Saint Spiritual Academy group glared with endless shock and fury at Mu Chen. Taking a look at Xia Hou, who was unconscious due to his serious injuries, their gazes turned frosty as they looked once again at Mu Chen. Although they would very much like to take action at this very moment, all of them found out that they couldn't even move their legs a single inch forward, since thick feelings of fear and dread had already cemented themselves in their hearts.

The shock Mu Chen had caused to them due to the previous fight was too great.

Who would have imagined that Xia Hou, whose cultivation had reached the realm of having passed his Spiritual Energy Tribulation, would actually suffer such a miserable defeat in the hands of Mu Chen, who's cultivation was only at the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase?

While still being trapped within the vines, Tang Mei'er, Zhou Yuan and the rest of the groups looked shell-shocked at the scene before them. Only after quite a while did they take a breath of cold air and regain their senses. Suppressing the shock and

astonishment in their hearts, they looked with incomparable curiosity at Mu Chen. Such an outcome had clearly exceeded all of their expectations.

Although they never underestimated Mu Chen since the start, regardless of that, Xia Hou had successfully passed his Spiritual Energy Tribulation. Compared with the latter, there truly was a gigantic disparity.

Such a disparity couldn't be easily covered.

However, Mu Chen had let them experience a miracle-like scene.

Sweeping his gaze across the giant hall, Mu Chen's vision lined up with Luo Li's, with the exquisite and porcelain-like beautiful face revealing a faint smile. Mu Chen didn't let her bitter persistence go to waste. With Xia Hou being crippled and deposed of, the situation before their eyes should be flipped around now.

"Haha. You truly are formidable."

A dark laugh rang from Zhen Qing, slowly resounding within the giant hall.

Panning his head around, Mu Chen laid his gaze on Zhen Qing, before a few wrinkles started to appear on his forehead. That's because he was not able to find a single trace of shock or fluster present on the latter's face.

"That's why you're able to become the Captain of your group. Look's like I've truly underestimated you earlier," said Zhen Qing with a faint smile.

Grasping her longsword, Luo Li stood up, while a chilling glint appeared within her clear, beautiful eyes as she glared at Zhen Qing. Although the only people capable of taking action were her and Mu Chen, if it really came to a fight, Zhen Qing and his group might have quite a bit of an advantage.

"Do you think that you're able to turn the situation around after defeating Xia Hou?" Sweeping his gaze towards Mu Chen and Luo

Li, Zhen Qing gave an amused sneer, while a look of ridicule gushed from his eyes. “I admit that your Divine Sword is a mighty deterrence. However, don’t treat me as a retard. Did you think that I’d really sit here like a retard and quietly wait for you to deal with Xia Hou before dealing with me?”

“Oh? Otherwise?”

Hearing Zhen Qing’s words, Mu Chen gave a faint smile. Yet, the Spiritual Energy within his body had already started to circulate once again. The massive fight he had with Xia Hou had resulted in the consumption of quite a bit of his energy, which had led to him being temporarily unable to use a powerful move like the Lightning Controlling Technique. However, without Xia Hou, the combat prowess of Zhen Qing’s side had clearly been greatly decreased.

However, the smile brimming on Zhen Qing’s face appeared somewhat strange and weird.

Standing beside Mu Chen, Luo Li tightly grasped her Luo Shen Sword, while a chilling light surfaced within her eyes as she locked her gaze onto Zhen Qing.

With bated breaths, Tang Mei’er and the rest took in the scene before them. Clearly, they had also felt that something wasn’t right with Zhen Qing’s reaction to the change in the situation. Faced against the combination of Mu Chen and Luo Li, this Zhen Qing had unexpectedly shown not the slightest bit of fear or dread. What’s more, he appeared to be exceedingly confident in himself, appearing to possess an absolute assurance in suppressing both Mu Chen and Luo Li.

However, regardless of the fear and worry present in their hearts, being trapped by the vines, there was nothing they could do but hope that Mu Chen and Luo Li were truly about to deal with Zhen Qing. Then, they would be able to completely remove the vines that were restraining them.

Whoosh!

Upon focusing their gazes, Luo Li's lovable figure had already shot forward in the next instant, while an incomparably fierce Sword Aura swept out. Slicing apart the air in its path, it slashed straight down towards Zhen Qing's head.

With a pat of his palm on the ground, Zhen Qing's body explosively shot forward. As a shiver shook through his sleeve, a black ray of light gushed out. Appearing just like a gigantic black withered wooden log, it smashed head-on against the fierce Sword Aura.

Boom!

An enormous sound rang out as the black withered wooden log shattered apart, sending splintered pieces of wood flying in all directions. However, black rays of brilliance gushed from within, defending against the Sword Aura.

Fluttering back in retreat, the four members behind Zhen Qing locked their frosty gazes on Mu Chen and Luo Li. Boundless Spiritual Energies radiated within the giant hall as they got ready to take action at a moment's notice.

"You all really are impetuous." With a shake of his sleeve, black rays of light radiated from within. Staring at Mu Chen and Luo Li, a chilling shadow gushed from his eyes as he sneered, "You're definitely wondering why I didn't make a single move when you guys dealt with Xia Hou, right? Now, I'll tell you that it's because I needed time. Now, time's up!"

The smile at the corner of his mouth turned abruptly malevolent. "Next up, it should be your time to struggle in despair!"

As his voice rang out, his hands suddenly came together to form a complicated hand seal. Behind him, his four group members had also formed similar hand seals. In the next instant, blackish-green Spiritual Energies swept out of their bodies akin to a flood.

Shooting straight into the air within the giant hall, they shot at lightning speeds, before slamming straight against the gigantic greenish wood statue at the corner of the giant hall.

Bang!

As banging sounds rang out, dazzling rays of brilliance erupted from the gigantic greenish wood statue. In the next instant, complex patterns appeared on the surface of its gigantic surface.

At the same time, extremely terrifying fluctuations radiated from it.

Seeing this, the eyes of Mu Chen and Luo Li slightly narrowed. Clenching her sword, Sword Aura howled from it, hiding the skies and covering the earth as it chopped straight down towards Zhen Qing and his group.

Boom!

Seeing this, Zhen Qing gave a cold smile in response. Stomping his feet. Countless vines explosively shot out. Turning into a shield, it blocked the incoming slash from the Sword Aura, turning into wood splitters that filled the air as a result.

“Haha. The Divine Wood Guard has already been activated and controlled by me! Next up, regardless of what moves you all have, you all will undoubtedly die today!”

As the wood splitters were explosively sent across the skies, Zhen Qing fervently looked towards the greenish wood statue within the giant hall, which had started to slowly stand up. With a hearty chuckle, he said, “Mu Chen, did you all assume that dealing with Xia Hou would be able to turn the entire situation around just like that? Yet, you all didn’t know that I was also waiting for time! Haha, it’s still my win in the end!”

As the Divine Wood Guard stood up, its gigantic dozen metre tall figure radiated with an immense pressure, while glowing runes covered the entirety of its body. At the same time, extremely

frightening energy fluctuations radiated from it as it took a giant step forward, causing the entire giant hall to shake and tremble in its wake.

Seeing this, the faces of Tang Mei'er and the rest turned pale. As the gigantic shadow came enveloping over, all of them felt the threat of death. Finally, all of them understood why Zhen Qing still remained unmoved like a rock even when faced with the defeat of Xia Hou. It turned out that he didn't have the intention to go into a head-on confrontation with Mu Chen and his group since the very beginning.

All along, he had been biding his time, using the Spiritual Energies sucked from the bodies of Tang Mei'er and the rest to awaken this frightening Divine Wood Guard!

From the looks of it, this Divine Wood Guard had been successfully controlled by them, with seemingly all aspects of the situation having landed in their hands. At this moment, there was simply not the slightest bit of a chance to flip the situation around!

Solemn expressions appeared on the faces of Mu Chen and Luo as they stared at the Divine Wood Guard. Both of them were able to sense that this Divine Wood Guard possessed extremely powerful energies within it. Although it wasn't to the level of a Sovereign realm expert, it definitely far surpassed that of anyone that was of Spiritual Energy Disaster!

"Although our strength isn't able to allow for this Divine Wood Guard to show all of its power, what happens next is more than sufficient to show you all what despair feels like!"

Facing the sky, Zhen Qing gave a hearty chuckle, his slightly pale face brimming with satisfaction. With a wave of his sleeve, his hand seal changed, only for a glowing tree leaf rune to surface from the forehead of the Divine Wood Guard. In the next instantly, with its massive stride, it dashed straight towards Mu Chen and Luo Li. As it waved its giant fist, boundless Spiritual Energy swept

out akin to rampant horses, instantly enveloping over the two.

Swish!

Mu Chen and Luo Li instantly shot backwards in retreat. Clenching his hand, the Devouring Demonic Dragon Spear appeared in a flash, sending its ominous aura gushing out. In the next instant, a fierce spear shadow was already being thrust towards the body of the Divine Wood Guard at lightning speed. Yet, faced with such a fierce attack, it was only able to leave a faint scratch on its body.

Whoosh!

The longsword in Luo Li's hand started to dance, sending waves of Sword Aura gushing out. Smashing right onto the body of the Divine Wood Guard, where inch-deep slashes started to form. Clearly, the destructive power of her attacks was quite a bit stronger than Mu Chen's. However, when compared to the gigantic body of the Divine Wood Guard, they weren't considered to be anything formidable.

Clearly, this Divine Wood Guard possessed an extremely powerful defense.

"Haha. Your resistances are completely useless! As of now, unless there's anyone who has passed their Divine Soul Tribulation, this Divine Wood Guard is absolutely impossible to be destroyed by the likes of you!" roared Zhen Qing in laughter. As long as he deals with Mu Chen and Luo Li here, he would truly be able to obtain this Divine Wood Guard. At that time, not only would he be able to truly obtain a status in the real "Divine Wood Palace", he would also be able to obtain this Divine Wood Guard. With its strength, how many people would be able to obstruct him and his group's path in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament?

The champion of this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament would definitely land in the hands of their Wood Spirit Academy!

Seeing the formidable might of the Divine Wood Guard, a shadow of helplessness and bitterness flashed through the eyes of Tang Mei'er, Zhou Yuan, Xu Huang and the rest. From the looks of it, they had truly ended up in a hopeless situation.

Possessing such strength, this Divine Wood Guard was more than sufficient to sweep away everyone present here. Even Mu Chen and Luo Li collaborating together might not be able to defeat it.

Chapter 486 – Join Hands

The gigantic Wooden Divine Guard towered over the interior of the giant hall, sending out waves of powerful pressure radiating out.This cause all the Spiritual Energy within the giant hall slow signs of freezing and turning sluggish. This Wooden Divine Guard possessed an extremely powerful level of might.

“Hahaha, weren’t you so strong just now, Mu Chen? Want to go for another round with my Wooden Divine Guard?”

Zhen Qing cackled as he watched on. With the Wooden Divine Guard on his side, he could finally relax. No matter how many more tricks Mu Chen had up his sleeves, there was absolutely no way he could turn the tables around.

Furrowing his eyebrows, Mu Chen stared at the Wooden Divine Guard. This latter’s gigantic body appeared to be made of weathered wood, with rays of brilliance sparkling out of glowing patterns on the surface. The powerful energies radiating out from it caused prickling pain sensations to be felt on his skin. This was the response his body had in the face of danger. Clearly, this Wooden Divine Guard possessed a frightening level of power that even his Four Rune Lightning Physique wasn’t able to endure.

The Wooden Divine Guard before him might possess strength that was comparable to someone that have passed their Spiritual Energy Disaster…Furthermore, according to what Zhen Qing had said, this still wasn’t its full strength…

The situation now had indeed become even more nasty than before.

“Next up, all of you can go and die.” said Zhen Qing as he grinned towards Mu Chen and Luo Li, his face brimming with a sinister shade. In the next instant, with a change of his hand seal, the tree leaf rune on the forehead of the Wooden Divine Guard started to sparkled before the latter’s gigantic body started to shoot

forwards. Bringing forth a frightening level of power, its giant fist hurtled straight towards the two.

With a shift of his body, a dragon shade seemed to surface at Mu Chen's feet. In a flash, he retreated back, with Luo Li similarly retreating back at rapid speeds.

Bang!

The fist of the Wooden Divine Guard struck the ground, causing intense vibrations to rock through the entire giant hall. Gigantic fissures extended out across the ground akin to gigantic snakes, showing off its heart palpitating destructive power.

WhoosH!

With its fist striking air, the glowing rune on its forehead sparkled once more. Instantly, its gigantic frame shot out immediately, appearing right before Mu Chen in a flash. Clearly, not only did it possess astonishing might, it also possessed a rather quick speed.

Boom!

The Wooden Divine Guard sent yet another fist rumbling out, causing the air before it to completely explode apart.

Seeing this, Mu Chen's expression changed slightly. With a fierce shake of the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear in his hand, an ominous aura swept out as it transformed into a gigantic demonic dragon. Bringing forth surging ominous qi, it smashed head on against the Wooden Divine Guard.

Bang!

Energy shockwaves swept out like a hurricane, with the ground below Mu Chen's feet immediately collapsing apart. At this instant, Mu Chen's body was sent flying backwards. Transforming back into a long spear, the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear landed back into his hand, while his sleeves were torn into shreds. As he did so, a sliver of blood dripped down from the corner of his

mouth. Clearly, he had suffered some damage from the head on collision with the Wooden Divine Guard.

The Wooden Divine Guard's gigantic figure rushed straight towards Mu Chen once again, its weathered wood fist enveloping over him like a shadow.

Swish!

However, before the Wooden Divine Guard could attack Mu Chen once again, a beautiful figure shot abruptly before him. In the next instant, an incomparably fierce Sword Aura current howled out, heading straight towards the head of the Wooden Divine Guard.

Sensing the incoming fierce Sword Aura current, the Wooden Divine Guard suddenly came to a halt. Extending its gigantic palm out, it blocked itself against the Sword Aura current sweeping over, which left a deep fissure on its wither wood palm. Although it indeed possessed an extremely strong defense, Luo Li's Luo Shen Sword clearly wasn't something that could be easily defended against.

If Luo Li's cultivation realm was higher, she would be able to activate the truly power of this Divine Weapon of the Luo God Clan. At that time, a single slash from it would be able to chop of the giant hand of this Wooden Divine Guard.

Mu Chen took this opportunity to retreat back. However, wrinkles started to form on his forehead, as the defense of this Wooden Divine Guard was exceedingly strong. When faced against his and Luo Li's earlier attacks, it had always met them head on with its own. However, this time, it had chose to defend against her attack. This might be due to the dread Zhen Qing had towards the Luo Shen Sword. However, this might not be the entire reason.

As his eyes sparkled, Mu Chen could not help but to rest his gaze on the tree leaf like rune present on the forehead of the Wooden Divine Guard. In the next instant, his shot a look from the corner of his eye towards Zhen Qing. It seemed that every single time the

hand seal of that fellow changes, the tree leaf on its forehead would sparkle and light up...

That tree leaf rune was precisely the thing that Zhen Qing and his group had snatched away from them.

From the looks of it, it seems that this tree leaf rune just so happened to be able to allow for the control of this Wooden Divine guard. That's why Zhen Qing didn't attempt to snatch away the Immortal Divine Tree and rush straight towards that unassuming tree leaf rune...

Fluttering down, Luo Li descended by Mu Chen's side. Shooting a look at him, she spoke out, "Are you alright?"

Mu Chen replied a slight shake of his head. Fortunately, he had cultivated his Lightning God's Physique to a Four Rune Lightning Physique. If not, the fist sent out from the Wooden Divine Guard would cause serious injuries towards any ordinary person who had passed their Fleshly Body Tribulation.

"Haha. Looks like the two of you are unable to create any waves today." looking towards Mu Chen and Luo, who were forced to retreat in succession by the Wooden Divine Guard, Zhen Qing could not help but to laugh out.

Hearing those words, a chilling glow flashed faintly across Luo Li's eyes. Gripping her Luo Shen Sword tightly, she spoke out with a voice tinged with chilling intent. "Isn't it too early to be happy? Do you truly believe that I won't be able to chop of the head of this block of wood?"

A sliver of fury flashed across the exquisite face of the young girl. Having fought all out against Xia Hou earlier, Mu Chen's condition was naturally not good. The previous head on collision with the Wooden Divine Guard should have caused even more injuries for him. This caused her to feel her heart ache slightly, while also causing killing intent to gush out from within.

As her voice rang out, astonishing sword cries erupted out from her Luo Shen Sword while glowing lines seemed to extend all over the body of the sword. In the next instant, an incomparable feeling of sharpness radiated out quietly, causing even the surrounding space to tremble slightly.

Sensing the sharp and fierce sword intent radiating out, Zhen Qing's expression changed slightly, before giving a cold snort. Indeed, that Divine Sword's formidable. If Luo Li had passed her Spiritual Energy Tribulation then, she might truly be able to be a threat towards the Wooden Divine Guard. However, it's a pity that wasn't the case...

"You're truly looking to die."

With a sneer, Zhen Qing changed his hand seal, only for the Wooden Divine Guard to shoot out yet again, displaying its terrifying attack once more.

However, this time, as Zhen Qing was moving the Wooden Divine Guard, Mu Chen was able to clearly see that the tree leaf rune on its forehead had sparkled once again.

With a chilling expression on her beautiful face, Luo Li started to undo the seal on the Luo Shen Sword in an attempt to destroy this Wooden Divine Guard.

"Wait." said Mu Chen as he extended his hand to grab onto her. Although Luo Li's move was extremely powerful, it would lead to a gargantuan consumption of her strength upon displaying it. In this current situation, if they were to expend great effort to destroy this Wooden Divine Guard, that would allow for Zhen Qing and his group to have any easier time dealing with their exhausted selves. If that happens, the situation then would be even more dire.

"You just need to help reduce the impact of the Wooden Divine Guard's attack. Leave the rest to me." said Mu Chen said in a soft voice.

Hearing that, Luo Li shot a doubtful look at Mu Chen, clearly not to sure what the latter was planning on doing. However, due to her trust in him, after a slight moment of hesitation, she nodded her head and replied, “Be careful. If you’re injured again, I’ll immediately take action.”

Her voice sounded resolute and decisive. Clearly, there wasn’t too much leeway for discussion.

Seeing that, Mu Chen laughed out. Being unable to stop himself, he extended his hand to touch the exquisite face of the young girl before him while saying with a smile. “I know. My Luo Li’s the Queen Luo of the Spiritual Road. Overbearing as ever…”

Seeing that Mu Chen still had the heart to tease her in such a situation, Luo Li could not help but to shoot an unhappy glare at him. Yet, her glare appeared as soft and gentle as the streams flowing in spring.

“You two still have the heart to flirt now, huh!” with a sinister smile, Zhen Qing changed his hand seal, sending the gigantic figure of the Wooden Divine Guard to cast its shadow over Mu Chen and Luo Li as it shot towards them. While that happened, frightening energies swept out from it like a storm.

Bang! Bang!

As a storm whipped up within the giant hall, akin to a god of destruction, the Wooden Divine Guard wreaked havoc everywhere it went. Compared to it, Mu Chen and Luo Li appeared like flies trapped in a corner, displaying various kinds of miraculous movement techniques to continuously evade its attacks. At the same time, attacks erupted out from them, leaving scar after scar on the body of the Wooden Divine Guard.

Tang Mei’er and the rest watched with bated breath at the intense battle taking place within the giant hall, their eyes brimming with worry.

Zhen Qing sneered as he observed the scene before him, not being impatient at all. On the contrary, he appeared exceedingly calm and leisurely. Regardless of what move Mu Chen and Luo Li employed, they were humans and would become tired and exhausted. Comparatively, the Wooden Divine Guard wouldn't, and would be able to complete his orders perfectly, which was to completely destroy and kill Mu Chen and Luo Li...

Furthermore, Mu Chen and Luo Li clearly weren't able to compete with the Wooden Divine Guard on the consumption of energy. Once they've completely depleted their Spiritual Energies, he would be able to easily get rid of them with a single finger of his.

Now, he only had the treat this as a game, with the ending being grasped in his hands.

Boom!

All of a sudden, the giant fist came enveloping over Mu Chen. However, before it could come into contact with him, a beautiful figure appeared right before him. Rays of Sword Aura currents gushed out, completely defending against the terrifying fist winds.

At the instant when Luo Li had defended against the incoming attack, Mu Chen's figure had abruptly shot out. As a dragon shade surfaced beneath his feet, it started to coil up. As it extended out, it appeared to pierce through space, with Mu Chen's figure rushing straight towards the head of the Wooden Divine Guard akin to a spectre.

"Bang!"

However, at the instant when Mu Chen's figure had shot out, it seemed as though the Wooden Divine Guard had also sensed it. Instantly open its giant mouth open akin to giving a roar, a frightening Spiritual Energy shockwave exploded out from within like a beam, instantly shrouding over Mu Chen.

Humm!

As the beam struck Mu Chen's body, a shiver shook through him as black rays of light blossomed out from his body. In the next instant, a gigantic black pagoda appeared in a flash, protecting his body within it.

Ding!

A metallic sound rang out within the giant hall akin to a bell.

As the black glowing pagoda dissipated away, Mu Chen's figure appeared right before the forehead of the Wooden Divine Guard. With a clench of his hand, a piece of black paper surfaced on his palm, while mysterious energies started to flow out from it.

Bang!

Seemingly discovering some kind of threat towards itself, the Wooden Divine Guard immediately ignored the attacks coming from Luo Li. Like the peak of a mountain, its giant fist howled out, bringing along frightening power as it exploded the air apart, causing even the surrounding space to wrap and distort slightly.

As the shadow of the fist came enveloping over, Mu Chen show not the slightest bit of wanting to retreat. On the contrary, under the shock cries of Tang Mei'er and the rest, he continued with his rush.

"You're looking to die!"

Zhen Qing sneered malevolently.

Boom!

Finally, the giant fist smashed heavily on Mu Chen's body. As the frightening energy shockwave blossomed out, the latter's body shot out like a cannonball. Finally, striking against a giant pillar, it caused giant fissures to appear on its surface.

Nevertheless, at the instant when the Wooden Divine Guard had struck Mu Chen, his palm had lightly patted on the rune sparkling

with light on its forehead.

Chapter 487 – Lotus of the Luo God Sword

Bang!

Mu Chen was sent hurtling like a giant stone by the fist of the Divine Wood Guard. Heavily impacting the ground, the ground caved and collapsed, sending fissures extending in all directions. He created a hundred-plus metre long gorge in the ground, before finally being able to miserably stabilize himself.

Puff.

Blood spurted out from Mu Chen's mouth as his face turned paled. He had suffered quite a thorough blow from that punch. If not for him cultivating the Lightning God's Physique, he might not be able to keep his little life.

Luo Li's beautiful face changed due to the scene before her. With a shift of her body, she appeared beside Mu Chen. Noticing the injuries that he had suffered, which weren't light, she said in haste, "Are you alright? Why didn't you evade?!"

Although the Divine Wood Guard's attack was powerful, if Mu Chen wanted to evade, such an attack would clearly not be able to successfully land on him.

"Tsk, tsk. Looks like's your conditions getting worse and worse," said Zhen Qing in a mocking tone as he grinned towards the injured Mu Chen.

Wiping away the bloodstains at the corner of his mouth, Mu Chen raised his head, sending back a smile towards Zhen Qing. The smile he sent back also contained the presence of ridicule. With a laugh, he said, "Didn't I explain to you the meaning of losing oneself in joy? Now, would you please try to activate this Divine Wood Guard once more?"

Hearing those words, Zhen Qing's face instantly sunk as he rapidly changed his hand seal. However, his expression completely

sunk down in the next moment, since he found out that he was unexpectedly unable to have any result in his activation of the Divine Wood Guard. It stood there, right in the middle of the giant hall, not having the slightest bit of response to his control.

“Bastard! What have you done to my Divine Wood Guard?!” roared Zhen Qing fiercely as his eyelids rapidly twitched.

Giving an indifferent laugh, Mu Chen replied, “Nothing much. I’ve simply just sealed the symbol you’ve used the control the Divine Wood Guard, that’s all.”

Hearing those words from Mu Chen, Zhen Qing hastily turned his gaze towards the Divine Wood Guard. Indeed, black rays of light had surfaced on the tree leaf rune present on the forehead of the Divine Wood Guard. As those black rays of light weaved and intertwined with each other, they appeared to have formed some kind of seal that was actually able to completely seal up the tree leaf rune. As such, it had also severed the control Zhen Qing had over the Divine Wood Guard.

At this moment, Zhen Qing’s expression turned exceedingly ugly. He never imagined in his wildest dreams that Mu Chen’s sight would be that astute and sharp, being able to spot and identify the tree leaf rune he was using to control the Divine Wood Guard. Furthermore, this fellow actually knew how to create a seal. Zhen Qing was able to sense that the sealing energies used by Mu Chen were exceedingly strange and mysterious, being able to completely sever his seal from the Divine Wood Guard and even his connection to his rune.

As of now, this Divine Wood Guard seemed to have completely no relationship with him.

His greatest trump card had actually been dealt with in such an obscure and unclear fashion!

Zhen Qing was so mad, he started to shake and shiver, while anger and fury rose from his heart. From the looks of it, he

appeared to be unable to wait to tear Mu Chen into shreds.

Observing this scene, while being trapped in the vines, Tang Mei'er, Zhou Yuan, Xu Huang and the rest breathed a huge sigh of relief. The greatest card Zhen Qing and his group could rely on was that Divine Wood Guard. As of now, with it being dealt with by Mu Chen, the combat strength of Zhen Qing and his group had now drastically decreased.

At this moment, Luo Li finally understood why Mu Chen would risk so much to take a head-on blow by the Divine Wood Guard and not evade it. Nevertheless, she still shot an unhappy glare towards Mu Chen while saying, "You always know how to mess around."

With a smile, Mu Chen extended his hand and grabbed onto Luo Li's tender and white hands, his face still appeared slightly pale. True, he had suffered quite the serious injury from the great battle with Xia Hou earlier, along with the intense fight with the Divine Wood Guard. Therefore, his current state was clearly rather bad, something he felt slightly helpless about. Although he had quite a few other cards up his sleeves, his cultivation was only at the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. Regardless of him possessing a combat prowess that far exceeded the outer appearance of his strength, as this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament continued on, the opponents they would encounter would become increasingly powerful. Furthermore, as of now, they had already been placed within the Top 16 on the ranking list. Upon leaving this remnant, their location would be exposed. At that time, they would encounter quite a few people wanting to contest them for the points they held.

When that happened, there would be more intense fights than the ones they had just experienced.

Therefore, with his cultivation realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, it had clearly started to become increasingly difficult for him. After all, he couldn't just expend all of his energy like now every single time he bumped into an expert of Spiritual

Energy Disaster. If that happened, it would be sooner or later that such an opportunity would be grasped by those opponents covetously eyeing them.

“Looks like I have to make a breakthrough.”

Mu Chem muttered, tightly clenching his fists. Not only Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang needed to make a breakthrough, even he needed to increase his strength. If not, would them saying that they would enter the final match be just an empty dream?

Luo Li lightly grasped Mu Chen’s hand, before raising her lovable face, At this moment, however, raising her lovable head, a chill surfaced in her eyes as she looked towards the furious Zhen Qing, before saying in a soft voice, “There’s no need for you to participate in the upcoming fight. I’ll deal with them.”

Hearing her words, Mu Chen immediately made a slight gasp. Although they had already dealt with the Divine Wood Guard, their opponents were of a greater number than them. Furthermore, Zhen Qing himself wasn’t someone easy to deal with, being no weaker than Xia Hou. Added with his group members, many of which had passed their Human Body Disaster, their line-up wasn’t weak. Yet, Luo Li wanted to deal with all of them by herself. “Its best that we do it together, Don’t you know that it’ll hurt me to see you get the slightest bit of injury?” replied Mu Chen with a bitter laugh.

“I just love you too dearly,” replied Luo Li with a grin, a faint pinkish blush appearing on her exquisite and procelainsque face. Clearly, with her gentle and quiet demeanor, it was still extremely rare for her to say such words to Mu Chen.

“Who’s the one always causing trouble? This is your punishment.”

Extending her hand, Luo Li gently rubbed Mu Chen’s face. With a faint smile, she gave a lovely blink of her bright and clear eyes,

before saying, “Be obedient. I’ll protect you.”

Faced against the current Luo Li, who had suddenly radiated with an aura of regality, Mu Chen couldn’t help turning his nose. Feeling a wee bit of weakness, he could only shrug in helplessness while replying, “ Be careful.”

Gently nodding, Luo Li replied with a faint smile. “Relax. I’ll be very quick.”

Hearing her words, Mu Chen gave a grin. At this moment, although Luo Li haD yet to become the Queen of the Luo God Clan, she seemed to have already started to reveal an aura of regality. It was merely that she didn’t quite like to show herself in the limelight while she was beside him. However, in this current situation, where Mu Chen has gotten injured time-after-time, it seemed that the future Queen of the Luo God Clan had gotten somewhat angry, causing her to no longer conceal herself anymore.

Standing up, Luo Li grasped her Luo God Sword. At this moment, her exquisite face, which had just shown a smile towards Mu Chen, was now covered with frost as she shot a chilling gaze towards Zhen Qing.

“Haha. What’s the matter? Do you want to deal with all of us by yourself?” In his moment of rage, Zhen Qing coldly snorted as he looked towards Luo Li.

Choosing not to reply, Luo Li continued grasping her Luo God Sword as she slowly raised it up.

Humm. Humm.

The Luo God Sword vibrated and hummed, while astonishingly fierce Sword Intent radiated from it. This Sword Intent that radiated from it appeared as if it wanted to pierce through the heavens and the earth.

Sensing this Sword Intent, Zhen Qing’s expression turned

slightly cold as he turned his gaze around. Looking towards the remaining four members of the group from the Saint Spiritual Academy, he spoke out in a deep voice. “Take action with us and defeat her. That way, you guys can also take your revenge. At that time, we’ll split the points and the treasures of this place equally with you guys. How’s that?”

Although Xia Hou was not seriously injured with his life or death unknown, the remaining four members of the Saint Spiritual Academy group we're still quite powerful. At this moment, being able to pull them over to his side would be beneficial to deal with Luo Li.

Hearing Zhen Qing’s words, the eyes of the four instantly sparkled, before clenching their teeth. Although they were extremely shocked by the performance of Mu Chen, at this very moment, the latter’s condition was extremely poor. As long as they could collaborate and deal with Luo Li, they could take whatever revenge they wanted.

Whoosh!

With a shift of their bodies, the four immediately appeared behind Luo Li, forming an encirclement with Zhen Qing’s group. In the next instant, boundless Spiritual Energies gushed from them, creating an extremely powerful Spiritual Energy pressure on her.

“Hmph. Even if you have the aid of your Divine Artifact, I don’t believe that you’ll be able to defeat that many by yourself!”

Zhen Qing sneered. They had a total of nine people on their side, with at least half having passed their Human Body Disaster. Added with him, who had passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster, how would Luo Li be able to defeat all of them by herself?

Shooting an indifferent look back at him, Luo Li still did not give any reply. On the contrary, she started to slowly close her eyes. As this happened, bloodline patterns started to seep out from the

hand in which she held the Luo God Sword. As those bloodlines flowed down onto her Luo God Sword, they formed a blood-red sword rune.

Bang!

Suddenly, a frightening wave of Sword Aura erupted from the Luo God Sword. As it did so, it gave off a feeling as if a frightening beast was starting to slowly wake up from it's seal.

"Take action!"

Sensing the Sword Aura radiating out, Zhen Qing's face contorted as he decisively roared.

Bang!

As his roar rang out, the nine people took action seemingly at the same time. Attacks filled with boundless Spiritual Energies swept out, hiding the skies and covering the earth as they enveloped over Luo Li.

With her eyes still tightly shut, a shiver shook through the hand grasping onto the Luo God Sword. In the next instant, frightening Sword Aura swept out, enveloping around her body akin to a hurricane. Upon coming into contact with the Sword Aura hurricane, those incoming attacks were instantly shattered into nihility with overbearing force.

As the blood-red sword rune on her Luo God Sword grew increasingly radiant, a sliver of paleness appeared on the exquisite face of Luo Li.

Humm! Humm!

A low and rapid hum rang out from the Luo God Sword. Suddenly, in the next instant, Luo Li's eyes sprung open. With a wave of her hand, the Sword Aura shot out. Akin to a dragon leaving its den, it left radiant sword scars in the space around its path.

As the rays of sword scars intertwined with each other, Sword Aura instantly burst forth from them. As rays of brilliance sparkled out, a gigantic Sword Lotus, approximately a hundred metres wide, rapidly took form before Luo Li.

This Sword Lotus appeared exceedingly beautiful. Yet, under its beauty, it contained energies that seemed to be able to destroy anything in its path.

The Luo God Sword shook, before the Sword Lotus rose into the air. In the next instant, dazzling rays of brilliance radiated throughout every corner of the giant hall.

As the rays of brilliance radiated out, Luo Li's sweet-sounding voice rang indifferently around akin to a quiet spring gushing from the mountain top.

"The bright and clear heart of the Sword, Lotus of the Luo God Sword!"

Chapter 488 – Take Away

Humm Humm!

The radiant Sword Lotus rose from Luo Li's front before hovering in the air, its penetrating rays of brilliance lighting every single corner of the giant hall.

However, those rays of brilliance didn't give people a feeling of warmth. On the contrary, it caused thick feelings of chilling intent to fill the bodies of everyone. At this moment, everyone could sense an extremely frightening and fierce Sword Intent present within those rays of brilliance, appearing as they were able to shatter the skies and rend the earth.

Observing this spectacle unfolding before him, Mu Chen's expression also turned slightly cold. Even could feel his body turning cold in the presence of the Sword Intent present within the Sword Lotus.

At this moment, the faces of Zhen Qing and his groups appeared exceedingly solemn, with their gazes appearing to be overwhelmed with shock. That's because they could feel a thick flavor of death from the beautiful Sword Lotus hovering above them.

Without any plan to give them any chance to warm up, Luo Li had immediately unleashed her true killing move upon taking action!

Faced against their contorted expressions, Luo Li's beautiful face still appeared ice cold as she extended her slender finger out to give a light tap in the space before her.

Humm!

The Sword Lotus trembled once again, before started to slowly unfurl its petals. In the next instant, Sword Aura that blotted the skies swept out, only for ten Sword Lotus petals to abruptly shoot out explosively. Appearing exceedingly beautiful, irresistible

sharpness brimmed under their beauty.

Swish Swish!

As the lotus petals shot through space, faint scars appeared as the surrounding space was sliced apart by them.

Dark and bottomless sword fissures were slashed on the ground below by the Sword Aura gushing out.

Akin to ten divine swords streaking out, the ten beautiful Sword Lotus petals rushed straight towards Zhen Qing and the other nine guys.

Seeing the incoming Sword Lotus Petals, the eyes of Zhen Qing and the nine guys instantly contracted. Before the attacks had arrived before them, their skin had already started to feeling piercing pain. It was hard to imagine exactly how frightening the Sword Intent contained with those petals was.

“Use all your strength!” roared Zhen Qing.

Bang!

With an explosive roar, boundless Spiritual Energy gushed out from his body like a tidal wave, with the other nine summoning forth all of their Spiritual Energies in fear, not hesitating one single bit to execute their strongest and most powerful moves. At this moment, if they were to hold back any single bit, they would undoubtedly be killed. That Sword Lotus was too frightening!

“Wooden Divine Spear!”

“Fist of the Holy Light!”

Fierce roars rang out in succession as surging Spiritual Energies rushed forth, followed by astonishingly mighty attacks.

With a solemn expression on his face, boundless Spiritual Energy swept out abruptly as he sent a pat out. As rays of brilliance sparkled out, it transformed into what seemed like a deep greenish pine like giant hand. Glowing patterns covered its entirety, with

this Spiritual Energy surging around it like a sea, giving people an extremely intense feeling of pressure. Clearly, he had also used his genuine killing move too.

“Heavenly Pine Divine Palm!”

Bang!

Under everyone’s attentive gaze, mighty attacks swept out, smashing head on against the incoming lotus petals in an instant.

Faced against those incoming attacks, Luo Li’s clear and beautiful eyes still appeared cool and calm, with merely a sliver of a chilling glow surfacing within them. In the next instant, extending her slender finger out, she gave a gentle tap out, with space before her appearing to split apart.

Swish Swish!

As the attacks from both sides collided, contrary to people’s expectations, no astonishing eruptions took place. Although it appeared weak and frail, the beautiful lotus petals appeared akin to the edges of a divine sword, being indescribably sharp. As the petals shot by, the boundless Spiritual Energy attacks hurtling towards them were instantly sliced apart!

Their attacks were simply unable to provide even the slightest obstruction against the Sword Lotus petals.

At this moment, the members of the two groups were completely overwhelmed with shock, while indescribable fear gushed out from their hearts. Never did they expected that this killing move from Luo Li would actually be that strong to the point that their full strength was still unable to allow for them to put up one bit of resistance.

Whoosh!

While they were overwhelmed with shock, the lotus petals had already shot through space, nearing their bodies with a whoosh.

As chilling air enveloped over them, their faces were blanketed with a deathly pale shade as they hastily attempted to escape. However, it was evidently too late, as the flower petals had shot over at lightning speeds, bringing along with its sword like incisive sharpness.

Instantly, blood spurted out in every direction.

Nine figures instantly turned stiff as blood gushed out from their arms. Nine arms shot towards the sky, their severed locations appearing as smooth as glass.

Ahhh!

Shrill shrieks of misery rang out as the nine figures landed down, crying out from the pain of their severed limbs, while their powerful Spiritual Energies rapidly dropped and declined. Blood continued to flow out from their severed stumps. Clearly, the fierce Sword Intent had penetrated through their bodies. Regardless of how they activated their Spiritual Energies, they were unable to get rid of it.

Hearing those miserable shrieks, not a single sign of waver was present on Luo Li's face. Looking before her, she noticed that the Sword Lotus Petal present there did not achieve her desired effect, as it was being temporarily obstructed by Zhen Qing's attack. All in all, Zhen Qing had passed through his Spiritual Energy Disaster. Therefore, he was indeed much stronger than the other nine people.

Nevertheless, although Zhen Qing was able to temporarily obstruct one Sword Lotus petal, he had clearly expended all of his strength doing so. At this moment, there were even droplets of sweat flowing out of his forehead. The frightening Sword Intent present in the lotus had pierced his body to the point of causing his Spiritual Energy to show signs of instability.

"Damn it!"

Zhen Qing growled between his clenched teeth. As those miserable shrieks entered his ears, a shiver shook through his heart and mind. Never did he imagine that Luo Li's attack would actually be that terrifying. Such an attack might even be no inferior than the attack Mu Chen used to strike down Xia Hou. Merely, Mu Chen's attack was a focused single target attack, whist Luo Li's attack was able to deal with multiple opponents.

"Indeed, you're worthy of being one that had passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster."

Said Luo Li in an indifferent tone as she shot a look at Zhen Qing below with her beautiful eyes. In the next moment, the Luo God Sword grasped in her hand shook.

Humm Humm!

Sword cries rang out, before the Sword Lotus petals that had disabled those nine people shot back towards her. In the next instant, they shot back out at lightning speeds, shooting straight at Xia Hou in an encirclement formation.

Such a spectacle instantly caused Zhen Qing's soul to leave his body in fright. Just blocking a single petal from the Sword Lotus was already that demanding to him. Now, with there were nine more incoming! Although the energies within those nine incoming petals had been substantially consumed due to their attacks on the nine people, it was more than sufficient to slice him to death!

"Bastard!"

Clenching his teeth, Zhen Qing smashed his palm fiercely on the ground, sending blackish green Spiritual Energy to sweep out, before unexpectedly pouring into the giant hall.

Bang!

At this instant, the surrounding giant pillars started to shake and squirm, before vines hid the skies and covered the earth as they shot out from within. As they did so, they formed layer after layer

around Zhen Qing's body like a protective shield.

Bang! Bang!

Shooting out ferociously, the Sword Lotus Petals smashed into the layers of vines, sending them collapsing apart while shooting wooden splinters in all directions.

"Since I'm unable to get them, you guys will to! I'll never leave the treasures here for you!" roared Zhen Qing with a contorted expression displayed on his face. From the looks of it, he had completely lost all of his methods to deal with Luo Li's powerful attack. Therefore, the treasures present in this remnant would never end up in his hands.

Bang!

A malevolent shade flashed within Zhen Qing's eyes. With a fierce change of his hand seal, numerous blackish green rays of brilliance shot out from him, shoot straight towards the towering giant pillars within the giant hall.

Humm.

All of a sudden, ancient tree like symbols appeared on the surface of the giant pillars. Appearing exceeding radiant, those tree like symbols seemed to be alive, as incomparably berserk Spiritual Energy fluctuations swept out from them. In the next instant, fissures started to appear on their surface, before rapidly extending out.

Bang!

The tree like symbols grew increasingly radiantly. In the next instant, those giant pillars that were propping up the giant hall finally exploded completely apart.

Frightening Spiritual Energy shockwaves wreaked havoc within the giant hall akin to a hurricane. At this moment, the vines that had trapped Tang Mei'er, Zhou Yuan and the rest were smashed into bits. However, upon them extricating themselves, all of them

were sent spewing out mouthfuls of blood as their bodies were swept up by the berserk hurricane present.

As this went on, the giant hall appeared to have entered a state of collapse as the surrounding space warped and distorted, As spatial fissures were torn open by the shockwaves radiating out, they proceeded to devour the bodies of Tang Mei'er and the rest.

It seemed like Zhen Qing had activated the self destruct function of this giant hall.

"Haha! All of you are about to banished from here! Remember this, this matter isn't over! Next time, I'll repay this debt back with your blood!" growled Zhen Qing malevolently. The situation when seemed to be fully in his control had turned out into this due to the interference of Mu Chen and Luo Li. How could he not be angry and furious?

With a fierce laugh, he waved his sleeve, sending vines shooting out. As they wrapped around his four other teammates, his figure shot backwards, retreating into a spatial fissure. As for Xia Hou and his group, Zhen Qing clearly didn't have any mood to take any care about this them.

Being slightly shocked by the unexpected change of events that had happened before his eyes, Mu Chen shot forwards, moving by Luo Li's side. At this moment, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang had extricated themselves from the hurricane, rushing over as soon as they did.

"What should we do? It seems like this place is about to collapse." asked Xu Huang in an urgent manner.

Hearing that, wrinkles formed on Mu Chen's forehead as he turned his gaze towards the Wooden Divine Guard within the giant hall that had been sealed by him. Clearly, that Wooden Divine Guard was the true treasure of this giant hall.

Having spent quite a bit of effort in here, he absolutely would not

come off this empty-handedly!

“Bring it away!”

Mu Chen made a decisive verdict as he roared out in reply. Shooting forwards, he appeared before the Wooden Divine Guard. Grabbing onto it, he attempted to keep it into his storage bracelet, but discovered he was unable to succeed.

“Dammit!”

Mu Chen cursed in response. Looking towards the rapidly expanding spatial fissures around him, he gave a stomp, immediately activating his Lightning God’s Physique. In the next instant, he grabbed hold of the Wooden Divine Guard’s giant arm. From the looks of it, it appeared as though he wanted to take it away!

Creak.

The weight of this Wooden Divine Guard rivaled a mountain peak. Even with him activating his Lightning God’s Physique, Mu Chen was viciously pressed down by its weigh, causing beads of sweat to surface on his forehead.

Swish!

Seeing this, Luo Li, Xu Huang and the rest rapidly shot over. Extending their hands to grab hold onto the Wooden Divine Guard, they revolved their Spiritual Energy and assisted Mu Chen in hoisting the gigantic Wooden Divine Guard up.

“Let’s go! Be careful!”

As the five of them held onto the Wooden Divine Guard, Mu Chen sent a grin towards the other four before taking the lead to head towards a spatial fissure.

Whoosh!

The five rushed along with the Wooden Divine Guard in tow. Eyeing the berserk Spiritual Energy fluctuations wreaking havoc in

the giant hall, they rushed into a spatial fissure, rapidly disappearing from everyone's sight.

Bang! Bang!

As Mu Chen and his group disappeared within a spatial fissure, the giant hall finally reached its limits, completely collapsing apart. As the Spiritual Energy hurricane wreaked havoc in all directions, the giant hall completely disappeared into thin air…

Chapter 489 – Spoils of War

This was the stretch of a desolated mountain range, showing few signs of human habitation, with everywhere giving off a flavor of the wilderness.

Crackle!

Suddenly, at this moment, the space above this desolated mountain range started to wrap and distort, before transforming into a spatial fissure. As fluctuations rippled from it, numerous figures were being miserably thrown out from within, with one gigantic figure descending like a meteor to the ground, smashing a mountain peak apart as it landed.

Stabilising himself in the air, a shiver shook through Mu Chen as Spiritual Energy rapidly burst forth from within, while he started vigilantly looking around his surroundings.Only upon discovering no presence of danger did he take a breath of relief.

In his surroundings, Luo Li and the other three from his group had also stabilised their bodies while looking at the foreign stretch of land around them. Clearly, this wasn't the place which they had took to enter the remnant they were in before.

"It seems that we've been tossed to somewhere unfamiliar by that spatial fissure," said Xu Huang as he looked towards Mu Chen.

Nodding his head in agreement, Mu Chen retrieved his Academy Plaque to take a look. After confirming their location, he gave a smile and replied, "It's alright. We're still on the same piece of the shattered continent."

"Let's take a look at our spoils of battle."

Shooting down, he descended before the Divine Wood Guard sitting within the rumble of the collapsed mountain peak. At this moment, it quietly sat at the top of the mountain, its withering wooden body sparkling with a faint luster. Faintly, one could

discern a heart-palpitating feeling of power radiating from within. This Divine Wood Guard still possessed extremely strong energies within it.

“If we’re able to activate this Divine Wood Guard, only experts who have passed their Spiritual Energy Disaster would be able to defend against it.” A slightly solemn expression appeared on Luo Li’s beautiful face as she looked towards the Divine Wood Guard. If not for Mu Chen unleashing his special move to seal it, even if she collaborated with him, they might have had to pay a rather high price just to deal with it via normal attacks.

“Spiritual Energy Disaster…” Hearing that, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang all quietly smacked their lips. Even within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, where crouching tigers and hidden dragons existed, people who possessed such strength would be an extreme rarity.

Mu Chen’s gaze had similarly turned slightly scorching hot. If he was truly able to control this Divine Wood Guard, it would absolutely become a huge assistance for them.

“However, this Divine Wood Guard seems to only be able to be control using that special rune. With that rune already having been refined by Zhen Qing, it wouldn’t be easy for us to gain control of it,” said Luo Li while slightly knitting her eyebrows.

“Since that rune has been refined by him, it naturally means that it can also be refined by us,” said Mu Chen with a smile. “However, the treasure of that remnant’s not only limited to this Divine Wood Guard.”

Hearing that, Luo Li and the rest nodded their heads in agreement. When they had set they eyes on the Divine Wood Guard for the first time, it was still wearing mysterious wooden armor that was sparkling with glowing patterns. However, it had vanished upon being controlled by Zhen Qing. Furthermore, it also seemed that the Divine Wood Guard was holding onto a wooden

plaque in its hand.

With a shift, Mu Chen appeared right before the forehead of the Divine Wood Guard. Looking towards the tree leaf rune present there, he momentarily pondered, before making a sudden grab towards the rune.

Humm! Humm!

Seemingly sensing's Mu Chen's action, Spiritual Energy fluctuations immediately erupted from the rune, appearing to prevent Mu Chen from nearing it. However, its actions were clearly futile. With Zhen Qing not being here, and not being able to control the Divine Wood Guard to launch a counterattack, Mu Chen's fingers smashed through each and every Spiritual Energy ripple coming from it. Grabbing onto the tree leaf rune, he pulled it straight out from the forehead of the Divine Wood Guard.

As the tree leaf rune radiating with an ancient aura appeared within Mu Chen's hand, he sunk into deep thought as he stared towards it. He could faintly discern a Spiritual Energy brand present within the core of this rune. The Spiritual Energy fluctuations coming from it appeared to be Zhen Qing's.

This was the brand that Zhen Qing had left within the rune. By precisely relying on this, he was able to control the Divine Wood Guard.

Upon sensing this Spiritual Energy brand, Mu Chen gave a faint smile. With a tap of his finger, a jet-black flame appeared on his finger tip, before drilling right into the tree leaf rune.

Crackle!

Crackling sounds instantly erupted from the tree leaf rune. The construct of the rune's interior was exceedingly complicated. Nevertheless, being a Spiritual Array Master, Mu Chen's ability for the detailed control of his power far exceeded that of any ordinary people. Therefore, as the black flame shot into the rune, it didn't

damage any of the complicated construction present within the rune. Heading straight towards the Spiritual Energy brand within, the black flame started to burn it up, bit by bit.

Wanting to remove the brand Zhen Qing had left behind wasn't an easy task to accomplish. Even with Mu Chen's ability, carefully burning it away bit-by-bit took him approximately half an hour before he was able to completely dispel Zhen Qing's Spiritual Energy brand.

After dispelling Zhen Qing's Spiritual Energy brand, the jet-black flame rapidly condensed together to form a Spiritual Energy brand, sticking right where the previous brand was.

This brand was condensed from the Nine Nether Flame. If this rune was snatched away by other people in the future, once they try to wipe this brand away, this clump of Nine Nether Flame would explode and completely destroy the rune.

Clearly, Mu Chen's move was much more brilliant than Zhen Qing's execution.

Having branded the rune, Mu Chen played around with it in his hand. After being controlled by him, the rune started to radiate with faint rays of brilliance. In its entirety, this brilliance appeared slightly dim. Furthermore, he was also able to sense that there seemed to be some damage present within this tree leaf rune.

"It was damaged by me, huh."

Mu Chen muttered to himself. When Zhen Qing had snatched this tree leaf rune, it was attacked by Mu Chen himself. Clearly, the damage was dealt then. Due to that, this slightly damaged rune wasn't able to perfectly control the Divine Wood Guard. If not, sealing the Divine Wood Guard wouldn't be that easy as he had did before.

Feeling regretful, Mu Chen shook his head. From the looks of it, the only idea he could think of was to attempt to see if he could

repair this rune. Furthermore, he had also discovered that this rune couldn't be used forever. Every single time this rune was activated, it seemed as if some of the energies within it would get consumed. When all of those energies were drained dry, this rune should completely lose its use.

At that time, Mu Chen would not be able to control this Divine Wood Guard anymore.

Mu Chen gave a helpless smile. From the looks of it, even though he had obtained this Divine Wood Guard, he wouldn't be able to use it brazenly without any fear.

After refining the rune, some changes once again appeared on the Divine Wood Guard before him. At this moment, rays of brilliance sparkled on its withering wooden body as a greenish-tinged wooden armor appeared. Exceedingly complicated glowing patterns appeared on the surface of the wooden armor as exceedingly powerful fluctuations could be faintly discerned as they started to radiate.

Clearly, this greenish wooden armor was a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact that possessed exceedingly tyrannical defensive capabilities.

Grasping her Luo God Sword, Luo Li sent a wave of Sword Aura shooting out that was thrust towards the wooden armor. However, this time, the incomparably fierce Sword Aura was only able to leave a faint scar on its surface. Furthermore, not long after its appearance, rays of brilliance blossomed from the greenish wooden armor, before the scar started to slowly get repaired.

Seeing this, astonishment and amazement appeared in the eyes of Mu Chen, Xu Huang and the rest. This greenish wooden armor actually possessed an auto-recovery capability...

"Truly worthy of a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact." Xu Huan and the other two sighed in admiration. If they were able to possess such a formidable defensive Spiritual Item, even people

who had passed their Human Body Disaster would not be able to harm them.

“If Zhen Qing was able to summon this greenish wooden armor when he was in control of the Divine Wood Guard, things wouldn’t have been as easy as before,” said Luo Li in shock. She was all too clear about the sharpness of her Luo God Sword. Although she still wasn’t able to truly activate her Luo God Sword, the defensive capability of this greenish wooden armor was truly exceedingly tyrannical.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head. From the looks of it, due to him having damaged the rune that controlled the Divine Wood Guard, Zhen Qing was unable to rely on it to unleash the greatest and strongest might of the Divine Wood Guard. In fact, he wasn’t even able to summon this greenish wooden armor out.

With a flick of his finger, the rune in his hand shot out once again towards the forehead of the Divine Wood Guard. As the rune slowly sunk in, a mysterious feeling of connection gushed into Mu Chen’s mind. At this moment, it appeared as if he was able to control the Divine Wood Guard with a single thought.

Staring at the greenish wooden armor present on the body of the Divine Wood Guard, a grin broke out from Mu Chen. With a thought, the greenish wooden armor transformed into a ray of light as it left the Divine Wood Guard, before finally landing on Mu Chen’s palm.

Since the rune was already damaged, even if he could control the Divine Wood Guard, there was no way for him to allow the Divine Wood Guard to use the armor to increase its combat prowess. Since that was the case, why not take it off, right?

“Let Luo Li have this greenish wooden armor. With her Luo God Sword, her offensive capability is above me, and it just so happend that she lacks a defensive Spiritual Item. Now, with her defense on par with her offense, it would provide the greatest rise in combat

capability for our group," explained Mu Chen as he looked towards Xu Huang and the other two. This wasn't him being biased towards her. However, this greenish wooden armor was a defense Spiritual Artifact that reached the level of Peerless Rank, and indeed, Luo Li was the most suitable one to use it. As for himself, with his fleshly body being that tyrannical, and possessing astonishing defensive capabilities, this greenish wooden armor would only serve as a decorative ornament.

Hearing his explanation, Xu Huang and the other two smiled and nodded their heads, with all of them having no opinion towards that decision. That's because they were extremely clear that as of now, Mu Chen and Luo Li possessed the strongest combat capabilities within their group. As long as nothing happened to the two of them, their group would be safe.

Blinking as she opened her eyes wide open, Luo Li looked over to see Mu Chen handing the greenish armor over to her. With a soul-stirringly gentle smile, she didn't reject his offer, and extended her hand to accept it. As of now, she really needed a Spiritual Item with powerful defensive capabilities. Only with it would she be able to focus her attention on displaying the astonishingly powerful offensive capabilities of the Luo God Sword.

After handing the greenish wooden armor to Luo Li, Mu Chen's gaze turned towards the other item held in the hand of the Divine Wood Guard.

That was a greenish wooden plaque approximately a foot long, with exceedingly complicated inscriptions covering its surface. At this moment, mysterious and abstruse fluctuations could be faintly discerned as they radiated from it.

Staring at the greenish wooden plaque, a peculiar sensation started to appear within his heart. Somehow, he felt that between the Divine Wood Guard, the greenish wooden armor and this greenish wooden plaque, it seemed like the latter was the most important treasure of the trio...

Chapter 490 – Harvest

The greenish wood plaque quietly hovered in the gigantic palm of the Divine Wood Guard. Giving off an ancient feeling, abstruse inscriptions covered its surface, sparkling with faint rays of brilliance, causing it to appear somewhat mysterious.

Mu Chen focused his gaze closer towards the greenish wood plaque. In the next instant, he slowly extended his palm to grab ahold of it.

Humm!

However, just as it was about to be grabbed by Mu Chen, dazzling greenish rays of brilliance erupted from the greenish wood plaque. As the rays of brilliance radiated out, soft grass started to grow from the barren ground in their surroundings. In the next instant, powerful energies started to radiate from the wooden plaque, preventing Mu Chen's hand from coming close to it.

Seeing this, wrinkles started to appear on Mu Chen's forehead, as he could sense the powerful obstruction posed by the energies coming from the wooden plaque. Even with him summoning forth all of the Spiritual Energy within his body, he was unexpectedly still unable to break through the layers of greenish halos around the wooden plaque.

"Hmph!"

As both parties continued the stalemate for a while, a cold snort rang out of Mu Chen's mouth, before, suddenly, black rays of lightning light surfaced from his body. He had immediately activated his Lightning God's Physique, causing black rays of lightning light to encase his palm, which he sent fiercely patting down once again.

Crackle!

As the lightning light made contact with the greenish rays of

brilliance, the latter instantly shook violently. Appearing as if it had met with its nemesis, it retreated back. Due to the process of cultivating his Lightning God's Physique, Mu Chen was tempered countless times by the Divine Black Lightning. This had lead to the light of the Divine Black Lightning to surface from his body every time he activated his Lightning God's Physique. From the looks of it, the energies present on the surface of the wooden plaque appeared to be exceedingly pure and powerful. However, this energy just so happened to be restrained by the Divine Black Lightning.

As layer after layer of the greenish glowing halos were dissipated by the lightning light, Mu Chen's palm broke through the remaining layers of energies around the greenish wood plaque, before quickly grasping onto it within his palm.

Humm!Humm!

At the instant when it landed in his hands, a ray of green light suddenly shot from it, shooting right towards Mu Chen's forehead at lightning speed.

Naturally, Mu Chen had sensed this ray of green light. However, he was able to sense no attacking intent from this ray of green light, which resulted in him not obstructing its path.

As the ray of green light struck against Mu Chen's forehead, it rapidly merged within. At the same time, ancient messages suddenly erupted from within his mind, appearing akin to ancient drawings. From them, Mu Chen could make out a stretch of ancient palaces. Those palaces were even more gigantic than the one present in the remnant they were just in. Furthermore, all of them were constructed from the same kind of special wood, which appeared to be weak and frail, but in reality was incomparably tough and resilient.

This was a stretch of a rather ancient gigantic remnant.

Within the interior of this remnant, even the sky appeared

emerald green, with giant trees towering thousands and thousands of metres high into the skies, breaking through the layers of clouds. All of them were radiating with verdant vitality, with vast and boundless Spiritual Energies undulating within this stretch of the world, forming layers of emerald-greenish clouds within the skies.

As picture after picture quickly flashed within Mu Chen's mind, he was able to sense how gigantic and extensive this remnant was, something that caused shock and astonishment to grow within him. An influence capable to leaving behind such an extensive and gigantic remnant definitely had to be an Overlord-level existence that ruled over a stretch of the world in ancient times.

This was the genuine and entirety of the ancient remnant.

There definitely had to be the existence of the ancient inheritance there!

Comparatively, the remnant they were in just earlier simply paled in comparison.

While Mu Chen was still reeling in shock, the pictures continued to flash by, now presently, a mountain peak was surrounded by clouds. Countless rays of beautiful brilliance radiated from it. If one was to take a closer look, one would discover that there were various kinds of heaven and earth treasures growing within each clump of brilliance. These heavenly treasures absorbed the Spiritual Aura from the world and radiated with incomparably pure Spiritual Energy fluctuations. Taking a cursory sweep with his gaze, Mu Chen discovered that there were quite a few rather precious heavenly treasures present there. These items were more than sufficient to cause the eyes of countless people to turn red.

This seemed to be a treasure mountain!

Turning his gaze towards the highest position of the mountain peak, Mu Chen discovered dazzling rays of brilliance radiating from there, appearing akin to the scorching sun. Raising his gaze,

his vision grew increasing clear as he discovered a stretch of reddish-yellow approximately a thousand square metres in diameter present there, with no other heavenly treasures present there.

However, at the very top of the mountain peak was a plant gently swaying in the breeze.

This plant was very much shaped like a Lingzhi. Yet compared to an ordinary Lingzhi, which has only one petal, it had nine. Furthermore, its flower petals weren't of the shape of Lingzhi, but approximately a metre wide scorching and glowing clumps. Those clumps of light radiated with endless brightness, illuminating the heaven and earth akin to a group of nine scorching suns.

As the frightening rays of brilliance continued to radiate out, even more frightening Spiritual Energy fluctuations rippled from its centre, ones that would cause people's hearts to palpitate.

At this moment, Mu Chen's gaze was firmly locked-on this unique Lingzhi, while unconcealable ecstasy and joy gushed from his heart.

"That's actually the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi..."

A low mutter rang out within his heart with ecstacy and happiness surging from within. Who would have guessed that he would actually be able to find one of the three unique treasures required to cultivate the "Great Solar Undying Body", the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi.

Three unique treasures were required for the cultivation of the "Great Solar Undying Body" with all three of them being exceedingly rare and precious items. Even Sovereign realm existences would be moved by such treasures. Mu Chen wasn't even able to obtain the slightest bit of information about those three treasures from the Spiritual Treasures Hall of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, something which made him feel somewhat impatient. Although his cultivation was only at the

realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, he still needed to plan for the future. If not, on the day he would be promoted to the Sovereign Realm, due to the lack of those treasures, he would be unable to cultivate such a powerful Sovereign Celestial Body. How anxious would that make him?

However, Mu Chen also knew that those three treasures were too precious. Wanting to collect all three of them would not be an easy task to accomplish. Therefore, it had made him that emotional upon discovering a Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi.

As the huge volumes of ancient information rushed into his mind, they gradually disappeared away. At this moment, his faintly closed eyes started to open, though the remnants of joy was still present on his handsome face.

“How is it?” asked Luo Li with a slight presence of doubt in her voice. It was extremely rare for her to see such a joyous expression stay on Mu Chen’s face.

“This time, we’ve really picked up a treasure,” said Mu Chen after taking a deep breath. As a smile surfaced on his face, he waved the wooden plaque in his hands, before continuing to speak. “I believe that Zhen Qing’s true goal might not be that Divine Wood Guard, but this…”

Hearing that, Xu Huang and the rest proceeded to look over in doubt.

“The ancient remnant that we’ve entered earlier should be a remnant of an ancient sect by the name of the “Divine Wood Palace” from the Ancient Antiquity. However, that isn’t the true remnant of the Divine Wood Palace. In fact, it could only be said to be an extremely small portion of it. As for the genuine and entirety of the remnants of the Divine Wood Palace, they were right inside this wooden plaque.”

Hearing that, Xu Huang and the rest could not help opening their eyes wide. The remnant they were just inside of was actually only

an extremely small part of the remnants left behind from the Divine Wood Palace?

Just a small portion of it was already that captivatingly huge. Exactly how many astonishing treasures were present in the genuine location of the remnants of the Divine Wood Palace?

“Where is the location of the Divine Wood Palace’s Remnants?” Xu Huang could not help asking.

“It will lead the way for us,” replied Mu Chen with a faint smile. Wrinkling his forehead, he proceeded to say, “However, it seems that the sub-remnant that we were in just now isn’t on the same piece of the shattered continent as the main location. Therefore, we can’t eliminate the possibility that there are other groups that have similarly obtained the same information as us. Furthermore, those groups would naturally be the elite amongst the elite. At that time, if we’re to rush into the remnants of the Divine Woodem Palace, the opponents we will have to face might be even stronger than Xia Hou or Zhen Qing.”

Hearing that, the faces of Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang instantly turned solemn. This time, their encounter with Xia Hou, Zhen Qing and their groups was already dangerous and life-threatening for them. If the groups they would meet with were even stronger, their contributions to their group’s overall combat prowess would lead to impending disaster. After all, the strongest people in their group were only Mu Chen and Luo Li. As for the three of them, they were indistinctly already holding the group back.

“For the next period of time, we will temporarily not have any other plans. With here being quite desolate, its suitable for us to train and cultivate. Therefore...” Looking towards Xu Huang and the other two, Mu Chen said in a slow manner, “We’ll close up here awhile. We have to increase our strength.”

The ones that needed to increase their strength weren’t only Xu

Huang and the other two. In fact, Mu Chen himself had to make another breakthrough. As of now, the pace of Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was gradually ramping up. As they proceeded on, there would be no lack of various kinds of formidable groups that would emerge. Coupled with the various ancient remnants present in this shattered continent, no one could be sure of which group that would obtain such a large opportunity. Such a chance would allow for them to drastically increase their strength and show disdain to the masses.

Faced with such a scenario, with his cultivation only at the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, it was not sufficient for him to feel absolutely confident for the challenges he would face in the future. Although he had obtained the final victory in his fight with Xia Hou, it had consumed much of his strength and energy in doing so. All in all, it was due to him only being at the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, which did not allow for him to perfectly control his abilities in a confrontation with an expert that had passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster.

Therefore, the current him needed to start making his breakthrough and pass through the first of the three Sovereign Disasters, the Human Body Disaster!

Hearing that, Xu Huang and the other two fiercely nodded their heads in agreement. The fight Mu Chen and Luo Li had with Xia Hou, Zhen Qing and their groups had caused them to feel guilty. With the “Divine Immortal Fruit” that they had obtained in the remnant and the protection it offered, they would be able to attempt their Human Body Disaster. If they were to succeed, it would result in a great increase of the combat capability of their group. At the very least, Mu Chen and Luo Li wouldn’t need to divert too much attention to protect them anymore.

Looking at the solemn expressions on the faces of the trio, Mu Chen gave a laugh. Tightly grasping the ancient wooden plaque in his hand, his gaze turned peculiar, because when he had obtained

all that information, he had also obtained something that made his heart move.

That was a Divine Art that was carved within the wooden plaque.

Lesser Divine Art, Heavenly Divine Wood Wheel.

Chapter 491 – Passing the Human Body Disaster

Five spacious caves were carved out from the side of a gigantic mountain cliff, with Mu Chen taking residence and sitting quietly in one of them. This was the place where they would close up and break through for this period of time.

Hu.

Sitting on the stretch of ice-cold mountainous rock, a clump of white air was expelled from his mouth. Looking towards his right, he could faintly discern Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from the heavy mountainous cliffside. Clearly, Luo Li, Xu Huang and the other two had already entered their respective mountain caves and had proceeded to prepare for their breakthroughs.

“Human Body Disaster…”

Mu Chen tightly clenched his hands as a scorching-hot gaze gushed from his eyes. This was the first of the three Tribulations he would have to face on the path to become a Sovereign. Undoubtedly, this was the most difficult and most life-threatening checkpoint, since only god-knows how many geniuses had come to a halt at this stage, wasting many years of bitter training trying to pass through these three Tribulations, before dying while full of hatred and bitterness.

The three small Disasters of the Sovereign realm was sufficient to cause the face of anyone below the realm of Sovereign to change colour. Even without personally experiencing it, the terror they brought, coupled by their terrifying awe, had been long drilled deep into the hearts of everyone.

Therefore, regardless of how tyrannical Mu Chen’s Human Body had become, which was even stronger than some experts who had passed through their Human Body Disaster, he still felt slightly

nervous and tense at this stage. He knew that the stronger one's Human Body was, the greater the pain and difficulty one would experience when passing through one's Human Body Disaster. Naturally, though, the greatest benefit would be the increase in strength and power of one's Human Body.

Like every increase in strength, it was always accompanied by danger.

Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen slowly closed his eyes, entering a cultivation state. With a slight thought, the Spiritual Energy within his body started to rapidly circulate around in a loop within his body, continous without any end.

Generally speaking, as long as one had reached the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase, anyone would be able to attempt their Human Body Disaster. Of course, it wouldn't automatically appear. It required the control of any individual for it to appear for them. It's said that as long as one had made one's preparation to attempt their Human Body Disaster, one would just need to circulate all of the Spiritual Energies one had in one's body round and round in a loop. As these Spiritual Energies circulated around one's meridians at high speed, the power they generate would gradually seep into one's meridians, flesh and bones.

When one's strength reached a certain level, one's life force would be strengthened to a somewhat full state. When that life force merged with the energies seeping into one's meridians, flesh and bones from the Spiritual Energies revolving at high speeds within one's body, it would transform into some sort of a blood-fire. As this blood-fire forms within one's body, it would spread through the body. As it burns, it would temper one's flesh and blood , causing one's Human Body to become even more tyrannical. However, at the same time, if one wasn't able to endure such tempering, one's flesh and blood would be burnt and roasted alive by the blood-fire. At that time, one's body would be wrecked, something that would result in massive harm to oneself.

This was the origin of the Human Body Disaster. The fire born within one's flesh and blood was simply unavoidable for anyone, with no help being able to be provided externally. The only way was to rely on oneself. Only then would one be able to truly pass through this Tribulation and obtain a quantitative change in one's Human Body from the blood-fire.

Quietly sitting within the cave for three whole days, Mu Chen maintained a high speed circulation state of the Spiritual Energy within his body. At this moment, if one was able to take a look into his body, one would be able to discover that a faint red colour had appeared on all of the meridians within his body. Clearly, they appeared to be boiling up, while an invisible energy started to radiate from those boiling meridians, slowly seeping into Mu Chen's flesh and blood.

Slivers of intense pain came gushing from every place within Mu Chen's body. Yet, not a single inch of movement was made by him. That's because he knew that this was the first indication of the blood-fire gradually lighting up within his body. As of now, compared to the pain when his Human Body Disaster truly began, such minor pain wasn't even worth mentioning. If he wasn't even able to endure this much, it's best for him to not attempt and try his hand on his Human Body Disaster.

At this moment, his skin had already turned boiling-red hot, with the entire interior of the mountain cave becoming exceedingly dry due to all of the moisture present being evaporated away by the high temperatures radiating from Mu Chen.

As Mu Chen's skin grew increasingly scarlet-red, suddenly, numerous beads of blood started to seep from his pores. Dripping from his boiling hot skin, they sizzled as tiny plumes of white clouds rose into the air.

TSSSSSH!

Those sounds grew increasingly frequent as bead after bead of

blood continued to seep from Mu Chen's body, before being evaporated away, sending out puffs of white smoke, which had seemingly covered Mu Chen's body within.

Within the large cloud of white smoke, Mu Chen slightly cracked open his eyes as he furiously clenched his teeth. With a clench of his hand, an emerald-green jade-like fruit appeared. Emitting endless fragrance into the air, rays of brilliance sparkled from its surface, while pure energies started to radiate from it.

That was the Divine Immortal Fruit that Mu Chen had obtain from the earlier remnant. This Spiritual Fruit had a beneficial effect for those that were attempting to pass through their Human Body Disaster.

Mu Chen rapidly stuffed the Divine Immortal Fruit into his mouth. Instead of biting or chewing, he just held it within his mouth.

Holding onto the Divine Immortal Fruit, Mu Chen's hand seal abruptly changed. In the next instant, the Spiritual Energy circulating within his body started to increase in speed once more.

Shh! Shh!

The temperature of the boiling hot meridians rose once again as slivers of mysterious energies started to rapidly seep into his flesh and blood.

Roar!

Suddenly, an intense shiver shook through Mu Chen's body as blood seeped from his mouth from the force of him biting down on his teeth. At this moment, dense clumps of blood-red flames surfaced within his flesh and blood. Akin to the start of a prairie fire, it spread like wildfire. Before a minute could pass, it had already covered every single inch within Mu Chen's body.

As the blood-red flames burned and raged, they adhered to his flesh and blood. As exceedingly high temperatures started to brew,

they appeared to want to melt all of his flesh and blood. What intense pain would that result for Mu Chen?

Uncontrollable shivers racked Mu Chen's entire body with beads of sweat instantly pouring out. However, upon their appearance, they would instantly evaporate into clumps of steam by his boiling-hot skin

Clenching his teeth as hard as he could, veins popped out across his entire body, wriggling and squirming akin to earthworms, giving off an exceedingly malevolent look. At this moment, his handsome face had also appeared exceedingly warped and contorted.

Within his body, as long as it was a place where flesh and blood were present, it would be intruded by the blood-fire. Adhering to his flesh and blood, they crackled as they burned, causing the flesh and blood to brim with energy and vitality as they wriggled and squirmed akin to having a life of their own. Furthermore, they appeared to start to shrink in size in the presence of the burning blood-fire.

This was a Tribulation that almost appeared like a trial of torture.

Clenching his teeth with all his might, blood trickled down the corners of his mouth. Despite the agony and intense pain radiating from his body, which were more than sufficient to cause people to go mad, Mu Chen did not devour the Divine Immortal Fruit still present within his mouth, as he knew that this was just the start of his Human Body Disaster. For him, it would take quite a while for the completion of the tempering of his flesh and blood.

Therefore, he would be in such a boiled up state for a period of time. In the off-chance that he relaxed and caused his consciousness to go blurry, his body might be turned into ashes by the blood-fire burning within him, something that would cause all the years of bitter training to go down the drain.

“Come! Let me experience exactly how frightening this Human Body Disaster truly is!”

A low roar rang out from his heart, resounding within his scarlet-red body.

Roar! Roar!

Appearing to have heard the roar of fury ringing within Mu Chen’s heart, the blood-fire burning within his body started to grow increasingly rampant and ferocious. As the flames of the blood-fire grew more intense, mysterious energies continued to pour out and temper his flesh and blood. As it brought about intense pain and agony, his flesh and blood started to become more and more tempered.

Within the mountain cave, white mist surrounded Mu Chen as intense shivers racked through his body, with beads of blood continuing to seep from his pores. As this continued on, a thick layer of dried-up blood started to gradually form on the surface of his skin, before completely covering him up.

His hands sent punch after punch rumbling towards the ground, relying on such a method to vent the intense pain and agony he felt within his body.

Roar!

Low bestial roars of pain howled from his clenched throat, resounding and reverberating within the sealed mountain cave.

This was the Human Body Disaster! The first of the three Tribulations towards the Sovereign realm that caused terror and torment to countless Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase experts!

This pain and agony would continue all the way till all of Mu Chen’s flesh and blood had completed their tempering and underwent a qualitative change under the roasting of the blood-fire.

While Mu Chen was suffering so much pain and agony from his Human Body Disaster, a faint and delicate fragrance had filled the interior of a spacious mountain cave adjacent to his. A young girl was quietly sitting there with her legs crossed, her appearance caused the entire spacious mountain cave to appear much more alluring.

At this moment, Luo Li swept her beautiful eyes to look towards the right side of her mountain cave. Despite the extremely thick layer of rock separating the two mountain caves, she was still able to sense the faint vibrations, as well as the low roars of pain ringing from there. This indicated to her that Mu Chen had already started his attempt to pass through his Human Body Disaster.

Having passed through hers, she knew exactly how much pain and suffering one would need to pass through this Tribulation. What's more, with his already tyrannical Human Body, the Human Body Disaster that Mu Chen would need to experience far exceeded that of many other people. In fact, this was exactly the reason why loads of people did not attempt to cultivate any Body Refinement Divine Art before passing through their Human Body Disasters. With such a powerful Human Body, although one would be able to summon forth even more strength, it would also bring about even greater pain and agony during the passing of one's Human Body Disaster.

In the off-chance one becomes unable to endure any longer, all of one's bitter training would completely go down the drain.

Since that was the case, why not focus on cultivating one's Spiritual Energy, and wait till the successful passing of one's Human Body Disaster to cultivate a Body Refinement Divine Art, right? In such a way, it would reduce the danger and pain by a great deal. Nevertheless, Mu Chen didn't make such a choice. He had chosen an extremely difficult path, as he knew he needed greater power and strength...

There were many things that he wanted to protect.

Gently biting her lip, Luo Li's beautiful eyes slightly drooped down, with her not daring to take too many looks at the right wall of the cave. If she took too many looks, she felt that she could see the youth present there, suffering in pain and agony, something that was even more painful for her than passing her own Human Body Disaster...

"Mu Chen, I'll not let you suffer alone."

The young girl softly muttered. In the next instant, she furiously clenched her hands as they rapidly formed hand seals before her body. Immediately, vast and boundless Spiritual Energy unexpectedly started to gradually show signs of flaring up within her body.

This was the signal of the impending start of a Spiritual Energy Disaster!

Luo Li's actually attempting her Spiritual Energy Disaster!

Chapter 492 – Suffering

The interior of the gigantic mountain cave appeared exceedingly hot and dry as a large cloud of white mist enveloped within. Within, one could faintly discern a figure sitting quietly on the ground, and was also the source of the high temperatures within the mountain cave. The ground within appeared to be in a cracked state as fissures extended across the mountain cave from the figure.

Boom!

Low and deep sounds rang from within the white mist as Mu Chen's fists heavily hammered the ground, instantly causing cracks to rapidly extend further. Both of his arms were completely encased in a layer of dark-red blood clots. This colour, which could only form after multiple layers of dried-up blood, would cause a ghastly sight to the hearts of anyone that could see it.

Although Mu Chen was in a sitting position, his body was crunched up, with labored and painful pants continuously ringing out from his throat.

The blood-fire within his body had already continued burning close to ten whole days.

Within these ten days, he was seemingly always enduring such frightening pain and agony, with the flesh and blood within his body continuously being burnt and roasted by the blood-fire as they underwent their tempering. Although Mu Chen was clearly able to sense the blood-fire burning within his body, with the energy contained within his flesh and blood starting to become increasingly tempered, the pain and agony felt by him had also continued to rise and increase.

Generally speaking, the duration of a Human Body Disaster would be about seven to eight days. However, Mu Chen had already been in such a state for ten whole days. Furthermore, there

still wasn't any sign of this coming to a stop.

However, all of this was well within the expectations of Mu Chen. With how tyrannical his fleshly body was, the Human Body Disaster that resulted from it would naturally be even more frightening. Now, what he needed to do was to clench his teeth and continue to endure. He believed that if he could endure, there would be a gigantic progression of his strength as a result of this.

Crackle!

Blood continued to seep from the surface of the dried-up blood before quickly evaporating away, transforming into patches of dark-red dried-up blood that merged with the layer already present there.

Opening his eyes with much difficulty, his vision clearly appeared somewhat blurry at this moment. Using his strength to swing his head from side-to-side, yet another shiver shook through his body as it seemed that the blood-fire burning within his body had grown stronger yet again. This burning sensation appeared to pierce through his flesh and blood, encasing his entire body, wanting to turn him into ashes.

"How can my journey stop here?!"

As the intense pain and agony continued to spread across his body, Mu Chen tightly clenched his fists as roars resounded within his heart.

Over the past few years, he had experienced god-knows how many life-or-death situations. Youths that were able to possess such a resilient and tenacious personality wouldn't be there for no reason, but was something that was built and tempered from being in life-or-death situations time-after-time again. He had promised his father to personally bring his mother back. He had also promised the young girl that would always be in his heart, no matter where he went, that he would become an unrivaled expert, to block the wind and rain and protect her.

Therefore, how could something as small as a Human Body Disaster obstruct him from his path of progress!

With a forceful bite, Mu Chen finally devoured the Divine Immortal Fruit he had held in his mouth since the start. Instantly, a cool, refreshing and pure energy started to radiate from within his body. This refreshing feeling caused Mu Chen to have the implosion of moaning out in happiness.

At this moment, his blurry consciousness started to become clear once again.

Roar! Roar!

As the refreshing energies of the Divine Immortal Fruit started to spread within his body, the blood-fire grew increasingly vigorous, appearing to be attempting to completely burn away the incoming energies.

“Do you think such a puny Human Body Disaster could stop me?!”

Mu Chen roared within his heart. Clenching his teeth tightly, he continued to endure the intense pain and agony omnipresent across his body. He definitely needed to win this war!

The scorching-hot temperatures within the mountain cave rapidly increased as suppressed beastial-like roars continued to ring within the steam-like white mist around Mu Chen’s body...

As of now, he had no path of retreat! The only thing he could do was to persist all the way till the end!

Time continued to elapse under Mu Chen’s perseverance. In a blink of an eye, five more days had passed...

Three figures hovered in the skies outside of the mountain caves, which were Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang.

“Mu Chen and Luo Li seem to show no signs of coming out...”

Looking towards the two tightly shut mountain caves before

them, Xu Huang said helplessly while shrugging his shoulders.

Their Human Body Disasters had taken merely five days before ending. Furthermore, due to the Divine Immortal Fruit, it could be said that they had passed through it without any life-threatening danger. Therefore, not only had they obtained a great increase in their strength, they were now considered to be genuine experts at the realm of Human Body Disaster.

“Mu Chen should be just like us and undergoing his Human Body Disaster, right? Why’s he taking so long...?” asked Zhao Qingshan in doubt.

“There’s only one possibility,” replied Xu Huang as he shook his head. “Before even passing his Human Body Disaster, the strength of Mu Chen’s fleshly body is even stronger than experts who have passed their Human Body Disaster. Therefore, his Human Body Disaster would be even more frightening than ours, while taking greater time to complete... Thus, don’t compare what he’s going through now to what we have done.”

As he gave his reply, one could hear somewhat of a sob in his voice. All of them had saw Mu Chen start at the beginning as an unassuming Freshman, taking one step at a time all the way to become the number one person of their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Although all of them were also working hard to improve and progress, from the looks of it now, they were still tossed far behind and unable to reach up towards where he was.

In this universe, there’s always bound to be some people who would possess monstrous talents. Wanting to chase after them would be something that was futile.

“What about Luo Li? She’s also still closed up...”

Said Mu Fengyang as he looked towards the other tightly shut mountain cave, the place where Luo Li had been isolated in. Till now, not a single movement of wanting to come out could be sensed from within.

Hearing that, Xu Huang and Zhao Qingshan exchanged glances with each other, noticing the doubt present in each other's eyes. Luo Li had long already passed her Human Body Disaster. As of now, with her being isolated for so long, could it be that she was also making a breakthrough? That meant to say... that as of now, she was attempting her Spiritual Energy Disaster?

Thinking about this point, shock and astonishment filled the hearts of Xu Huang and the other two, while causing some excitement to gush from within. If Luo Li's able to successfully pass her Spiritual Energy Disaster, that would be a great increase in the combat strength of their group. At that time, they would truly possess the strength to rival those elite groups present in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

"Since we can't interfere with their breakthroughs, it's best that we quietly wait for them here. Both Mu Chen and Luo Li are extraordinary. I think that they will succeed in the end," said Xu Huang.

Hearing that, both Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang nodded their heads. Both of them knew that regardless of Mu Chen's Human Body Disaster or Luo Li's Spiritual Energy Disaster, they would absolutely be much harder than what ordinary people have to experience. However, all of them had absolute confidence in the two. There's no need to talk about Mu Chen, as the dazzling accomplishments he had achieved over the last two years in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was more than sufficient for them to sigh in admiration.

As for Luo Li, she didn't participate in the contest for the so-called "glory within the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy", which resulted in her only being ranked 10th on the Heavenly Rankings at the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. However, the strength that she possessed was something that no one among them would dare to underestimate, including Mu Chen.

That's because ever since her entry into the Northern Heavens

Spiritual Academy till now, there was yet to be someone that had seen Luo Li take action without the slightest bit of restraint.

No one was clear exactly how tyrannical this absolutely beautiful young girl was. Even Mu Chen wasn't able to confirm this point. Merely, while they were in the academy, that young girl had habitually kept quiet and stood by Mu Chen's side, faintly smiling as she observed him obtain dazzling accomplishments one after the other.

Therefore, everyone would unknowingly forget that this young girl, whose beauty was unrivaled in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, would in fact possess the strength that rivaled her astonishing appearance.

...

While Xu Huang and the other two quietly waited for Mu Chen and Luo Li to leave their closed training, they did not know that in a place far away from them, beams of light were quietly shooting across the skies. The direction those beams of light were shooting towards was precisely the location where Mu Chen and his group were...

There were quite a few of those beams of light. Furthermore, shooting across the horizon, tyrannical Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from them. Clearly, not a single one of these people were weaklings.

Rays of brilliance sparkled on the top of a mountain peak, before five elegant and beautiful figures surfaced from within, they slight swayed as they appeared, painting an exceedingly alluring sight.

At the helm of these five figures was a familiar face. Beautiful, noble, prideful, akin to a phoenix soaring across the nine heavens, enjoying the countless gazes of admiration shooting from the earth below.

She was Wen Qingxuan.

“Captain, it seems that there’s quite a few people that have the same goal as us,” said two exceedingly cute and lovable young girls standing behind Wen Qingxuan as they looked towards the beams of light shooting across the horizon, their sweet voices rang like two black naped orioles.

Hearing their words, Wen Qingxuan gently nodded her head, her slender finger starting to lazily twirl a lock of her long black hair. Slightly tilting her head, she shot a gaze towards the targeted direction with her beautiful eyes, before saying with a sweet smile, “Although the number of points Mu Chen’s group have didn’t increase for the last half a month, for the time being, they are still within the Top 16. Therefore, their location would naturally be exposed to everyone. What’s more... there are even some people that are circulating news about Mu Chen’s group having obtained the Divine Palace’s invitation of the Divine Wood Palace. It seems that there’s a complete ancient inheritance in the Divine Wood Palace. Therefore, there’s quite a few groups rushing towards them.”

“Captain. The location of Mu Chen’s group has not changed since they appeared. Could it be that they don’t know that they’ve long been locked-on and encircled by those groups eyeing towards them?” A frown appeared on a golden-haired young girl with a rather fiery figure standing by Wen Qingxuan’s side as she spoke out.

“Not changing their location for an entire half a month...”

A faint smile appeared on Wen Qingxuan’s face as she replied, “They should be cultivating. This is truly interesting. In a situation where their location has been revealed, they actually dared to brazenly close up and cultivate... this Mu Chen truly has quite some courage.”

“Captain, do we need to take action to chase those groups away?” asked the identical-looking twins with sweet smiles present on their faces.

“No need.”

Waving her hand, an arc curled up from the corner of Wen Qingxuan’s mouth as she replied, “We can take advantage of this to see exactly what ability this Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road has. If he doesn’t have any ability, then don’t blame me for snatching away the person of his heart…”

Speaking till here, Wen Qingxuan extended her slender fingers towards the far distance, before slowing clenching them into a fist. At this moment, the smile present at the corner of her little mouth was brimming with soul-stirring appeal.

“Luo Li, I’ve finally found you.”

Chapter 493 – Attack

Mountain peaks quietly towered over a desolated mountain range as the entire stretch of the world appeared to be in state of silent desolation, with the only sounds present being the gales billowing and wreaking havoc across the entire region.

Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang quietly sat on one of the mountain peaks present there. From time-to-time, their gazes would look towards the two mountain caves that were still tightly shut, before giving helpless smiles in response. If the time was added up, the period of time which Mu Chen and Luo Li had closed up seemed to have already lasted for close to 20 whole days.

If Mu Chen and Luo Li were truly attempting their Human Body Disaster and Spiritual Energy Disaster respectively, wouldn't that mean that they had been persisting for close to 20 days already?

Just the thought of this point was enough to send shivers crawling over the bodies of the trio. Having experienced the pain and suffering one had to endure when one was breaking through their Human Body Disaster, they knew it felt akin to one's body being burn into ashes, something that would truly cause dread and terror in people's hearts. Their Human Body Disasters had only lasted for five to six days, with them narrowly avoiding defeat in their attempts.

However, as of now, Mu Chen and Luo Li had already persisted for 20 days.

If during all this time, they were under the frightening pain and agony of being burnt alive, exactly how frightening was their endurance and willpower?

Thinking about this, the hearts of Xu Huang and the other two palpitated as they gave a sigh, whilst some unconcealable respect gushed from within them. When ordinary people saw Mu Chen and Luo Li, they would only see their impressive strength.

However, who would know exactly how much they would need to pay to obtain such strength? In this universe, strength didn't fall from the sky.

"Our ranking seems to have dropped to the 14th place..."

Zhao Qingshan took out his Academy Plaque to take a look. After being in isolated cultivation for such a long period of time, with no increase in the points they possessed, other groups had already caught up to them. As of now, they were about to be kicked of the Top 16.

"It's alright if we drop from it," said Xu Huang with a smile as he shook his head. "It's still too early for us to contest for the Top 16. If we stay on the rankings, other people will pay attention to our whereabouts. At that time, the feeling of being stared at all the time wouldn't be good at all."

Hearing that, Mu Fengyang nodded his head in reply. As of now, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was just gradually ramping up. There was no need to put too much importance towards the number of points they had. Previously, Mu Chen had also said that points weren't important in this phase of the tournament. What's more important was their strength; after all, without adequate strength, snatching away too many points would only result in serving those points to other people on a silver platter.

"Let's wait for Mu Chen and Luo Li to smoothly come out from their breakthroughs. Then, we can head out to find the true remnant of the Divine Wood Palace. At that time, our group would absolutely not be inferior to any other group!" A scorching-hot gaze shot out from Xu Huang's eyes. Previously, following behind Mu Chen, they had only rushed into a remnant of the Divine Wood Palace's branch, before breaking through their Human Body Disasters. Such a rate of progress could simply be classified as incredible. Just the benefits they had obtained in this branch remnant was already so gigantic. How would the remnant of the

genuine Divine Wood Palace be any less extravagant? Maybe, at that time, they might even be able to rush and attempt their Spiritual Energy Disasters.

Furthermore, if they were to succeed in their breakthroughs, their group would finally be able to truly reach their strongest state. At that time, they would have absolute confidence and challenge any group participating in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament!

Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang fiercely nodded their heads in agreement, their eyes similarly brimming with the anticipation towards the remnant of the genuine Divine Wood Palace. It's said that presently, there was the existence of a genuine inheritance from the Ancient Antiquity. If they were able to obtain it, it would have an extremely great benefit for their future accomplishments.

Naturally, though, although the Divine Wood Palace was exceedingly enticing, all of them knew that the three of them didn't have the capability to contest for it... It was only due to Mu Chen and Luo Li's lead that they were to able to possess such confidence in pushing forward with this plan. After all, just the remnant of a branch of the Divine Wood Palace had them contending against powerful groups with people the likes of Xia Hou and Zhen Qing. At that time, the groups they would encounter in the remnant of the genuine Divine Wood Palace would naturally be even stronger than the previous two groups.

"Oh?"

As Xu Huang and the other two were having a chat, a shiver suddenly shook through their minds as they raised their heads to look towards the distant horizon. Suddenly, urgent whooshing sounds rang from that locatiob, with numerous tyrannical Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from there, too. Clearly, there were quite a few people rushing over from there.

As the trio exchanged glances, the expressions on their faces

changed as they abruptly stood up. With a clench of their hands, three long spears radiating with fierce energy fluctuations appeared in a flash as they vigilantly stared towards the direction where the whooshing sounds were coming from. From the looks of the sounds ringing from there, it seemed like all of them were rushing towards their location. Xu Huang and the other two weren't that stupid to believe that those people rushing into such a deserted region were taking a stroll. After all, with them being in the Top 16, their location was clearly broadcasted on all of the Academy Plaques. Speaking of which, they appeared just like fat succulent sheep. If all of those fellows were rushing towards them...

Dark shadows surfaced within the eyes of Xu Huang and the other two. As of now, Mu Chen and Luo Li were still in their isolation cultivation and could not be disturbed, so they would have to protect those two till they came out.

“Prepare to take action. Even if we have to risk our lives, we cannot let them interfere and disturb Mu Chen and Luo Li,” said Xu Huang in a solemn voice, with his gaze turning frosty.

Hearing that, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang both nodded their heads as their gazes morphed into the likes of fierce wolves.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Under the vigilant gazes of Xu Huang and the other two, flashes of light sparkled in the distant horizon as beams of light streaked across, quickly heading towards the mountain peak the trio were on. From the looks of it, there were 30 people at the very least, appearing to constitute 6 to 7 groups.

Furthermore, Xu Huang and the other two could sense that everyone present in those groups were fierce and of elite caliber, their gazes we're swift and fierce, while powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations gushing out of their bodies. At the very least, half of the 30 people had passed their Human Body Disaster.

As the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament ramps up, due to the countless large and small remnants present on this shattered continent, the strength of quite a few groups had clearly risen drastically as a result. Perhaps, at the very beginning, a group possessing a member of Human Body Disaster would already be considered as a pretty good group. However, after a month since the start, things had gradually started to change.

The cultivation realm of Human Body Disaster was no longer sufficient to command respect in people. That’s because there were even more people that were relying of the various kinds of benefits they'd gotten in the Shattered Continent to start to obtain breakthroughs in their cultivation.

Solemn expressions appeared on the faces of Xu Huang and the other two, since the 6 to 7 groups heading towards them gave them immense pressure. From the looks of their movements, those 6 to 7 groups seemed to be working together and not working individually. This caused them to feel slightly overwhelmed with shock, at what time during this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament did such a formation actually appear from?

Other than the groups from their own academies, the groups participating in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament were largely antagonistic to one another. Wanting to come together to collaborate wasn’t an easy thing to accomplish, just like the collaboration between Xia Hou and Zhen Qing. Although they were in an alliance, both of them had their own reserved thoughts and plans, and were utilising each other for their personal benefits and had restrained their strength. This made it hard for the both of them to bring forth their greatest combat capabilities.

However, this mysterious crowd of groups was actually collaborating with a rather high level of perfection. Although they didn’t dare to say that the crowd was even more perfect in working together than their own group, the trio were able to see that this was a genuine alliance of groups.

Exactly where did these fellows pop out from? From the looks of it, it seems that none of the groups are from any elite Spiritual Academies.

While Xu Huang and the other two were reeling in shock, the crowd of groups had already appeared in the skies above the mountain peak they were on. Among them, a figure slowly walked out. It was a youth dressed in black robes, with a sinister gaze present on his face. His thin lips looked just like the edges of a knife, causing people to feel his ill-intent with a single look.

Looking towards Xu Huang and the other two standing on the mountain peak, wrinkles appeared on his forehead as he said with an indifferent tone. “Are you the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy? Is your Captain, Mu Chen?”

“Who are you? What are you all planning to do?” roared Xu Huang in a deep voice.

“I’m Chen Xi. As for what we’re here for...” A mocking smile surfaced at the corner of the black-robed youth’s mouth as he replied. “We naturally have a fancy for the points you have... what’s more, there’s also the Divine Quota from the Divine Wood Palace, which should belong to Zhen Qing.”

Suddenly, he turned his gaze to look at the two tightly shut mountain caves. Raising his forehead, he said, “So it turns out that he’s in isolated training... making a hasty last-ditch effort. This is truly interesting.”

“I’m afraid that you won’t be able to snatch the things in our hands!” growled Xu Huang with a sneer. At this moment, he clearly wanted to obtain more time for Mu Chen and Luo Li.

“Even Mu Chen doesn’t have the qualifications to say such words to me. As for you three fellows who have just passed through your Human Body Disasters, who do you think you are? The Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy’s merely like that,” said Chen Xi with an indifferent smile. Not being a person that would do a sloppy job,

he didn't say too much useless banter. With a casual wave of his hand, he gave his command. "Capture them, before smashing those mountain caves for me."

"Yes!"

Five figures instantly roared in reply behind him, before shooting forward, and immediately rushed straight towards Xu Huang and the other two. These five people had all passed their Human Body Disasters.

"Let's duke it out!"

Fierce expressions appeared on the faces of Xu Huang and the other two as they tightly clenched their long spears. Faced against such a tyrannical formation, they didn't have any intent of retreating. With low roars, the trio rushed forward, heading straight towards the incoming five people. Boundless Spiritual Energy instantly erupted from them, obstructing the five from gaining any ground.

Bang! Bang!

Boundless Spiritual Energy swept out. Although they were in a three-against-five match up, relying on their viciousness, their opponents were unable to gain so much as an inch in their advance.

While a huge battle erupted there, five exquisite figures surfaced on the top of a mountain peak located a distance away. Those five figures merely shot a look towards the direction where the battle was taking place, with no signs of wanting to take any action.

"Captain, the Captain of that Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group seems to be in isolated cultivation. How will they be able to defend against so many people with just 3 members?" asked one of the two lovable twins in a sweet voice as they scanned the location with their beautiful eyes.

Slightly lifting her head up, Wen Qingxuan showed her slender

and snow-white neck, which appeared akin to the grace shown by a swan. With a sweet smile, she replied, “There’s no need to care about that, since that’s their business. Furthermore, I feel that the renowned Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road should not be so easily dealt with, even when encountering such trouble. Let’s wait here and see, for the time being.”

As she gave her reply, Chen Xi was looking indifferently towards Xu Huang and the other two that were giving their all to obstruct the advance of the five people. Sweeping his gaze towards the two tightly shut mountain caves, he gave a flick of his finger towards the space. Instantly, fierce Spiritual Energy transformed into a ray of light, shooting out before fiercely smashing against one of the mountain caves. At the same time, a cold roar resounded akin to a clap of thunder.

“Mu Chen, come out!”

Chapter 494 – Out

Bang!

Boundless glowing Spiritual Energy rays smashed against the mountain cave, instantly causing the entire mountain peak to intensely shake. Gigantic fissures immediately extended across the entire mountain peak as giant rocks tumbled down, finally shattering into bits and pieces as they smashed against the ground.

“Bastard!”

Upon seeing this, the faces of Xu Huang and the other two instantly turned cold as their gazes grew malevolent. The long spears in their hands immediately danced about, bringing about intense killing intent as they sent erraric all-out attacks straight towards the five Human Body Disaster experts. Not a single bit of defensive intent was present in their “kamikaze” attacks, causing the faces of the five to change as they hastily retreated back, not daring to risk their lives to contend against the trio.

However, although they didn’t dare to risk their lives to contend with the trio, relying on their advantage in numbers, they were finally able to suppress and keep the trio under control. With this, the trio was unable to extricate themselves to protect the mountain cave.

Chen Xi indifferently looked towards the mountain cave that he had attacked. As giant rocks continued to fall down and shatter apart, creating clouds of dust that spread out, the giant rock that sealed the cave was rapidly collapsing apart, before finally splitting into pieces in the end.

Seeing the mountain cave finally being opened, Chen Xi gave another point at the space before him, sending yet another ray of Spiritual Energy sweeping out. Travelling at lightning speed, it smashed straight into the open mountain cave.

Boom!

Rampant Spiritual Energy wreaked havoc within the mountain cave, causing massive sounds to ring out from within. Chen Xi's move was exceedingly vicious. If there was truly someone that was attempting to breakthrough, the person within would suffer serious injuries in response to such shock. At that time, the person within would fail in their breakthrough, while similarly suffering unimaginably serious injuries from the backlash of this failure as well.

"Go. Toss out all of the people inside for me." said Chen Xi with a faint smile as he waved his hand.

Immediately after saying this, three figures shot out yet again from behind, with the Spiritual Energy fluctuations rippling from them having reached the realm of Human Body Disaster.

The three figures shot towards the interior of the mountain cave at lightning speed, before disappearing within. However, not a single bit of commotion appeared after this.

Seeing this, the face of Chen Xi slightly changed as he watched with a dark look at the jet-black interior of the mountain cave. Unexpectedly, there were no movements detected ever since he had sent the three people in the cave. Furthermore, there wasn't any sign of them coming out. From the looks of it, they had all been dealt with at the instant they had entered the mountain cave.

Such an unforeseen outcome caused Chen Xi to feel slightly shocked; after all, he had yet to feel any Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from the mountain cave. Clearly, before they could even take action, those three people had already been dealt with. Wanting to deal with three experts of Human Body Disaster in such a short instant wasn't a task that could be easily accomplished.

"Hmph! Do the people from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy only know how to hide and show their tails?" sneered

Chen Xi with a cold and fierce gaze in his eyes.

From the looks of it, his earlier destruction didn't yield much effect as the person cultivating within had successfully broke through long before hand.

Bang! Bang!

As Chen Xi's voice rang out, suddenly, three dark figures flew out from the mountain cave, before tumbling and descending down like thrown balls, forming three giant holes in the ground. As everyone looked over, everyone's faces instantly contorted as all of them saw the three figures lying within, drenched in blood. The trio was the three Human Body Disaster experts that had rushed into the mountain just moments ago. However, at this very moment, no one exactly knew if they were alive or dead.

Looking at the three figures lying in the the holes on the ground, Chen Xi tightly clenched his teeth, his gaze turning cold and dark as he stared towards the jet-black cave before him. Suddenly, rustling sounds rang out as footsteps were heard coming from within.

As the footsteps gradually grew closer, a figure slowly broke through the darkness. Finally, he appeared in the sunlight, appearing in the presence of all of the gazes shooting over from the surroundings.

Upon being able to clearly see the figure, everyone was in shock.

That's because what they saw was a figure covered in thick layers of dried-up blood, causing people to feel shock and astonishment upon him appearing in their sights.

Standing before the mountain cave, not a single shred of emotion was present in the blood-covered figure's eyes as he looked towards Chen Xi and the other groups hovering in the skies. With a slight shiver of his body, the layers of dried-up blood started to crack, before completely splitting apart. As the pieces fell to the ground,

Mu Chen appeared once again before everyone.

At this moment, his upper body was completely bare, revealing his ramrod straight body. There were no iron-like lumps of muscles present on his body, with him appearing slightly skinny and frail. However, despite having a body that appeared slightly skinny and frail, one could faintly discern the heart-palpitating feeling of frightening power radiating from him.

In the air, upon seeing Mu Chen, who had successfully come out of his cultivation, ecstasy immediately erupted from the hearts of Xu Huang and the other two, with them taking a breath of relief, as if a heavy weight was lifted from their shoulders. At the very least, Mu Chen's alright...

Standing under the rays from the sun, the sunlight illuminated Mu Chen's figure, causing his body to sparkle with faint rays of brilliance, appearing as if he was made of jade. As his black hair swayed and gently fluttered in the breeze, his eyes appeared as abstruse as the dark night skies.

"Wa, he's quite handsome."

On the mountain peak in the distance, the eyes of the two lovable and cute twins opened wide and instantly lit up as they noticed the youth standing ramrod-straight under the sunlight.

"He is the Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road, Mu Chen?" Slight amazement was present in the eyes of Wen Qingxuan as she looked towards the figure standing under the sunlight. From the looks of it, he truly appeared to be quite good-looking. The only thing that wasn't known was how capable he was. His cultivation realm of Human Body Disaster wasn't considered to be all too strong. Clearly, she was able to see through Mu Chen's current realm of cultivation with a single look.

However, regardless of her preliminary view, Wen Qingxuan wasn't stupid. If the Mu Chen before her eyes only possessed strength on the level of Human Body Disaster, he would not be

able to walk all the way till this stage. Furthermore, there was the first-hand proof that those three Human Body Disaster experts that rushed into his cave weren't able to put up much of a resistance before being knocked out and tossed out like garbage by him.

"Could it be that there's no one from your spiritual academies that taught you that disturbing other people's training isn't a considerate action?" Raising his head, Mu Chen looked towards the dark-eyed Chen Xi and the others before saying with a faint smile.

Staring back at Mu Chen, Chen Xi sneered before replying, "So you're the Captain of this group, Mu Chen?"

Hearing that, Mu Chen smiled and nodded his head.

"Hand over the Divine Wood Quota of the Divine Wood Palace and I'll let you and your group leave," said Chen Xi in a slow manner as he extended his palm out.

With a smile, Mu Chen shook his head. Looking straight into Chen Xi's eyes, which had turned cold and dark, he replied, "Hand your points over to me and I'll only knock you all out."

"Puff."

Hearing those words, sweet laughing sounds immediately rang out from the pair of cute twin young girls standing on top of a distant mountain peak.

"Stupid death-seeking idiot!" The corner of Chen Xi's mouth twitched as flames of fury gushed from his eyes. Is this Mu Chen a dumb idiot? He had over 15 experts of Human Body Disaster behind him, with he himself being of Spiritual Energy Disaster. As for the rest, all of them were of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. With such a lineup, even experts of Spiritual Energy Disaster would turn around and run away in the face of them. However, this Mu Chen had actually dared to recklessly challenge

all of them?

“Everyone take action! Grab him and cripple him!” roared Chen Xi sinisterly.

“Yes!”

Hearing that, the experts standing beside him instantly roared in reply, before shooting gazes of ill intent towards Mu Chen. In the next instant, their figures shot out. As boundless Spiritual Energy swept from them, the Spiritual Energy of the world flared up as a dozen rays of earth-shattering Spiritual Energy rushed towards Mu Chen.

However, faced with such astonishing attacks heading his way, Mu Chen still remained standing right outside of the mountain cave, with not the slightest bit of movement detected from him.

Bang! Bang!

The powerful attacks came enveloping over, violently smashing against his body. Instantly, Spiritual Energies wreaked havoc, causing the entire mountain to appear as if it was collapsing.

“Ha! This person’s so stupid! He doesn’t even try to dodge!” The voices of the twins instantly rang out in shock.

Seeing this, Wen Qingxuan faintly raised her eyes to look towards the place where the Spiritual Energies were wreaking havoc in. However, at this moment, her gaze started to slightly freeze.

“You’re looking to die!”

Noticing the cloud of smoke and dust rising and sweeping out, a sinister smile rose from the corner of Chen Xi’s mouth. Faced against such a barrage of attacks, even experts of Spiritual Energy Disaster would not dare to meet it head-on. Yet, this Mu Chen was truly stupid to the point of doing so. Could he be that stupid? This is truly amusing.

However, his mocking laughter didn't continue on, because once the cloud of dust had dissipated away, a thin, half-naked figure still quietly stood at the same spot as before.

Seeing this, the smile on Chen Xi's face started to slowly freeze up.

Xu Huang and the other two took a deep breath of relief as they wiped away their sweat-filled foreheads.

Patting away the inexistant dust on his body, Mu Chen lowered his head to take a look, before nodding his head in satisfaction. After passing his Human Body Disaster, his fleshly body was already that tyrannically powerful. In the previous barrage of attacks, he had not summoned forth any Spiritual Energy to defend against them, having completely depended on his physique as defense.

Before he had passed through his Human Body Disaster, he would definitely not be that brazen. However, as of now, he was entirely different from before.

"From the looks of it, you do not approve of my suggestion, huh?" Looking towards Chen Xi, Mu Chen gave a faint smile as he spoke out. Yet, there was not a slightest trace of warmth present in that smile. "Since that's the case, I've no choice but to take action."

"Take action and deal with him now!"

Chen Xi roared with a dark shadow present in his eyes, while his expression grew much more solemn. So it turned out that the reason why Mu Chen's able to defeat Zhen Qing and his group was due to him possessing some ability. However, with his extraordinary lineup present, once all of them took action, he did not believe that Mu Chen would be able to create any waves at all.

"Humm!"

However, just as his cold roar rang out, astonishing sword cries

suddenly erupted from the mountain peak behind Mu Chen. In the next instant, a ray of Sword Aura abruptly rushed towards the clouds. As the Sword Aura swept out, even the mountain peak was sliced into two, as if it was as soft as tofu, with the two sliced halves appearing as smooth as glass.

As the Sword Aura wreaked havoc across the region, a beam of light shot out, before landing by Mu Chen's side. As the brilliance dissipated away, it revealed an absolutely beautiful young girl within.

This young girl held a longsword in her hand, with her long hair shining with a silvery luster, while her glass-like eyes appeared so beautiful it caused people to become intoxicated just by looking at her.

Luo Li had also successfully come out from her isolated cultivation.

At the mountain peak in the distance, soul-stirring splendor surfaced in the eyes of Wen Qingxuan, who had always maintained her languid manner. Looking at the familiar beautiful figure in the distance, an alluring arc slowly curled up at the corner of her mouth.

Luo Li, I finally get to see you again.

Chapter 495 – Wen Qingxuan

As Luo Li's slender body appeared right by Mu Chen's side, the Sword Aura that blotted the skies rapidly converged together, before completely entering her body. However, the mountain peak that was sliced into two showed exactly how fierce the previous wave of Sword Aura was.

"Luo Li has also come out!"

Xu Huang and the other two were in joy as they looked towards Luo Li, before finally breathing a sigh of relief as another heavy weight was taken off their shoulders.

Mu Chen's gaze was similarly filled with shock as he looked towards the slender and elegant young girl. Naturally, he was able to sense the faint Spiritual Energy pressure radiating from Luo Li's body. The sensation of this pressure was clearly much more powerful than before.

"You've passed your Spiritual Energy Disaster?" asked Mu Chen in astonishment.

With a sweet smile, Luo Li gently nodded her head.

Seeing her reply, Mu Chen immediately turned speechless, before feeling slightly depressed. It seemed that Luo Li was always present above his head. Although one's Spiritual Energy cultivation didn't represent one's true combat prowess, every time he broke through and assumed that he would be on equal grounds, the latter would similarly break through herself, thereby tossing him behind yet again.

"Looks like it isn't that easy for you to surpass me."

Seeing the slightly depressed Mu Chen, a witty shadow unconsciously flashed within her clear and transparent beautiful eyes. In the next instant, she raised her snow-white chin towards him with slight satisfaction. She, who was always quiet like a lotus

would only show an attitude that ordinary young girls would possess in front of Mu Chen.

Rolling his eyes unhappily at her, Mu Chen said, “Don’t provoke me. If not, even if you’ve passed your Spiritual Energy Disaster, I’m still able to smack your butt.”

A deep reddish shade surfaced across Luo Li’s face and ears as she heard his words, before a slight shadow of embarrassment surfaced within her eyes as she replied, “Pervert.”

If it were other people that said such frivolous words to her, she might have long sent her sword thrusting out. However, faced against Mu Chen, she could only embarrassedly stare towards him, her bearing appearing exceedingly alluring and soul-moving.

“Hmph!”

Seeing the two lovebirds flirting with each other, Chen Xi could not help becoming enraged. The flames of fury burning in his eyes had grown even denser. With a sneer, he roared, “Mu Chen, do you really not plan to hand over the Divine Wood Plaque?”

Panning his head across to sweep his gaze towards Chen Xi, Mu Chen gave a clench of his hand, causing the Divine Wood Plaque to appear within. Waving it around, he replied, “Are you talking about this?”

Spotting the Divine Wood Plaque in Mu Chen’s hand, a flash instantly gushed from Chen Xi’s eyes. Greedily licking his lips, he said, “Hand it over and I’ll not give you any trouble! You are not worthy to have it!”

Hearing that, Mu Chen only gave a smile back in return. Shaking his head, he replied in a soft voice. “Rejected.”

“You!”

Flames of fury instantly gushed from Chen Xi’s face. Clearly, he had also discovered that Mu Chen was playing with him. In the next instant, he said with a sinister and deceitful tone. “Mu Chen,

I'll advise you to not be mistaken about yourself! Although you come from one of the five Great Academies, it is our Academy Alliance that has the say in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament! If you really do provoke us, I'll guarantee that you won't even have the chance to retire from the tournament!"

"Academy Alliance?" Mu Chen slightly raised his eyebrows as he asked, "What the hell is that...?"

As he said those words, he shook his head as his gaze slowly started to grow cold. "Since you guys don't want to leave by yourselves, then all of you shall stay."

"Take action together and finish all of them!"

Chen Xi was endlessly maddened by Mu Chen's attitude. Does this fellow truly think that he will be able to defeat over 30 of us by himself and his group?

As his roar rang out, his hands abruptly came together to form a seal. In the next instant, powerful Spiritual Energy swept out like a storm, unexpectedly forming a gigantic stone tablet before him. Sparkling with dazzling rays of brilliance, mysterious patterns covered the entirety of its surface. At the same time, unique fluctuations started to radiate from it.

Behind Chen Xi, the dozen experts present there had also fiercely roared in succession, sending boundless Spiritual Energies gushing out. Transforming into beams of light, they shot straight into the stone tablet.

Humm! Humm!

As boundless Spiritual Energy poured into it, the the radiant stone tablet drastically increased in size, instantly growing to a gigantic height of a thousand metres. As it's giant shadow came enveloping over, the entire mountain was covered in it. Instantly, exceedingly overbearing Spiritual Energy fluctuations rippled, causing the entire region to appear even darker and gloomier.

“Let me see what qualifications you have to keep us here!”

“Heaven Suppressing Divine Tablet!”

Chen Xi’s face turned slightly pale as he did his utmost to control the stone tablet that had everyone’s Spiritual Energy condensed within. Locking his frosty gaze towards Mu Chen and Luo Li, a cold roar rang out from him, before the radiant stone tablet brought along its gigantic shadow as it pressed down towards Mu Chen’s group at lightning speed.

Raising her beautiful face, Luo Li looked towards the radiant stone tablet, before saying, “That person does have some ability. He’s actually able condense other people’s Spiritual Energies into his own attack. Looks like the Divine Art that he had learnt is slightly mysterious.”

As her voice rang out, with the Luo God Sword in her hand, Luo Li gracefully strode forward. With a shiver of her hand, sword light in the form of a silvery river abruptly rushed to the skies from the Luo God Sword. Condensing together, it transformed into what seemed like a gigantic glowing shadow of a sword. Instantly, incomparably fierce Sword Intent radiated out, wreaking havoc across the region, before punching the mountain peak below it full of holes.

“Luo God Shadow Sword.”

Luo Li gave a tap with her slender snow-white hand in the space before her, causing the gigantic glowing sword shadow to howl. In the next instant, shooting across the horizon at lightning speed, it appeared right before the radiant stone tablet, smashing against it in a fierce head-on collision.

Bang!

Astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations swept out across the skies as the tip of the sword pierced straight into the bottom of the stone tablet. Astonishing fluctuations erupted from the two that

were crazily trying to corrode each other apart.

Raising his head to look towards the spectacle in the skies, Mu Chen gave a faint smile, before giving a heavy stomp. Cracks instantly extended from the ground below him as his figure shot into the sky. Quickly, he appeared beneath the sword shadow at lightning speed, before sending a punch rumbling out.

Crackle!

The light of black lightning encased his fist as claps of thunder were faintly heard ringing out. Traces of warping and distortion could even be faintly discerned from the surrounding space. After successfully passing through his Human Body Disaster, the power he could muster had reached a somewhat frightening level.

Bang!

With his black lightning-encased fist, Mu Chen's punch fiercely smashed towards the sword shadow. The frightening power behind his punch instantly gush like a flood, causing the sword shadow give a long cry. Relying on the power gushing into it, the sword shadow pierced straight through the stone tablet with a whoosh.

Bang!

Piercing through the stone tablet, the sword shadow rushed across the horizon, while cracks started to rapidly extend and proliferate across the stone tablet. Finally, it exploded into glowing dots that blotted the skies with a bang.

Puff!

As the stone tablet exploded, the faces of the dozen experts instantly turned white while blood spurted from their mouths. Being the lead, Chen Xi bore the brunt, with the Spiritual Energy within his body exploding apart, sending him shooting back miserably across a few hundred metres while spewing blood out. Instantly, the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from him

grew weak. Clearly, he had suffered some really serious injuries.

He stabilised his sorry looking figure as an expression full of shock and terror gushed from his eyes. He was simply unable to believe that their combination attack was actually destroyed by Mu Chen and Luo Li!

The duo of the young boy and girl before his eyes were unexpectedly that strong?

That's why there wasn't the slightest bit of dread present on their faces, even when they were faced against his lineup! They had simply not placed the entire lineup in their eyes!

"Let's go!"

Wiping away the bloodstains at the corners of his mouth, Chen Xi clenched his teeth, immediately making the decisive judgement to flee. The current situation had already progressed to a stage that none of them could regain control of. From the looks of it, they had truly underestimated the combat strength of Mu Chen's group by far too much. In that group, those three members were insufficient to raise any dread in them. However, Mu Chen and Luo Li, especially that Luo Li, were exceedingly frightening.

According the Chen Xi's estimates, with Mu Chen's and Luo Li's strength, they might be able to rival the various big bosses of their Academy Alliance...

"Mu Chen, you're formidable! However, don't be too satisfied about it! Next time, our Academy Alliance will come knocking on your doors! At that time, I'm afraid that you'll no longer have the chance to struggle anymore!"

An indifferent expression appeared on Mu Chen's face as he observed Chen Xi fleeing away, not taking any action to stop this from happening.

"Why did you let them run away?" Xu Huang and the other two felt slightly confused. If Mu Chen really wanted to take action, he

could clearly force Chen Xi and his crowd to stay behind.

Not replying to them, Mu Chen turned his head around while an exceedingly serious expression appeared on his face as he looked towards a mountain peak in the distance.

Panning her head across, Luo Li cast her beautiful eyes similarly towards the same direction, before saying in a soft voice. “That’s because there’s still some unwelcome guests here.Compared to those fellows before, those fellows aren’t considered as anything...”

Upon hearing that, the faces of Xu Huang and the other two instantly changed, before casting their terrified gazes out to size up their surroundings. There’s still a stronger group covetly eyeing l us?

Seriously looking into the distance, a roar encased with powerful Spiritual Energy resounded across the region like a clap of thunder. “The few of you have seen enough and should reveal yourselves, right?”

Mu Chen could faintly discern a powerful pressure coming from that direction. This was the first time he had felt that since he had entered the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Clearly, a truly formidable figure seemed to be staring at them.

Under the attentive gaze of Mu Chen, rays of brilliance suddenly sparkled from the distance. As the rays of brilliance shot over, they appeared in the nearby sky within a few breaths. Immediately, Xu Huang and the others shot their nervous gazes over, before immediately gawking the sight they saw.

As the rays of brilliance dissipated away, five exquisite and alluring figures slowly appeared in the skies.

The five girls all possessed outstanding figures, especially the one standing at the front. The golden battle armor covering her body accentuated her graceful and slender figure, while her slender,

snow-white neck appeared akin to the nape of a swan. Her long black hair flowed down her golden battle skirt, with her slender long legs below appearing so dazzling, they caused people to be unable shift their gazes from them.

Xu Huang and the other two slightly gawked as they looked towards this girl, being unable to control their eyes from lighting up. This was the first time they had seen a girl of similar age that was able to rival Luo Li in appearance and temperament.

“Haha. You’re truly worthy of the renowned Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road. This is the first time we’ve met. I’m Wen Qingxuan.”

Dressed in the golden armor, the absolutely gorgeous girl that appeared as beautiful as a goddess of war looked towards Mu Chen, before slightly parting her lips to give a faint smile as she introduced herself.

“Wen Qingxuan?”

As this name rang in their ears, the shock and amazement in the eyes of Xu Huang and the other two instantly disappeared completely. An expression that was overwhelmed with shock crept up their faces. The girl before them was actually the Captain of the group that had towered over the first place on the competition point rankings, Wen Qingxuan?

Chapter 496 – Two Beauties

"Wen Qingxuan?"

When this name rang into Mu Chen's ears, even he felt his heart growing slightly colder. Ever since the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, her name had been akin to thunder piercing his eyes. That's due to the number one place of the Top 16 rankings of the tournament had been occupied by this group from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy ever since it started. Even with many other strong groups doing their best to catch up, they were still unable to surpass them.

Wanting to lay claim to the number one place of this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament rankings, where the experts were as numerous as the clouds in the sky, wasn't an easy task to accomplish. This was even especially so when this group was entirely composed of such pretty and exquisite-looking beautiful girls. For them, the difficulty to accomplish such a task would even be intensified.

Therefore, being able to continuously occupy the number one place showed that Wen Qingxuan's group definitely possessed rather frightening strength.

Whoever dared to underestimate and neglect those girls who appeared even more beautiful than flowers might have to pay an exceedingly high price.

Mu Chen focused his gaze on Wen Qingxuan. Although he was shocked in awe of the appearance and temperament of the girl before him, he felt even more of an ambiguous vigilance against her. Not knowing Wen Qingxuan, and with the latter suddenly knocking on their doorsteps, he felt that this wasn't much of a good matter.

The strength of the group currently present before them might be the strongest group they've encountered since the start of the

tournament. If they were to truly start a fight, even Mu Chen, who had just broken through, would not dare to guarantee themselves a victory against this group.

“So it’s Captain Wen Qingxuan. I’ve been looking forward to meeting you for a long time.”

As those thoughts revolved within his mind, a faint smile appeared on Mu Chen’s face as he cupped his hands toward her.

Quietly standing by Mu Chen’s side, Luo Li shot a somewhat strange look towards Wen Qingxuan. Although she had seen her before, they couldn’t be said to be anymore than aquantancances. Initially, while in the Spiritual Road, Luo Li’s mind was only set on dealing with Ji Xuan, which resulted in her not having the heart and mind to form connections.

Looking towards Wen Qingxuan, the latter suddenly panned her head over, causing two similarly beautiful and soul-stirring eyes, yet possessing entire different temperaments, to cross gazes.

These two young girls were both exceedingly outstanding, appearing as if the intelligence of the world had condensed into their bodies. They merely stood there, not saying a single word. Yet, a unique atmosphere started to extend and envelope, causing the people at the side to be unable to interrupt their staredown. Naturally, there was also no one that was willing to break this graceful challenge.

As their beautiful eyes crossed gazes, it appeared as if something scorching-hot seemed to gush from the depths of Wen Qingxuan’s eyes, causing Luo Li to become slightly startled. Getting a strange feeling from it, she subsequently panned her gaze away.

Brimming with smiling intent, Wen Qingxuan took light and graceful steps forward, walking towards Mu Chen, as her alluring figure caused other people to be unable to stop following her every move with their eyes. Bringing about a delicate fragrance, she drew closer towards Mu Chen and Luo Li. As she did so, Mu Chen

was finally able to clearly see this alluring beauty.

Faced against Wen Qingxuan, even Mu Chen had to sigh in admiration towards her. Just based on her exquisiteness and degree of beauty, Wen Qingxuan was not one bit inferior to Luo Li, merely that her temperament was entirely different from Luo Li. Luo Li was like the lotus resting quietly within the mountain valley, making the troubles and worries within people's hearts to gradually turn peaceful upon seeing her. Compared to her, Wen Qingxuan had a noble and arrogant air radiating from her, something like a phoenix that was soaring over the clouds would possess. It was extremely hard to find the softness and gentleness ordinary girls would have from her. Accentuating her slender and graceful figure, the tight-fitting golden battle armor on her body gave people a unique feeling of her being a goddess of war.

"Luo Li, we meet again."

Standing before the two, Wen Qingxuan's eyes were currently resting on Luo Li's figure. Extending her slender and jade-like little hand, she said with a smile, "I've yet to thank you for what happened at the end of the Spiritual Road. If not for you obstructing Ji Xuan, I might not have been able to obtain the championship."

With a faint smile, Luo Li shook her head as she extended her hand to give a gentle handshake to Wen Qingxuan. She didn't have a cold and indifferent temperament, merely that she loved to be in a quiet and calm environment. The girl before her, Wen Qingxuan, could be the most outstanding girl of similar age that Luo Li had seen over the past few years. When girls as outstanding as the two met, there would mostly likely be two extremely different outcomes. One would be the rise of some hostility, while the other was them becoming somewhat emotional. This was similar to the so-called "mutual understanding and respect between men."

Therefore, Luo Li did not reject Wen Qingxuan when faced with the latter's friendly action.

“I’ve some grudge and grievances with Ji Xuan. Since Mu Chen was no longer in the Spiritual Road then, that’s why I personally took action. You’re very strong, and have relied on yourself to obtain the Spiritual Crown. I didn’t give any help to you,” replied Luo Li in a soft voice.

“If you had attempted to take the Spiritual Crown, then, I might not have been able to contend against you,” replied Wen Qingxuan with a smile as her beautiful eyes wandered about.

Choosing to reply, Luo Li only gave a smile back in response.

Looking at the two girls from the side, Mu Chen could not help rubbing his nose. For some unknown reason, he could faintly discern himself feeling unnecessary... furthermore, he could feel that the gaze Wen Qingxuan sent towards Luo Li wasn’t quite right...

Behind him, Xu Huang and the other two exchanged glances with each other. Under the envelopment of the atmosphere coming from the two girls, They didn’t even dare to utter a single word.

“Captain Wen Qingxuan. Could it be that you and your group didn’t rush here for us?” said Mu Chen with a soft cough. If it was a male who dared to get so close to Luo Li like that, his face would have already flipped and turned black. However, with the opposite party being such an enchanting girl, the only thing he could do was to endure.

Only at this moment did Wen Qingxuan turn her gaze to look towards Mu Chen. Her pair of noble and arrogant phoenix-like eyes started to size him up, giving off what seemed to be the flavor of an examination. In the next instant, a shade of ridicule curled from the corner of her red lips as she said, “Captain Mu Chen, I’m here to make a deal with you.”

“What deal?” asked Mu Chen in slight startlement.

With a clench of her jade-like hand, an Academy Plaque appeared

within Wen Qingxuan's hand. Present on the surface of the Academy Plaque was a number nearing 8000, the number of points this plaque possessed. Although they knew about this, Xu Huang and the other two still sucked in a breath of cold air, while their hearts and minds were filled with shock. After exhausting themselves for so long, the number of points they had was actually not even half of what Wen Qingxuan possessed. These girls were too terrifying.

"Captain Mu Chen, I'll give all of these points to you. Furthermore, I'll guarantee your admission into the final match. However, the condition is that you allow Luo Li to join my group. What do you say?" Grasping her Academy Plaque in her hand, a smile surfaced at the corner of Wen Qingxuan's mouth as she gave her reply.

Hearing those words, Xu Huang and the other two instantly gawked as they vacantly looked at Wen Qingxuan. Clearly, they did not understand the meaning of what she had said. She wants to use those points to exchange for Luo Li?

Mu Chen and Luo Li had also gawked at those words. However, frowns quickly started to slowly appear on Mu Chen's forehead as he thought, This Wen Qingxuan's actually aiming for Luo Li?

A frown also appeared on Luo Li's forehead. Looking towards Wen Qingxuan, she said in a somewhat displeased manner, "Captain Wen Qingxuan, what is this about?"

Not replying to Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan continued to grin as she looked towards Mu Chen.

Staring straight at Wen Qingxuan, Mu Chen's gaze turned dull as he slowly replied, "I don't know exactly what you want to do; however... Captain Wen Qingxuan, let's not talk about a mere 8000 points, even if you use yourself to exchange for Luo Li, I would feel that it's not worth it in the slightest."

Although he knew that the girl before him wasn't benevolent or

virtuous, her strength was on a level that caused even him to feel danger. However, Mu Chen could not permit her to act that brazenly and wilfully here. Therefore, he no longer remained courteous with his reply.

“Outrageous!”

Upon hearing Mu Chen’s reply, the four similarly alluring and beautiful girls standing behind Wen Qingxuan instantly roared with their sweet voices.

As for Xu Huang and the other two, they quietly stuck out their thumbs. Faced against a girl like Wen Qingxuan, Mu Chen might be the only person that would treat her like that.

“Oh really?”

A grin still hung on Wen Qingxuan’s absolutely beautiful face, with the only change being the slight jump in those pair of phoenix-like eyes. Clearly, it was also extremely rare for her to bump into anyone that dared to speak to her in such a manner. Although she didn’t have the thought to compare herself to Luo Li, the tone present in Mu Chen’s reply, which sounded as if she was absolutely unable to be compared to Luo Li, was something that she wasn’t too fond of. After all, there’s always some pride and arrogance in every girl’s heart. What’s more, a girl like her, who was always the centre of attention wherever she went…

Upon hearing Wen Qingxuan’s reply, spiritual light sparkled from the hands of the four girls behind her, especially from the twins, with unique fluctuations starting to radiate from them.

Wen Qingxuan wasn’t the only strong person with this group. Even her four other group members weren’t people that were easy to deal with. If each of them were to go their separate ways, every one of them would be able to take charge of a group by themselves.

Sensing that the atmosphere had turned into something that wasn’t quite right, Xu Huang and the other two quietly revolved

their Spiritual Energies. Although they knew that the group before them possessed terrifying strength, if it was needed for them to take action, they would go all-out without any restraint.

Luo Li's forehead started to knit up, since she clearly didn't expect that the situation, which was originally somewhat friendly, would turn into this in an instant. Nevertheless, without speaking a single word, she slowly tightened her grip on her Luo God Sword as her lovable face grew slightly frosty. As long as Wen Qingxuan and her group took action, she would not hesitate one bit to take action herself.

Although she had quite a good impression towards Wen Qingxuan, it was nothing compared to her relationship with Mu Chen.

The minute action of Luo Li tightening her grip on the Luo God Sword was noticed by Wen Qingxuan, leading to her gently puckering her little red mouth. Sending a sweet smile towards Mu Chen, she said, "What I've said just now was a joke. You won't be offended by it, right?"

Sensing the change in attitude from her tone, Mu Chen could only nod his head while remaining silent.

Seeing Mu Chen nod his head, Wen Qingxuan gave a light laugh, with her voice growing increasingly gentle and soul-rapturing. "However... I do take mind in the words you've said earlier. Could the renowned Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road allow me to experience the ability you possess that made Luo Li stay by your side?"

Bang!

At the very instant when her gentle voice rang out, frightening Spiritual Energy erupted from her body, like a volcano. With a clench of her jade-like hands, an exceedingly gorgeous golden-coloured spear surfaced within. With a whoosh, the spear tip was thrust straight towards Mu Chen.

At this instant, the atmosphere froze up.

Chapter 497 – The Blood Calamity and The Champion

Boom!

Boundless Spiritual Energy spontaneously erupted from Wen Qingxuan as she held a long golden pike in her hands. This pike was exceedingly gorgeous, and seemed to be formed from plumes of golden feathers. At the tip of the pike was a phoenix spreading it's wings, with it's wings forming the incomparably sharp edge of the blade. If one were to listen carefully, one could almost hear the resonating cry of the phoenix.

Despite bringing out her pike, a smile remained on Wen Qingxuan's beautiful face. However, a faint threatening atmosphere emanated from her eyes.

Lifting her pike, she levelled it and pointed it right at Mu Chen. The boundless, agitated Spiritual Energy immediately targeted Mu Chen, and it's suppressive force was so extreme, it was to the extent that even the Xu Huang trio behind Mu Chen broke out in cold sweat and were unable to move a muscle.

Mu Chen stared at the golden pike in front of him, and in the depths of his eyes, a chilling intent was surging.

"Captain Wen Qingxuan, don't push it too far!" Luo Li roared in response to Wen Qingxuan's provocation, unsheathing her Luo God Sword. A frightening Sword Aura erupted from her sword.

Slightly panning her head, Wen Qingxuan looked towards Mu Chen as the smile present on her face appeared coquettish and soul-stirring, yet possessed a concealed element of indifference and coldness. "Captain Mu Chen, if you really want to take action, our group might be invincible. Since you don't possess the strength to stand on the same level as us, I believe that you should understand that what I've said isn't a request, but a threat!"

Staring right back at Wen Qingxuan, black lightning started to sparkle as it slowly surfaced on his body. Wrinkling his forehead, he said, “Captain Wen Qingxuan. I know that your group is indeed extremely strong. However, I also have to tell you that I don’t see you being truly capable of devouring us!”

Bang!

Just as Mu Chen’s voice that was gradually turning cold rang out, black lightning light furiously erupted from his body. As black bolts of lightning crazily arced and danced on the surface of his body, a frightening energy shock wave rippled, causing signs of warping and distortion to appear in the surrounding space.

“Oh really?”

Looking at Mu Chen, with his entire body clad in a black lightning light, Wen Qingxuan slightly raised her phoenix-like eyes, while giving a light tug to her little red lips. In the next instant, a cold arc appeared at the corner of her mouth as a shiver shook through her jade-like hands. Like a golden bolt of lightning, space was shattered apart as the golden war spear in her hands was explosively thrust towards Mu Chen’s chest.

Roar!

A dragon’s roar resounded as Mu Chen’s body appeared to instantly turn illusionary.

Whoosh!

The golden war spear was thrust straight towards Mu Chen’s chest. However, it was unable to draw the slightest bit of blood as the figure before it had started to slowly dissipate away.

“A shadow remnant? What quick speed.”

With her spear landing on air, no feelings of shock were felt by Wen Qingxuan. With a sweet smile and a shift of her exquisite figure, she transformed into a beam of light, rushing straight across the horizon. The long spear in her hand was explosively

thrust out, causing a golden spear shadow to shoot out, heading towards a certain place at lightning speed.

Bang!

Astonishing gales swept from the space as Mu Chen's figure appeared in a flash. A fist clade in black lightning light heavily smashed against the shadow spear, causing lightning to gush out as Mu Chen's body was sent retreating back a dozen steps. Wen Qingxuan's attack was exceedingly powerful! Although he had relied on his tyrannical fleshly body to block it, piercing pain had already started to radiate from his fist.

Seeing this spectacle, Luo Li's lovable face turned completely cold, with surging Sword Intent sweeping out as she prepared to take action at any moment.

Humm!

However, just as she was about to do so, suddenly, the two exceedingly cute twins clapped their hands together to form a hand seal. In the next instant, rays of brilliance that appeared in the shape of runes shot out from their little hands. Drastically increasing in size as they did, they transformed into a radiant prison, immediately enveloping over Luo Li.

Mysterious runes sparkled within the prison as they fluctuate about. Appearing akin to being alive, they slowly squirmed about as strange energies radiated from them.

Seeing this, a frosty expression appeared on Luo Li's face as incomparably fierce sword light hid the skies and covered the earth as it swept out, smashing right against the rune prison. Crackling sounds instantly erupted within the prison as minute cracks started to appear and extend.

Noticing these changes, the lovable faces of the twins slightly changed. Even experts of Spiritual Energy Disaster would not be able to extricate themselves from this rune prison of theirs.

However, both of them had never imagined that signs of it collapsing would appear so quickly in the face of Luo Li's attack.

Only at this moment did Xu Huang and the other two regain their senses, since the changes happening to the situation before their eyes had happened too quickly. Who would have guessed that the exceedingly amicable showing by Wen Qingxuan a moment ago would change into a confrontation of swords and daggers within a short span of a few minutes? What caused them to feel incomparable shock was that this Wen Qingxuan truly appeared to not be a sociable person. Although she was elegant, beautiful and not one bit inferior to Luo Li, she truly had a completely different temperament, compared to the latter.

Thinking about this, the trio quietly sighed in their hearts, yet quickly revolving their Spiritual Energies to full power. After exchanging glances, the trio immediately rushed towards the remaining two girls of Wen Qingxuan's group that have yet to take action. Since they had started to fight for some unknown reason, they wouldn't stand aside and watch the fight taking place without doing anything.

The remaining two girls of Wen Qingxuan were both also bright and soul-stirring beauties, with one of them possessing a head full of long golden hair, giving off an exceedingly dazzling sight. As for the other, she appeared to be weak, frail and exceedingly quiet and refined. Yet, Xu Huang and the other two did not dare to underestimate her one single bit due to her appearance. After all, the group before them truly held the first place in the rankings...

"Hmph."

Seeing the trio taking an offensive stance and rushing over, fear and dread were absent from the face of the golden-haired girl as she gave a cold snort. With a clench of her hand, a giant axe of exaggerated proportions appeared within, seemingly dwarfing her exquisite figure. Shooting out in the next instant, astonishing gales howled as they followed the giant axe as it furiously chopped down

towards the trio.

As for the weak and frail-looking girl, she retrieved an emerald-green jade umbrella. With a shake, incomparably rampant Spiritual Energy instanted gushed out, instantly condensing into the shape of a hurricane. As it took form, it transformed yet again into a giant python that sat in the sky, launching attacks right towards the incoming trio.

“Captain Mu Chen, I know that you aren’t as simple as you appear to be. However, I believe that you don’t have the capability to obstruct me in whatever I want to do. Therefore, why is there a need to put up a useless struggle? If you let Luo Li go, I can guarantee that your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group will enter the final match.”

“I’ve long heard of the great name of the Spiritual Road Champion, Captain Wen Qingxuan. Since I’ve the opportunity to meet you today, please advise me.”

Looking at the dazzlingly beautiful young girl dressed in golden battle armor with a golden war spear in her hand, causing her to appear just like a goddess of war, a faint smile appeared on Mu Chen’s face. In the next instant, his expression turned ice-cold as black lightning light crazily sparkled on the surface of his body. Having summoned forth the might of his Lightning God’s Physique till it’s maximum limit, four lightning runes rapidly appeared on his chest. Frightening energy fluctuations started to slowly radiate from him, shaking the surrounding space to the point of ripples starting to appear.

After breaking through his Human Body Disaster, Mu Chen’s fleshly body had clearly become more tyrannical.

Staring at Wen Qingxuan, he gave a furious stomp, causing the air beneath his feet to explode apart. With a whoosh, he appeared right before Wen Qingxuan.

Wen Qingxuan’s eyes brimmed with interest as she looked

towards Mu Chen. Grasping her golden war spear, her golden battle armor-encased figure appeared voluptuous and exquisite. She was clearly slightly interested in this Blood Calamity that was similarly famous within the Spiritual Road as her. Being the man that could make a person like Luo Li fall into love with, he should have some ability, right?

Appearing in a flash, Mu Chen's expression appeared exceedingly cold. Giving a hug to the air before him, astonishing ominous energies abruptly erupted from him, rushing towards the dome of the skies. Everyone within a hundred kilometre radius from him was able to clearly sense them.

As the ominous energies blanketed the region, a black-coloured demonic pillar rushed towards the skies.

Looking at the astonishing ominous energies brought forth by the appearance of the black-coloured demonic pillar, the bright and beautiful eyes of Wen Qingxuan slightly narrowed.

"Captain Wen Qingxuan, would you like to try receiving a move from me?"

As his loud roar resounded, his hands fiercely came together to hug the gigantic demonic pillar. While ominous energies surged and swept out like tidal waves, black lightning crazily sparkled across his body. In the next instant, hugging the demonic pillar, he gave it a furious wave, casting its shadow across the region, while howls seemed the ring out from the Spiritual Energy present in the world.

At this instant, a scarlet-red shadow had gushed out once again from Mu Chen's eyes. Clearly, this was due to the ominous energies from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, which was being controlled by him.

After entering the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Mu Chen had yet to use the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. However, from the looks of it, faced against a truly dangerous opponent like Wen

Qingxuan, he finally chose not to keep it hidden. Upon taking action, he had unleashed his true killing move.

Bang! Bang!

The air continued to be blasted away, with the mountain peak below being shaken to the point of collapsing apart.

Raising her slender, snow-white neck, Wen Qingxuan looked towards the incoming Great Meru Demonic Pillar as it brought along it's ominous energies towards her. Her phoenix-like eyes contracted, while a sliver of astonishment that was exceedingly rare to appear flashed across her face. This Mu Chen's actually able to reach such a degree of strength with his cultivation realm of Human Body Disaster?

"What can it change if I receive one move from you?!"

Although Wen Qingxuan was a girl, the arrogance in her was stronger than anyone. She would not yield and admit defeat to anyone! She was just like the phoenix soaring across the nine heavens, always raising her head up high in haughtiness. In this universe, it seemed that there was no one that could let this girl, who appeared just like the spirit of the heavens and earth to yield.

With an alluring laugh, one that was similarly brimming with haughtiness, her jade-like hands tightly gripped her golden war spear. As vast and boundless golden light swept out, they appeared just like the unfurling of a phoenix's wings, presenting an exceedingly spectacular scene.

"Heavenly Shadow Phoenix!"

A lovable roar rang out as Wen Qingxuan turned into a beam of golden light, rushing across the horizon. As golden light radiated from her entire body, she appeared to have transformed into an incomparably gigantic golden phoenix, sending astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations flooding across the entire region.

Flapping its wings, the golden phoenix pierced through the

heavens, smashing heavily against the gigantic demonic pillar in the next instant without the slightest bit of hesitation.

Boom!

At the instant of the collision, the weather seemed to have changed.

The Blood Calamity and the final Champion of the Spiritual Road had started a genuine confrontation.

Chapter 498 – Cooperate

Bang!

The terrifying tornado-like Spiritual Energy erratically swept across the horizon, causing the clouds in the sky to split and shatter apart. As the shock waves surged and rumbled, loud claps of thunder could seemingly be heard resounding across the region.

As the frightening Spiritual Energy shock waves shot out, ripples from it started to affect the battlefield below, causing Xu Huang and the other two to miserably retreat back, their eyes brimming with shock as they looked towards the confrontation happening in the skies. They had never seen such a confrontation before, not even from the fights Mu Chen had with experts of Spiritual Energy Disaster. Indeed, this Wen Qingxuan wasn't simple at all, being actually able to force Mu Chen to such a degree.

Whoosh!

Under their shocked and terrified gazes, the storm of Spiritual Energies swept out, while two figures shot out from within.

Boom!

As they retreated back in the air, every single step they made caused the air to explode apart, while giant craters formed in the ground beneath them. Cracks extended from them like spiderwebs, revealing the astonishing destructive power caused by the collision of their attacks.

Heavily stomping his feet, a shiver shook through Mu Chen's body as he finally got rid of the frightening force of rebound acting upon him. At this moment, his expression became exceedingly solemn, while the Great Meru Demonic Pillar surfaced behind his body, radiating with astonishing ominous energies. Raising his head, he focused his gaze towards the slender and elegant figure in the distance.

At this moment, the golden war spear was still present in Wen Qingxuan's hands, while the golden battle armor encased her slender and exquisite figure. After experiencing the tyrannical head-on collision of their attacks, she appeared to have not received any injury from it. On the contrary, scorching-hot fighting intent gushed from her pair of beautiful eyes. Mu Chen's power and strength had clearly exceeded what she had expected.

Although the opposite party had the assistance of that black-coloured demonic pillar, this was the first time she had seen someone being able to contend against her with a cultivation only at the realm of Human Body Disaster.

"The Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road is a well-deserved title for you," said Wen Qingxuan with a smile as she tilted her golden war spear forward.

"The wielder of the Spiritual Road's Spiritual Crown is truly formidable," replied Mu Chen with a faint smile. The black lightning light radiating from his body showed not even the slightest sign of turning weaker. The girl before his eyes, Wen Qingxuan, absolutely possessed the qualifications to make him treat her with caution. Regardless of any connections, just based on talent and strength, there were only two people he had met in the last few years that was able to make him feel especially dreadful and cautious when around them.

One of them was Ji Xuan, while the other one was Luo Li. Now, he had to add Wen Qingxuan to this list.

As the Great Meru Demonic Pillar hovered behind Mu Chen, scarlet-red runes sparkled on the surface of its gigantic body. Boundless ominous energies continued to radiate from it, before pouring into Mu Chen's body yet again, providing him massive levels of power.

"Between you and Ji Xuan, I wonder which of you is more formidable." Suddenly, Wen Qingxuan gave a laugh as her jade-

like hands tightly clenched her golden war spear.

“Won’t you know it after you’ve tried?” replied Mu Chen in an indifferent tone as his gaze slightly drooped down.

Hearing the faint and minute fluctuations surfacing within Mu Chen’s tone, a crafty smile curled up at the corner of Wen Qingxuan’s small red mouth. From the looks of it, there truly were some deep grudges and grievances between Mu Chen and Ji Xuan.

“Then I, Qingxuan, will accept your invitation!” Fighting intent surged within Wen Qingxuan’s beautiful eyes as she gave her reply. Mu Chen’s strength had truly ignited the competitive spirit present in her heart. She had never once assumed that she was weaker than any man. Furthermore, the opposite possessing strength exceeding her own was something that was extremely disliked by her.

“Heavenly Phoenix Spear!”

Boundless golden light erupted once again from Wen Qingxuan. With a clench of her jade-like hands, the golden war spear ferociously left her hands. Violently expanding in size, it grew to a gigantic size of a hundred metres in length. As golden light gushed from it, it transformed into a spectacular beam of golden light, shooting at lightning speed towards Mu Chen in an overbearing and incomparably fierce manner.

Upon seeing this, not daring to neglect the incoming attack, Mu Chen gave a hug towards the air before him. Causing the Great Meru Demonic Pillar behind him to rush towards the sky. Immediately, ominous energies hid the sky and covered the earth as they swept out, preparing to face the incoming attack once again.

Scree!

However, just as Mu Chen was about to take action once more, a clear and resonant sword cry resounded across the region. A flash

swept by Mu Chen's gaze as a hundred metre shadow longsword split the air apart as it suddenly shot by, instantaneously appearing in front of the golden war spear, before smashing right into it.

Ding!

A clear metallic sound resounded as Sword Aura and Spear Aura swept out.

A slender and soul-stirring figure appeared right on top of the shadow sword. With a raise of her jade-like hand, currents of Sword Aura gushed from within, heavily smashing against the golden war spear. The might of the surging force immediately sent the golden war spear flying back.

Seeing this, Wen Qingxuan raised her eyebrows, and moved her hand, which caused the golden war spear to rapidly shrink in size, before it returned to her hands as a golden beam of light.

"Captain Wen Qingxuan, if you really want to take action, let me accompany you." Standing tall on the gigantic shadow sword, a frosty expression covered the entirety of her exquisite, porcelain-like face as she spoke out. Staring right at Wen Qingxuan, she spread her jade-like hands apart, and slowly raised her Luo God Sword. In the next instant, astonishingly fierce Sword Intent started to radiate from it.

"Luo Li, it's he who asked me to test it out. Didn't you hear what he said just now?" Seeing that Luo Li was about to take action, a sweet smile appeared on Wen Qingxuan's face as she said in helplessness.

Despite her reply, she gradually started to restrain her boundless Spiritual Energy, while the fighting intent within her beautiful eyes started to slowly withdraw.

Seeing this, Luo Li clenched her hand, causing the Luo God Sword to shoot back into her hand. Looking at Wen Qingxuan with a somewhat helpless expression, she replied, "Captain Wen

Qingxuan, we don't have any intention of being hostile towards you and your group. Therefore, please do not cause anymore trouble."

"Okay."

Giving a lovable smile, Wen Qingxuan nodded her head, before shooting towards Luo Li and saying, "However, I don't like the way you address me. I've been searching for you for so long already. Therefore, you have to call me Qingxuan."

Seeing the amicable smile brimming on Wen Qingxuan's face, Luo Li slightly hesitated. Nevertheless, she nodded her head once as she replied, "Okay."

Seeing that Wen Qingxuan had restrained her fighting intent, Mu Chen had also shot towards Luo Li. Hearing the exceedingly intimate tone Wen Qingxuan was using in her speech towards Luo Li, Mu Chen slightly raised his eyebrows as he thought, If it was a male... I would have immediately hugged the Great Meru Demonic Pillar and sent it smashing down...

"Captain Mu Chen, I've merely wanted to test your strength. You wouldn't mind my earlier actions, right?" A generous and alluring smile appeared on Wen Qingxuan's face as she said while looking towards Mu Chen.

Seeing the stunningly beautiful face of Wen Qingxuan that caused people to lose their breaths, Mu Chen felt a slight ache developing in his head. The girl before him was truly too troublesome to deal with. Such a character on a beauty like her was already excessive, yet she was too hard to be dealt with...

Below them, Xu Huang and the other two had move closer, their faces and hair all covered in dirt and grime. Earlier, despite their collaboration, they were suppressed to a distressed state by the two identical flower-like beauties.

"Hey. You three are no good. Compared to your Captain, you

three are trailing behind by too much." The four members of Wen Qingxuan had also shot over. Resting her giant axe on her soft and alluring shoulder, the golden-haired girl looked towards Xu Huang and the other two before flinging her mouth.

Looking up toward those seemingly gentle and weak girls, with smiles pursing on their lips and little dimples on their lovable faces, Xu Huang and the other two could not help feeling somewhat embarrassed. However, the trio knew how formidable those gentle and quiet young girls were, since they were tossed quite vigorously here and there by them.

Depressed expressions covered the faces of the trio. They had assumed that they were able to raise eyebrows and cause people to hold their breaths towards them after breaking through their Human Body Disaster. However, they never expected that they wouldn't be able to deal with two soft and tender girls.

"They're the group ranked at the first place. Their strength as a whole is naturally higher than us," said Mu Chen with a smile as he patted on the shoulders of the trio.

The only thing Xu Huang and the other two could do was give a bitter smile while nodding their heads. That's why Wen Qingxuan and her group were able to occupy and dominate the first place. With such strength and lineup, they truly were extremely strong and powerful.

Turning his head to look at Wen Qingxuan, wrinkles appeared on Mu Chen's forehead as he asked, "Captain Wen Qingxuan, exactly what reason have you come to find us for?"

With a flink of her finger, her golden war spear disappeared in a flash. Blinking her big eyes towards Mu Chen, Wen Qingxuan replied, "Two reasons. The first is to come and see Luo Li, as she had greatly helped me in the Spiritual Road, while I've not had the chance to thank her for that. As for the second reason... I've wanted to find you to collaborate. Naturally, I needed to test your

strength before collaborating."

"Collaborate?" asked Mu Chen doubtfully as he looked towards Wen Qingxuan.

"The Divine Wood Palace Quota." Curling a lock of her black hair behind her ear, Wen Qingxuan gave her reply in a played down manner.

"So you all have also come here for the Divine Quota, huh," said Mu Chen with a slight frown on his face.

"You're too narrow-minded. In the Ancient Antiquity, the Divine Wood Palace was one of the regional Overlords of this Shattered Continent. The inheritance present in their remnant isn't something that you can devour all by yourself." Wen Qingxuan rolled her eyes towards Mu Chen, saying, "Furthermore, you guys aren't the only ones that have obtain the Divine Quota. From what I know, there's a total of six Divine Quotas. You guys have merely obtain one of them."

"The groups that came earlier to deal with you guys are from the Academy Alliance. You should have heard about them, right?"

"Yes," replied Mu Chen as he nodded his head. Feeling doubtful, he asked, "What's the matter with that?"

"Simply speaking, they're an alliance," replied Wen Qingxuan with a smile. "They're an alliance formed by the groups of numerous spiritual academies. Although the groups from those spiritual academies are naturally not our match in a 1-on-1 duel, after the reorganization in their alliance, their strength has become exceedingly tyrannical."

"Reorganization?"

"Yes... for example, they would split their groups up before gathering all of their experts together."

Hearing that, Mu Chen asked in shock, "Is that possible? Won't that break the rules?"

“There’s nothing that doesn’t conform to the rules. It's just that those reorganized groups aren’t able to enter the final match, that’s all. Naturally, at that time, all they need to do is to form their original groups once again. However, at that time, after obtaining the various benefits from the Shattered Continent, their strength would be much greater than before,” replied Wen Qingxuan.

“Therefore, although you guys aren’t quite bad, you can’t rely on the strength of your group alone to contend against an entire alliance, right?”

Hearing her reply, thick creases appeared on Mu Chen’s forehead. He never imagined that situation of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament would have such changes during their mere isolation of 20-plus days.

“It’s said that the Academy Alliance has also obtained a Divine Quota. Therefore, at that time, when you enter the Divine Wood Palace, you would definitely bump into them. I believe that if we collaborate, it would be extremely beneficial to you guys,” said Wen Qingxuan with a clench of her hand, her face brimming with confidence. In the next instant, she cast her pair of bright and beautiful eyes towards Mu Chen.

“So, what do you say?”

Chapter 499 – Love Rival?

"So, what do you say?"

Hearing Wen Qingxuan's clear and pleasant voice, Mu Chen sunk into a deep thought. Following the elapsing of time, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was currently starting to gear up, with various powerful groups gradually starting to surface. The strength of those groups would not be inferior to those coming from the five Great Academies. This was something that Mu Chen had experienced earlier, with the example being Zhen Qing, whose group wasn't weaker than Xia Hou's group.

Furthermore, it was clear that a situation like the appearance of Zhen Qing and his group wouldn't be a one-off. There might be even more of such similar groups present in the dark. Although Mu Chen was confident about himself, he wasn't blind. Just as what Wen Qingxuan had said, it was extremely hard to rely solely on the strength of his group to contend against an alliance formed by numerous groups.

There were numerous large and small remnants concealed within the fragments of this Shattered Continent. There was no one that could guarantee that a not-too-assuming group would not chance up a great opportunity, and distinguish themselves with a drastic increase of their strength.

What's more, as of now, Mu Chen's group was currently in a phase of strength that could be said as advancing by leaps and bounds. The absolute majority of the people that were able to participate were of Heavenly Completion Stage. After the Heavenly Completion Stage would be the three Sovereign Disasters. This was a unique phase where one wouldn't need much accumulation of bitter cultivation to progress. That's because the tribulations by themselves were a form of tempering. As long as one was able to pass through them, one's strength would greatly advance and rise.

Therefore, with the aid from the numerous ancient remnants present in this Shattered Continent, an absolute majority of the people present here would obtain great progress within the short number of months they would spend here.

In this phase of great transformation, whoever was able to grasp the right opportunity would be able to obtain the greatest progression of strength from their entire group, allowing them to walk at the forefront of everyone present in this Shattered Continent.

This was the reason why Mu Chen had placed such importance on the ancient remnant of the Divine Wood Palace. Although there were numerous other ancient remnants hidden within the Shattered Continent, there should not be many that were able to rival what the Divine Wood Palace held in store. Therefore, as long as they were able to enter this ancient remnant, it would definitely be extremely beneficial for him and his group.

However, it was due to this Divine Wood Palace's remnant being that perfect that there would naturally be countless groups flocking over towards it, with truly powerful groups among their ranks. At that time, the battles that would be waged would absolutely be unable to be matched by those in the past.

Therefore, at that time, if they were able to collaborate with a group like Wen Qingxuan's, it would be considered as the most perfect scenario for Mu Chen and his group.

"Why did you find us for this?"

Mu Chen asked as he looked towards Wen Qingxuan. From the surface, with their strength, if they wanted to find a group to collaborate with, there would clearly be quite a few better groups to choose from. However, she had decided to find them in the end, something that caused slight doubt to rise within Mu Chen's heart.

"That's because I believe in Luo Li," replied Wen Qingxuan with a sweet smile as she looked towards Mu Chen. A bright and

beautiful smile surfaced on her beautiful, snow-white face as she said in a teasing fashion, “Could it be that Captain Mu Chen had assumed that I’ve fallen for him?”

Hearing her words, Mu Chen gave an embarrassed laugh. He wouldn’t be tricked into her claim of having fallen for him. Furthermore, it was extremely hard for him to imagine that an extremely opinionated girl like her would change her mind for a male.

“Luo Li has helped me before. Perhaps it might be accidental of her. However, I’m unable to not repay this favor. I’m clear about Luo Li’s strength. As for you…” Shooting a sizing gaze around Mu Chen’s body with her beautiful eyes, Wen Qingxuan slightly raised her red lips before saying, “From our exchange earlier, you really do possess some ability. Therefore, it can be considered that we didn’t suffer any losses coming here to collaborate with you.”

“I’m truly honored,” replied Mu Chen in an unhappy tone as he shook his head. This Wen Qingxuan truly is extremely hard to deal with.

“I don’t like collaborating with you men. Therefore, if you say that you’re honored, it’s indeed quite an honor to do so,” said Wen Qingxuan earnestly as she nodded her head, sounding exceedingly impressive as she did so.

This caused Mu Chen to become speechless.

Seeing Mu Chen appearing as if he had hit a wall, Luo Li could not help giving w soft laugh.

“Okay. I agree to collaborate,” replied Mu Chen as he nodded his head. Turning around, he pointed towards Xu Huang and the other two and said, “These are my group members, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang. They’ve just broke through their Human Body Disaster.”

Shooting a mere glance at the trio, Wen Qingxuan withdrew her

gaze in an instant, before nodding her head in a de-emphasizing manner.

Noticing the attitude she had towards them, Xu Huang and the other two could not help bitterly laughing in their hearts, but did not dare to show one bit of discontentment on their faces. Although the girl before them was as beautiful as Luo Li, those pair of beautiful phoenix-like eyes always seemed to possess more than sufficient feelings of encroachment. If it were people or things that didn't garner her interest, her silence and faint smile was more than enough to make many people feel ashamed of their inferiority.

Only at this moment did they understand exactly how easy it was to get near Luo Li, who always appeared quiet and would only reveal a gentle smile before Mu Chen.

"They are Le'er and Pin'er. They're identical twins. If they collaborate, even experts who had passed through their Spiritual Energy Disaster would not be able to escape from their hands," said Wen Qingxuan as she point towards the two sweet and soul-stirring young girls that seemed to be cut out from the same mold.

"This is Xiu Ling. Don't look down on her. What she cultivates is a strength-based Deity Tier Spiritual Art. Furthermore, after cultivating a Body Refinement Deity Tier Spiritual Art, when she crossed hands with an expert who had passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster, she sent that fellow who tried to tease her was drilled straight into a mountain with a single punch... other than you and Luo Li, there's no one in your group that is her match," said Wen Qingxuan with a grin as she pointed to the golden-haired young girl.

The golden-haired young girl by the name of Xiu Ling nodded her head towards Mu Chen and Luo Li, before sending a faint and indifferent glance towards the embarassed-looking Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang.

“This is An Ya. She’s a young wealthy woman, and god-knows how many Spiritual Items are carried by her. Wanting to defeat her isn’t something that's easy to accomplish,” said Wen Qingxuan as she pointed to the final quiet and refined-looking young girl.

An Ya sent a somewhat embarrassed smile towards Mu Chen and his group, causing little dimples to appear on her lovable face, giving her an exceedingly pure look.

“In addition, they’re able to attempt their Spiritual Energy Disaster,” added Wen Qingxuan.

Hearing this last point, Mu Chen could not help sighing in admiration, while nodding his head. That’s why Wen Qingxuan and her group was able to occupy and dominate the first place in the rankings. With such a lineup, the only words that could be used to describe them would be tyrannical. These girls appeared weak and frail, yet each and every one of them possessed strength comparable to those who have passed through their Spiritual Energy Disaster.

Face against such a tyrannical group, if his group took action, Mu Chen felt that they wouldn't able to see the glimpse of victory; after all, their disparity in strength was rather clear. The only people in his group that could stand at the peak would be he and Luo Li. If their opponents were able to hold and obstruct the two of them, Xu Huang and the other two would quickly fall into a disadvantage.

Therefore, this was the main reason why Mu Chen had to give his all to contest the ancient remnant. As of now, they were representing the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, after all, and not fighting for themselves. Not only did he have to consider for himself, he also needed to take Xu Huang and the other two into consideration. If not, they would definitely be in quite a substantial disadvantage in the final match.

“What about you?” asked Mu Chen with a smile towards Wen

Qingxuan.

From the looks of it, Wen Qingxuan's cultivation seemed to be of Spiritual Energy Disaster. However, Mu Chen could faintly discern some dangerous fluctuations coming from her. Clearly, she was concealing many things from them.

"Me?" A crafty smile appeared on Wen Qingxuan's face as she replied, " If you're willing to share your secrets with me, I'll consider doing so for mine."

"What secrets do I have?" asked Mu Chen as he slightly narrowed his eyes.

"I'm able to sense a unique feeling coming from your body... it's extremely powerful. However, it seems to be in a state of deep sleep," replied Wen Qingxuan with a faint smile as she cast her alluring and beautiful eyes towards Mu Chen.

Hearing her reply, as chill shook through Mu Chen's heart. Deep sleep? Is she talking about Nine Nether? Truly an astonishing sensing level. This was the first time he had bumped into someone of similar age to him that was able to sense Nine Nether in the midst of her transformation. Indeed, his Wen Qingxuan is not simple...

"Looks like you're not willing, huh. Nevermind. I'm also lying to you. Even if you tell me your secrets, I won't be willing to tell you mine," said Wen Qingxuan with a wave of her hand. Looking towards Luo Li, she said with a grin, "I'll be willing if it's Luo Li. Luo Li, do you want to know?"

Hearing that, Luo Li only gave a faint smile, and shook her head before replying, "Everyone has their own secrets."

"Did he tell his secrets to you?" asked Wen Qingxuan in a seemingly accidental fashion.

Shooting a look at Mu Chen with her clear, glass-like eyes, Luo Li replied with a faint smile, "He would naturally tell me those that

can be mentioned. Furthermore, I believe in him."

Mu Chen glared unhappily at Wen Qingxuan. For some reason, he could feel as if she was trying to incite disharmony between his relationship with Luo Li. However, their relationship was as stable as a cornerstone and not easily moved or shaken by such attempts.

"Luo Li, you truly are good at understanding people. I really like that." Rays of splendor radiated from Wen Qingxuan's phoenix-like eyes. Unable to control herself, she went near to Luo Li, before holding the latter's slender hands in an intimate manner, while saying with an alluring laugh, "Why not toss away this bunch of smelly men and go together with us! We'll definitely be able to become the champions of this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament!"

Despite their different temperaments, when two faces that were capable of causing the downfall of nations come together, they formed an exceedingly attractive sight that caused Xu Huang and the other two to quietly gulp down their saliva. However, the gaze Mu Chen sent towards Wen Qingxuan appeared somewhat weird and strange. Although Wen Qingxuan appeared like she was playing and teasing around, somehow, he felt that something was not quite right...

Sensing Mu Chen's gaze, Wen Qingxuan appeared to not care one bit as she held on to Luo Li's slender and tender hands. However, while in at an angle that Luo Li was unable to see, she raised her eyebrows somewhat provocatively towards him before slightly opening her mouth.

Seeing this, Mu Chen's eyes grew wide open, as he could decipher the words mouthed out by the alluring little lips of Wen Qingxuan.

"I will make Luo Li mine!"

Chapter 500 – Meeting the Blood God Clan Again

The words Wen Qingxuan had mouthed had clearly caused Mu Chen's heart to violently shake, with the gaze he sent towards the former turning somewhat strange. He finally understood the origin of the weird feeling he was having. From the tone and manner of Wen Qingxuan's words, she clearly had a special thought towards Luo Li.

It seems that there is a special… rival in love popping out?

Noticing Mu Chen's strange gaze, Wen Qingxuan showed not one bit of being offended. On the contrary, she revealed an alluring and soul-stirring smile towards him. This smile had the charm that could cause the downfall of a country, causing Mu Chen to give a sigh of helplessness within his heart. Pretty lady, why do you want to head down this path?

Wen Qingxuan held Luo Li's hands in a confident and natural manner. Being exceedingly close to Luo Li, the exquisite figures of the two girls appeared to be pasted together, clearly showing the extreme intimacy between them.

Luo Li also felt slightly flabbergasted by such intimacy shown by Wen Qingxuan. Nevertheless, she clearly didn't think about any weird ideas from this. Therefore, despite being slightly uncomfortable, she didn't reject this intimacy. She had no lack of a favorable view towards Wen Qingxuan, as the latter was similarly outstanding, while possessing an extremely free and unconstrained character. These traits were extremely hard to be found on ordinary girls.

However, although Luo Li didn't mind it, Mu Chen felt jealousy and envy brewing within him. With a dry cough, he extended his hands to grab onto Luo Li's snow-white wrist, before pulling her away. Stepping forward, he separated Luo Li from Wen Qingxuan,

before saying with a smile, “ Captain Wen Qingxuan, when do we take action?”

Seeing Mu Chen barging in, Wen Qingxuan could not help rolling her eyes towards him. Twirling a lock of her hair in her hand, she said in an indifferent tone, “Naturally, as soon as possible. As of now, all six Divine Quotas have landed in the hands of people, and they should also know about the location of the Divine Wood Palace. Therefore, they would head there at full force. This Divine Wood Palace remnant isn’t like any ordinary remnant. There are quite a few inheritances within it. As long as you obtain one of them, it would allow your group’s strength to drastically increase. Therefore, there’s no one who would be willing to give up on such an opportunity.”

Slightly nodding his head, Mu Chen muttered, “Of the other five Divine Quotas, whose hands did they land in?”

“According to what I know, the Academy Alliance should have one, while the people from the Saint Spiritual Academy and the Martial Spiritual Academy have each gotten one… as for remaining two, I’m not too sure. However, as to the people who are able to obtain and hold on to those Divine Quotas, I believe that no one would believe that those people don’t possess an adequate level of strength. Therefore, the groups that would contest for the Divine Wood Palace remnant would naturally be rather strong.”

Raising her phoenix-like eyes to look into the distance, Wen Qingxuan continued speaking, “The Great Spiritual Academy Tournament has already started to entered its heated phase. Those powerful groups that are hiding in the dark are all starting to reveal themselves in succession. The Great Spiritual Academy Tournament this time is even tougher than previous times as god-knows how many crouching tigers and hidden dragons there are within this tournament. Even I don’t have absolute confidence in achieving the championship. If not, I wouldn’t come to find you guys to collaborate.”

“There are four leaders within the Academy Alliance; of which, three of them are known by me. Each of them are quite strong and aren’t easy to deal with. Furthermore, all of them have rather splendid combat results, with even experts of Spiritual Energy Disaster suffering defeat in their hands.”

Hearing her words, Mu Chen’s forehead immediately twitched. Being able to defeat experts of Spiritual Energy Disaster... From the looks of it, the three leaders of the Academy Alliance really do possess some ability. In this current phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, experts of Spiritual Energy Disaster were already able to dominate fights by themselves. As for people who were able to even defeat them, this showed what peak level they were in.

“There’s still one more leader?” asked Mu Chen in doubt. It seemed that Wen Qingxuan had only talked about three of the aforementioned leaders.

“The Head Leader of the Academy Alliance is exceedingly mysterious. Furthermore, he’s the creator of this Academy Alliance. I’ve yet to see his true face. However, being able to let the other three wild and untamable Heads elect him as their Head, I’m afraid that this person should be a formidable opponent to deal with,” replied Wen Qingxuan with a slight frown.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head, his expression turning solemn. From the looks of it, the matter of this Divine Wood Palace remnant truly would not be easy. Even someone as arrogant as Wen Qingxuan appeared to be that vigilant and cautious.

“The people from the Saint Spiritual Academy... was it Ji Xuan and his group?” Suddenly, Mu Chen’s eyes slightly flashed as he shot out a question.

“I’m not too sure about this, but each of the four Great Holy Sons of the Saint Spiritual Academy head their own teams. Of them, there are two that needs to be paid attention to,” replied Wen

Qingxuan as she looked towards Mu Chen.

“Oh?” Mu Chen appeared exceedingly interested as he listened. Clearly, Wen Qingxuan’s information was much more accurate than theirs, to actually be able to get such a deep understanding of the Saint Spiritual Academy’s four Great Holy Sons.

“From the surface, there isn’t any seperation of the four Great Holy Sons. However, that isn’t true... Among the four, Great Holy Son Wang Zhong is undoubtedly the strongest. As for the other one, it is Ji Xuan. He’s the one among the four Great Holy Sons that have the least experience. However, at the same time, he’s the one whose depths are deep and unmeasurable. I think that you should know about this point, right?” replied Wen Qingxuan.

“Great Holy Son Wang Zhong...” muttered Mu Chen as his eyes slightly narrowed. He had crossed hands with one of the four Holy Sons, Xia Hou, even causing serious injuries to the latter. From what he could see, other than Ji Xuan, he had assumed that the other Holy Sons should not be much apart in strength from one another. However, after hearing those words from Wen Qingxuan, he should pay more attention to this Wang Zhong.

“As for the Saint Spiritual Academy group that would appear in the Divine Wood Palace, there’s a very high possibility that it could be either Wang Zhong or Ji Xuan in their lead...” replied Wen Qingxuan.

Hearing that, Mu Chen slightly nodded his head. Regardless of Wang Zhong or Ji Xuan, both of them are exceedingly thorny opponents. From the looks of it, this Divine Wood Palace really would become extremely lively.

“Take your Divine Quota out. We should be making our move now.” Not wanting to talk lany onger, Wen Qingxuan looked towards Mu Chen and spoke out.

Not hesitating, Mu Chen clenched his hand, causing the Divine Wood Plaque to appear within. Activating his Spiritual Energy, the

Divine Wood Plaque instantly radiated with emerald-green rays of brilliance. After starting to slowly vibrate, it pointed towards the northwest direction.

“Northwest, huh?” Looking towards the shown direction, Wen Qingxuan gave a slight nod.

“Let’s go.”

Storing the Divine Wood Plaque, Mu Chen gave a huge wave of his hand, before taking the lead. Shooting out, he transformed into a beam of light, with Luo Li, Xu Huang and the other two immediately following suit.

“Let us get on our way, too.”

With a faint smile, Wen Qingxuan took the lead, and headed out as the exquisite young girls followed behind her.

…

This fragment of the Shattered Continent was exceedingly vast. Although it was only a fragment of the entire Shattered Continent, it was not inferior in size to the Northern Heavens Continent. Therefore, even after heading on their way for five continuous days, they were still unable to reach the location indicated by the Divine Wood Plaque.

However, during their five-day journey, Mu Chen and the rest were able to clearly sense a gradually change as the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament ramped towards the climax. Along the way, they had seen far too many fights. There were large-scale ones and small ones, with the largest having hundreds of groups duking it out in a radius that seemed to spread over a thousand kilometres. The rampant Spiritual Energy fluctuations caused even the entire world to change colour.

Faced against those fights, Mu Chen and the rest only observed from the side with a detached point-of-view, not interfering with any of them while heading along their journey. He didn’t have the

slightest bit of thought towards the possibility of obtaining such a gigantic amount of points as he knew that it was still not the time to take action just for the sake of points.

While Mu Chen didn't go out to provoke those groups, there were similarly no groups that came out to provoke them. Naturally, the greatest reason was due to Wen Qingxuan travelling beside them. Faced against the tyrannically powerful group placed first in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, there was clearly no one that dared to recklessly provoke them. However, Wen Qingxuan and her group were attracting too much attention...

As they smoothly went on their way, three more days quickly passed by. Finally, Mu Chen and the rest were getting near their targeted location. That's because Mu Chen was able to sense the Divine Wood Plaque in his hands emitting increasingly bright rays of brilliance. Faintly, he could also sense it gradually turning warm.

These signs all pointed to the fact that they were starting to get close to the concealed genuine remnant of the Divine Wood Palace.

...

"The remnant of the Divine Wood Palace is very likely at the ancient mountain range two thousand kilometres away from us."

Standing on a mountain peak, Mu Chen held the Divine Wood Plaque as he said that. Looking towards the horizon in the northwest direction, he said with a smile, "According to the speed we're travelling at, we should be able to reach there by tomorrow."

"This should be considered as the central location of this fragment of the Shattered Continent," said Luo Li in a soft voice as she scanned the surroundings with her beautiful eyes. "The groups that have appeared here are getting increasingly stronger... I believe that the location where the Divine Wood Palace remnant have already attracted many groups to converge at its location."

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head. Along the way, they had seen quite a few groups that were heading along the same direction as them. Clearly, the location of the Divine Wood Palace remnant had already been revealed by other people. This would mean that when it came time to harvest the treasures present within it, it would clearly be even more chaotic.

“There should be a transaction base located 5 hundred kilometres in front of us. We might be able to temporarily stop there. This transaction base should be the largest one within a radius of tens of thousands of kilometres. There will be a lot of groups converging there, with quite a few genuine good things present there, especially some Combat Spirit Pills. I think that we should need some of those,” said Wen Qingxuan as she looked into the distance.

“Combat Spirit Pills... that’s too luxurious,” replied Mu Chen as he rubbed his nose. Those Spirit Pills that were able to increase one’s combat strength or increase recovery of Spiritual Energy were exceedingly expensive. Wanting to exchange for them would absolutely require an exorbitant price. He really did want to acquire some of them. However, they were truly luxurious items, things that not just anyone could afford.

“As if I’ve asked you to pay,” said Wen Qingxuan as she rolled her eyes towards Mu Chen. Proceeding to ignore him, with a shift of her exquisite figure, she took the lead and shot off.

Helplessly shrugging his shoulders, Mu Chen brought along the rest as they chased after her.

Five hundred kilometers wouldn’t take much time for Mu Chen and the rest. As mountain after mountain shot by beneath their feet, they could feel countless Spiritual Energy fluctuations suddenly appearing in the distance before them. Raising their heads, they could see countless beams of light, hiding the skies and covering the earth as they shot by, finally landing in the ground in the distance skies.

Present in this area was a somewhat large town that had clearly appeared not long ago, quietly sitting on the ground. It was precisely this town that those countless beams of light had landed in.

Clearly, this should be the so-called “transaction base” that Wen Qingxuan had spoken about.

Looking at the luxurious little town, slight curiosity rose within Mu Chen, before hwas about to lead everyone to descend with a wave of his hand.

However, just as he made a move, he discovered that Luo Li had suddenly come to a halt. At this moment, faint chilling intent surfaced from her faintly smiling beautiful face.

Striding in front of Mu Chen, Luo Li’s ice-cold gaze shot towards a mountain peak in the distance. A dozen figures were faintly discernible as Mu Chen cast his gaze over, causing wrinkles to appear on his forehead. There seemed to be two to three groups present there, with those people appearing exceedingly unfamiliar. However, blood-red robes were wore by each and every one of them, causing them to appear exceedingly glaring and striking.

Fluctuations that caused Mu Chen to feel somewhat uncomfortable were radiating from them.

“What’s the matter?” asked Wen Qingxuan in a soft voice, having also noticed the blood robe-dressed groups that seemed to be also looking over towards them.

Slowly clenching her Luo God Sword tightly, Luo Li looked towards Mu Chen, before replying in a slow manner, “They’re people from the Blood God Clan.”

Hearing her reply, Mu Chen’s eyes instantly narrowed. One of the four God Clans of the Western Heavens World, the Blood God Clan? He never expected them to even send people over to the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament... were they aiming for Luo

Li?

Table of Contents

- The Great Ruler
  - Synopsis
  - Acknowledgement
  - Chapter 401 – The Trembling of the Mysterious Black Paper
  - Chapter 402 – Seizing the Treasure in the Tornado
  - Chapter 403 – Wu Dong
  - Chapter 404 – Poisonous Finger
  - Chapter 405 – Severed Arm
  - Chapter 406 – Bone of a Heavenly Sovereign
  - Chapter 407 – Blood Essence of a Heavenly Sovereign
  - Chapter 408 – Sovereign Celestial Body
  - Chapter 409 – The Primordial Immortal Body
  - Chapter 410 – Nine Heavenly Steps
  - Chapter 411 – Ascending the Steps
  - Chapter 412 – Qualifications
  - Chapter 413 – Battling Liu Ying
  - Chapter 414 – Intimidated
  - Chapter 415 – The Tyrannical Mo Xingtian
  - Chapter 416 – Fight Mo Xingtian!
  - Chapter 417 – All Methods
  - Chapter 418 – Demonic Rune
  - Chapter 419 – Victory and Defeat
  - Chapter 420 – Kill
  - Chapter 421 – Commotion
  - Chapter 422 – Shock
  - Chapter 423 – Old Ancestor Wu Liang
  - Chapter 424 – Completing the Baptism
  - Chapter 425 – Crisis
  - Chapter 426 – Power of the Demonic Pillar, Might of the Divine Sword
  - Chapter 427 – That Figure
  - Chapter 428 – Bullying My Son
  - Chapter 429 – Aunt Jing
  - Chapter 430 – Fearsome Strength
  - Chapter 431 – Coming to an End
  - Chapter 432 – Separated Again

Chapter 433 – Jet-Black Space
Chapter 434 – Destroying the Demonic Dragon Palace
Chapter 435 – Preparations of the Spiritual Academys Grand Tournament
Chapter 436 – Newcomers of the Four Great Academy
Chapter 437 – Gate of the Northern Heavens
Chapter 438 – Special Training
Chapter 439 – Bitter Cultivation
Chapter 440 – Well-Prepared
Chapter 441 – Quadra Rune Lightning Physique
Chapter 442 – First Stage
Chapter 443 – Heart Matters
Chapter 444 – Fond
Chapter 445 – Cultivating the Yin Scroll of the Great Pagoda Art
Chapter 446 – Another Breakthrough
Chapter 447 – Leisure
Chapter 448 – Freshmen in the Academy
Chapter 449 – Why Not?
Chapter 450 – Interchange of New and Old Overlord
Chapter 451 – Old Friends Reunion
Chapter 452 – Rules and Regulations
Chapter 453 – Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Begins!
Chapter 454 – A Storm Gathers
Chapter 455 – The Continent of Ruins
Chapter 456 – Rankings
Chapter 457 – Choosing Target
Chapter 458 – Old Competitor
Chapter 459 – Qiu Beihai
Chapter 460 – Powerful Suppression
Chapter 461 – Lightning Gods Hand
Chapter 462 – Tigers Den
Chapter 463 – Intel
Chapter 464 – Ruins
Chapter 465 – Four Academies Gather
Chapter 466 – Tang Meier
Chapter 467 – Qualifications
Chapter 468 – Dark Origin Forest
Chapter 469 – Demonic Trees
Chapter 470 – Replenishing the Poison Finger
Chapter 471 – Rescue

Chapter 472 – Collaborate
Chapter 473 – Divine Spiritual Tree
Chapter 474 – Palace
Chapter 475 – Obtaining Treasure
Chapter 476 – Wood Spiritual Academy
Chapter 477 – Main Hall
Chapter 478 – Myriad Wood Realm
Chapter 479 – Shocked
Chapter 480 – Battling Xia Hou
Chapter 481 – Star Descent Art
Chapter 482 – Lightnings Might
Chapter 483 – Grudges
Chapter 484 – Targeted
Chapter 485 – Wooden Divine Guard
Chapter 486 – Join Hands
Chapter 487 – Lotus of the Luo God Sword
Chapter 488 – Take Away
Chapter 489 – Spoils of War
Chapter 490 – Harvest
Chapter 491 – Passing the Human Body Disaster
Chapter 492 – Suffering
Chapter 493 – Attack
Chapter 494 – Out
Chapter 495 – Wen Qingxuan
Chapter 496 – Two Beauties
Chapter 497 – The Blood Calamity and The Champion
Chapter 498 – Cooperate
Chapter 499 – Love Rival?
Chapter 500 – Meeting the Blood God Clan Again